

AN
AUTHENTIC ACCOUNT
OF
AN EMBASSY
FROM
THE KING OF GREAT BRITAIN
TO THE
EMPEROR OF CHINA;

INCLUDING
CURSORY OBSERVATIONS MADE, AND INFORMATION OBTAINED, IN TRAVELLING THROUGH THAT
ANCIENT EMPIRE AND A SMALL PART
OF CHINESE TARTARY.

TOGETHER WITH A RELATION OF THE
VOYAGE UNDERTAKEN ON THE OCCASION BY HIS MAJESTY'S
SHIP THE LION, AND THE SHIP HINDOSTAN IN THE
EAST INDIA COMPANY'S SERVICE, TO THE YELLOW SEA,
AND GULF OF PEKIN; AS WELL AS OF THEIR RETURN
TO EUROPE;

WITH NOTICES OF
The several places where they stopped in their way out and home;
being the Islands of Madeira, Teneriffe, and St. Jago; the Port
of Rio de Janeiro in South America; the Islands of St. Helena,
Tristan d'Acunha, and Amsterdam; the Coast of Java, and
Sumatra, the Nanka Isles, Pulo-Condore, and Cochinchina.

TAKEN CHIEFLY FROM THE PAPERS OF
HIS EXCELLENCY THE EARL OF MACARTNEY, Knight of the
Bath, His Majesty's Ambassador Extraordinary and Plenipotentiary to the
Emperor of China; Sir ERASMUS GOWER, Commander of the Expedition, and of other Gentlemen in the several departments of the Embassy.

By SIR GEORGE STAUNTON, BARONET,
Honorary Doctor of Laws of the University of Oxford, Fellow of the Royal
Society of London, his Majesty's Secretary of Embassy to the Emperor of
China, and Minister Plenipotentiary in the absence of the Ambassador.

IN TWO VOLUMES.
VOL. I.

DUBLIN:
PRINTED FOR P. WOGAN, R. CROSS, P. BYRNE, J. RICE,
J. HALPIN, AND N. KELLY,

1798.



ADVERTISEMENT.

THE following sheets were composed in obedience to the public voice. The circumstances that led to an Embassy to China, the preparations that were made, the route that was pursued, the countries that were visited, the transactions that took place, all excited a curiosity, which the Minister, who originated the measure, was well disposed to gratify. And it was thought most likely to be satisfactory that the materials for this purpose should be entrusted to a person who had been himself acquainted, from the beginning, with every particular of the expedition; and who, afterwards, was present at every thing that passed during the progress of it. He has endeavoured to acquit himself of this duty, with all the diligence that the ill health under which he laboured would allow, in the expectation that, from other necessary delays, the Public would not have to wait for his part of the performance; and in the hope, likewise, that his efforts would be received with greater allowance, than if he had come forward from the suggestions of his own mind, and with a consciousness of talent and literary attainments, which might enable him to defy the severity of criticism.

[Faint, illegible text]

TABLE OF CONTENTS

OF THE

FIRST VOLUME.

CHAPTER I.

OCCASION OF THE EMBASSY.

INTRODUCTION.—Privileges granted by the Chinese government to the Portuguese, who were the first Europeans that visited China by sea.—Favour shewn to the Dutch, in consequence of certain services rendered by them.—Missionaries for the propagation of Christianity in China promote the interest of their respective countries—general character of the missionaries.—First attempt of the English to establish a commercial intercourse with the Chinese at Canton, through the means of the Portuguese at Macao, as taken from a manuscript account of the expedition—how English treated by the Portuguese—quarrels with the Chinese government—hostile attacks—unfavourable impression of the English on the minds of the Chinese—ostensible motives of the latter for permitting foreign nations to trade to Canton—their indifference as to foreign trade—grievances suffered by Europeans, and more particularly by the English, at Canton—such grievances unknown to the Emperor—necessity of representing them to him—first suggestion of an Embassy—strengthened by a consideration of the relative situation of China and neighbouring possessions of the English in Hindostan—additional motives.—Fatal accident at Canton—misrepresented at the court of Peking—critical state of trade to Canton—its importance—account of the first introduction of tea in Europe—rapid increase

crease of its consumption in England—Possibility of securing an intimate connection with the Chinese empire—advantages of such a connection—plan of the present Embassy—cautions to be observed in the choice of an Ambassador.

page 1 to 23.

CHAPTER II.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EMBASSY.

Thoughts on patronage—safely exercised in favour of popular characters—instanced in the case of Lord Macartney—his conduct in former situations—appointed Ambassador to China.—All the persons composing the Embassy recommended by him—names, qualifications, and stations of most of them—difficulty of filling up the appointment of interpreter—two Chinese qualified for that purpose found at Naples, and brought to England.—Interpreters useful in the selection of presents for the Emperor—nature of them.—Intention of the Embassy announced in a letter from the Chairman of the East India Company, sent by Commissioners to Canton—extract of that letter—false alarm taken at the secret views of the Embassy by one of the diplomatic corps.—Real intent of such mission, as appears in his Majesty's private instructions to his Ambassador—also in his letter to the Emperor of China.—Discretionary powers given to the Ambassador to visit other countries in the East—All the persons belonging to the Embassy meet at Portsmouth in readiness to embark—their general disposition

page 23 to 40.

CHAPTER III.

PASSAGE TO MADEIRA. NOTICES OF THAT ISLAND.

Ships sail from Portsmouth—Jackall tender separated from them—are forced to anchor in Torbay.—Conveniences experienced in large ships—reflections on the situation of passengers at sea—sea-sickness—midshipmen.—Ships depart from Torbay—nautical remarks.—Arrival and reception at Madeira—road and anchorage of Funchal—cursorry remarks upon the island—story of an Englishman, the supposed discoverer of Madeira

Madeira—survey of the island by Johnstone—indolence of the stronger, and industry of the weaker sex—agriculture—produce of *Madeira*—chief trade in the hands of the English—their hospitality—introduce free-masonry at Funchal—that fraternity persecuted till relieved by an edict from Lisbon—influence of the clergy on the decline—population of the island—diseases most frequent—excursion to the crater of an extinct volcano—geological remarks.—Defences of *Madeira*—its military establishment.—Ships depart from Funchal.

page 40 to 64.

CHAPTER IV.

PASSAGE TO TENERIFFE; TO ST. JAGO. NOTICES OF THOSE ISLANDS.

Conjectures relative to the origin of islands lying off the coast of *Africa*—currents running between them.—Different appearances of the peak of *Teneriffe*—coast of that island.—Road of *Santa Cruz*.—Peril to which the gallantry of *Admiral Blake* must have exposed him there in the last century—general view of *Santa Cruz* and neighbourhood—conversation between a native of the island and a gentleman of the Embassy.—Excursion into the country—inland capital—females imprisoned there.—Excursion continued to the town of *Oratava*.—General use of British manufactures.—Journey towards the peak—Tempestuous weather—return without attaining the summit—some account of the town and port of *Oratava*.—Narrative of Mr. Johnstone's successful ascent to the peak.—Inhabitants of the island supplied with ice throughout the year from neighbourhood of the peak—Religious habits of the people.—Escape of a young lady from a convent during the preparations for her taking the veil.—Wealth of the bishop of the *Canary* islands—his application of it—character.—Commerce of the *Canaries*.—Revenue of the crown—monopolies.—Volcanic appearances of *Teneriffe*—extent—climate.—Descendants of original inhabitants, very few—causes of their decrease.—*Canary* birds—population of the several *Canary* islands.—Route to the *Cape de Verde* islands.—Arrival at *Port Praya* in the island of *St. Jago*—distress of an English sailor found upon the beach—his account of the wretched state of the island from drought—general view

view of the port and neighbourhood—vegetation—tree of vast size.—Miserable condition of the governor, inhabitants, and cattle, in all the Cape de Verde islands—present reduced population—some account of harbours in these islands.—Geological remarks in the island of St. Jago—town of St. Jago in ruins.—Vessels in Port Praya.—Scene of action between Admiral Suffrein and Commodore Johnstone.—Instance of political morality.—Monopoly of slave trade in St. Jago—little value of money there.—Ships sail from Port Praya.

page 64 to 106.

CHAPTER V.

PASSAGE OF THE LINE. COURSE ACROSS THE ATLANTIC. HARBOUR, CITY, AND COUNTRY OF RIO DE JANEIRO.

Observations on the relative position of the African and American continent.—Precautions observed by commander of the *Lion* for the preservation of his crew.—Reflections on origin of ceremony in crossing the Line—how performed.—Remarks on winds and currents in crossing the Atlantic.—Island of Frio.—Directions for entering into, and observations on, harbour of Rio de Janeiro—general view of city and harbour of Rio—shops full of British manufactures—cause of unhealthiness of Rio—gay disposition of its inhabitants—external ceremonies of religion observed—dress, manners, customs—public walks—botanic garden—cochineal insect, and plant on which it feeds, with manner of preparing the dye—manufactory for whale oil—slave trade—situation and disposition of those imported into Rio.—Character of original inhabitants of the Brazils—face of the country behind Rio, and its produce.—Valley of Tijouca.—Division of the Brazils into several governments—condition of each—productions—grievances of the settlers—conspiracy formed by some of the principal among them—alteration in their disposition—views of independence.—False policy of Portuguese government towards the Brazils.—Defences and military establishment of Rio—attention of viceroy to the Ambassador—imminent danger of the *Lion* in sailing out of the harbour.—Departure.

page 106 to 143.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER VI.

PASSAGE TO THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE ATLANTIC, AND OF THE INDIAN OCEAN. VIEW OF THE ISLANDS OF TRISTAN D'ACUNHA IN THE FORMER, AND THOSE OF ST. PAUL AND AMSTERDAM IN THE LATTER.

Uniformity of the winds within and near the tropics—preparations made against bad weather apprehended beyond them.—Uncommon effects of sea-sickness on one gentleman on board the Lion.—Languor how avoided by passengers at sea—occupations.—Distinctions observed in ships of war.—Arrival at, and view of, islands of Tristan d'Acunha—part, probably, of a chain of subaqueous mountains.—Plans formerly in contemplation for forming a settlement on Tristan d'Acunha.—Ships proceed from thence to the eastward.—Currents near the Cape of Good Hope—hard gale of wind.—Arrival at the islands of St. Paul and Amsterdam—men unexpectedly perceived on the latter.—Narrative of Perron and his companions—their occupation there—abundance of seals and sea lions.—Dimensions of a cove opposite the anchorage—boiling springs round its sides—a great crater—whole island volcanic—part still in a state of inflammation—extent of the island—fish and fowl abundant.—Perron conducts some of the gentlemen round the island—in the mean time is despoiled of part of his property—Ships depart from island of Amsterdam.

page 143 to 171.

CHAPTER VII.

ENTRANCE INTO THE STRAITS OF SUNDA.—VISIT TO BATAVIA AND BANTAM IN THE ISLAND OF JAVA.—VIEW OF THE SOUTHERN EXTREMITY OF THE ISLAND OF SUMATRA.—PASSAGE THROUGH THE STRAITS OF BANKA TO PULO CONDOR.

Lion and Hindostan separate in attempting to discover vessels bound for Europe.—Symptoms of scurvy make their appearance

pearance in the crews—pains taken against it.—View of islands on entering into the straits of Sunda.—Different parts of the earth differently produced.—Gradations in the scale of animated nature.—Aquatic animals—marine substances.—Ships proceed to Batavia—reception of Ambassador there—dispatches from Commissioners at Canton, favourable to the views of the Embassy—contents communicated to the Dutch government—entertainment given by Governor General—beautiful appearance of country immediately about Batavia—yet extremely unhealthy to Europeans—saying on the occasion—diseases to which Europeans are subject there—state of the atmosphere—little diminution of the heat at night—uniformity of temperature favourable to the preservation of the teeth—singular custom of Javanese with regard to theirs—difficulty of filling employments by proper persons—necessity of procuring military recruits from Germany—their miserable condition at Batavia—defence and military establishment there—commerce of that place with China—climate not hostile to Chinese settlers—industry and moderation of the latter, contrasted with indolent and luxurious lives of the Dutch who reside there—how the latter spend their time—manners, dress, and disposition of the Dutch ladies at Batavia—how power of the Dutch maintained.—State of the native Javanese—of imported slaves—these chiefly females—Emperor of Java's female military guard—other sovereigns in Java—passion of Javanese for gaming—fatal consequences—running a muck—Revolt of the Chinese settlers against the Dutch government—many of them put to death—apology made to the Emperor of China—remarkable reply of his Imperial Majesty—Chinese at Batavia retain their native customs—instanced in the veneration for their ancestors, and manner of burying their dead—utility of Chinese settlers at Batavia.—Descendants of Portuguese in Batavia retain their language, but change their religion for that of Calvin.—Dutch management of the spice trade.—Description of the nutmeg plant—clove—cinnamon—pepper—areca nut—report of Upas, or poison tree—Mangosteen, and other fruits.—River of Batavia abounding in crocodiles—superstitious notions of the Javanese concerning them—similar to those of the Egyptians—culture about Batavia—description of the town—population of Batavia, and of the districts round it belonging to the Dutch.—Ships sail from Batavia.—Lion struck upon an unknown rock—necessity of purchasing the Clarence as a tender.—On return to Straits of Sunda, unexpectedly find there the Jackall brig

brig—some of the gentlemen survey the mouth of the straits—ascertain longitude of several places—in one place discover caves filled with the swallow nests, highly prized in China—Javanese method of taking those nests.—Description of Malays on the coasts of Java and Sumatra—instance of apparent civilization in these people, followed by another of savage inhumanity—various remarks in the straits of Sunda—visit to Bantam—entertainments of the Javanese—luxuriance of vegetation in Java.—Squadron sails for the straits of Banka.—Floating islands.—Mines of tin in the island of Banka, profitable to Dutch East-India Company.—Arrival at Pulo-condore—bay on eastern side described—latitude and longitude of the island ascertained by observation—inhabitants—dread of the Squadron—desert their houses—leave in one of them a letter for the Squadron—answer from the Squadron, with a present left in the same place—bad weather—danger in a boat—accident on board the *Hindostan*—departure of the Squadron. page 171 to 240.

CHAPTER VIII.

COCHIN-CHINA.

Sickly state of the Squadron.—Turon bay in Cochin-china a desirable place to refresh at—route thither—pilot taken out of a boat upon the coast of Cochin-china—his astonishment and alarms—directions for entering into Turon harbour—where Squadron anchors—suspicion of hostile intentions on the part of the Squadron—late revolutions in Cochin-china—arrival of a person of rank from the sovereign of the neighbouring country, with presents to the Ambassador—harbour and town of Turon—dinner given by the Governor of the place—agility of the natives—shuttle-cock played with the feet—ingenuity of natives exemplified—method of purifying sugar—transfer of females on easy terms—oppressive conduct of the upper, humiliating situation of the lower ranks—music cultivated in Cochin-china—entertainment and play given to the Ambassador—British manufactures in use among the natives—how supplied—military establishment of the country—elephants trained for war—killed for food—precious metals found in the mountains of Cochin-china—other commodities—seldom brought down to the plains since the troubles—inhabitants of the former a different race from the latter—of these the diet—dress—industry

industry—corrupt judicature.—Curious insect found near Turon—description, and geometrical admeasurement, of that harbour—climate—periodical inundations—danger of trading to coast of Cochin-china without a protecting settlement—instanced in the narrow escape of a vessel sent thither from Bengal.—Description of the island of Callao.—Advantages of a settlement at Turon.—Death of the purser of the Lion—master of the Lion detained for some days by the natives in an attempt to explore some part of the country—his account of what he saw and suffered.—Extent of Cochin-chinese dominions.—Departure of the Squadron announced to the sovereign of Turon—further presents from him.—Squadron sails.

page 240 to 285.

CHAPTER IX.

PASSAGE TO THE LADRONE ISLANDS NEAR MACAO; AND THENCE TO CHU-SAN. TRANSACTIONS AND OBSERVATIONS THERE.

Conjectures on height and irregularity of tides in gulf of Tunquin.—Arrival at Ladrone islands—some account of them.—Brigs ordered to Macao.—One of the Chinese interpreters withdraws from the service of the Embassy—his conduct contrasted with that of his colleague.—Information obtained at Macao from the Commissioners, relative to the impression made on the officers of government at Canton, on the Embassy being announced to them—their conduct in consequence—their eagerness to obtain a list of the presents—to find out the views of the Embassy.—Two Chinese merchants ordered from Canton to Peking, to serve as interpreters—how and why prevented—European missionaries formerly appointed to that office by the Chinese court—a native now preferred.—Squadron in proceeding through the straits of Formosa meets with much bad weather—reasons for supposing such weather to be frequent there.—Reach the Que-san islands—multitude of Chinese vessels under sail—former chart of Chu-san islands corrected—Clarence dispatched to town of Chu-san—general description of Chu-san islands.—Visit to island of Lowang.—Chu-san harbour.—Visit to governor of Chu-san—to neighbouring city of Ting-hai—its streets—houses—markets—dress of the people—feet of the women cramped—conjectures on the origin of such a custom.—Why Europeans more affected by hot weather than Chinese

ness—Governor's hall of audience.—Number and variety of handsome lanthorns—large lanthorns entirely made of horn—art of making such—dwarf trees in hall of audience.—Art of dwarfing trees.—Pilots procured to conduct the squadron through the Yellow sea.—Governor's visit to the Clarence—Chinese physician's attendance on a sick person on board—mode of feeling the pulse.—Departure of Clarence from Chu-san harbour.—Alarming whirlpool.—Clarence joins the ships.—Embassador declines an invitation to go ashore.—Squadron sets sail.

page 285 to 327.

CHAPTER X.

NAVIGATION THROUGH THE YELLOW SEA. EMBASSADOR'S ENTRANCE INTO THE RIVER LEADING TO TIEN-SING.

Extent of the Chinese coast.—Boundaries of the Yellow sea—Conduct of Chinese pilots.—Low state of navigation among the Chinese—causes thereof.—Chinese compass described—its advantages.—Opinions of the Chinese regarding magnetic attraction.—Reflections of Gaung-shee, Emperor of China.—Progress of the squadron through the Yellow sea—meets the Endeavour brig.—Account of Mr. McCluer's stay at one of the Pelew islands—disposition of the people there—of those of New Guinea—Continuance of the squadron's navigation.—Conjectures on the formation of a large island near the east coast of China.—Several islands discovered through the Yellow sea.—Peninsula of Shang-tung—bays upon its northern shore.—City and road of Ten-choo-foo.—Instance of Chinese manners.—Proclamation of the Embassador—its effect.—Strait of Mi-a-tau—extraordinary direction of the tides—causes thereof.—Captain Campbell's report of the bay of Mi-a-tau.—Squadron enters the gulf of Peking.—Arrives outside the bar before the river Pei-ho.—Jackall dispatched in quest of a promised harbour—none found—reasons why no good harbour in that gulf.—Mr. Hutner's account of the shore.—Arrival of two mandarines on board the Lion—description of them.—Presents of provisions sent for the squadron.—Peculiar difficulty for foreigners to pronounce or understand the Chinese language.—Description of some of the presents intended for the Emperor.—Presents trans-shipped into Chinese vessels, in order to cross the bar—particulars concerning

cerning those vessels.—Instructions to Sir Erasmus Gower, during the Ambassador's stay on shore.—Parting of his Excellency and suite from the ships—crossing the bar—entrance into the river Pei-ho.—Arrival at Ta-coo. page 327 to 389.

CHAPTER XL.

PROGRESS OF THE EMBASSY, ALONG THE RIVER PEI-HO, TOWARDS THE CAPITAL OF CHINA. DEPARTURE OF THE SHIPS FROM THE GULF OF PE-CHE-LEE.

Safety of the Embassy in China.—Its arrival at Ta-coo within the mouth of the Pei-ho.—Accommodation yachts—description of that prepared for the Ambassador—how distinguished from the rest.—Large boats provided for carrying the baggage—provisions supplied for passengers in yachts—mode of dressing victuals.—Cakes of flour boiled in steam.—All expences of the Embassy from the time of its landing borne by the Emperor.—Visit to and from the Viceroy of Pe-che-lee—manners of the latter—temple and statue of the god of the sea.—Conjecture concerning Neptune's trident—hall of audience at Ta-coo—Banquets sent by the Viceroy.—Effect of the awe of the upper ranks upon the lower.—Embassy proceeds up the river—signals—order and regularity of yachts—crowds on the banks of the river.—Conjectures on the formation of the Pei-ho.—Mounds collected, for what use—cultivation—habitations—pyramids of salt—illuminations—few cattle—few meadow lands—none lying fallow.—Burying ground detached from temples.—Quantity of salt piled up—imported chiefly from the southward—method of procuring it there—number of vessels employed in bringing it.—Arrival of Embassy at Tien-sing.—Chinese names not arbitrary sounds.—Decent behaviour of the spectators at Tien-sing.—Troops drawn out to receive the Ambassador at landing—order of parade—fans carried by the military.—Singular ceremony of respect towards the Emperor—his desire to receive the Embassy at Zhe-hol in Tartary.—Proposal of the Legate respecting the presents—over-ruled by the Viceroy.—The conduct of those two persons contrasted.—Presents from the Viceroy to the whole suite.—Chinese theatre—scene in a play.—Intelligence received from Sir Erasmus Gower.—Account of two missionaries endeavouring to reach Peking.—General character of civil and military

litary officers of Tien-sing.—Letters brought privately to the
 Ambassador from Pekin—their contents.—Extent and popula-
 tion of Tien-sing.—Inhabitants residing upon the water.—
 Buildings of Tien-sing, being the Citta Celeste of Marco
 Polo—fields cultivated with the holcus sorghum—measures of
 capacity ascertained by this grain—uses of this plant—millet
 and other esculent plants—no weeds—Lands subject to inun-
 dations—and grain to be devoured by locusts.—Yachts pushed
 on, by sculling—by tracking.—Insects.—Conduct of the Le-
 gate—causes of it.—Why court of Pekin, of late, dissatisfied
 with the English.—War of Thibet—reflections relative thereto.
 —Refusal of the Legate to forward the Ambassador's letters
 to or from him.—Continuation of the passage up the river.—
 Vessels carrying taxes in kind to the capital.—Population on
 the river.—Method of refining the muddy water of the Pei-
 ho.—Chinese particular in their use of water.—Ice applied to
 fruits—seldom to liquors.—Upper ranks live luxuriously.—In-
 difference of Chinese to any country but their own.—Story in
 Abbé Raynal's History of the Indies corroborated in the Chi-
 nese writings.—Train attending a mandarine when travelling
 —Method of saluting.—Military how employed when not
 under arms.—Travelling conveyances—wheel-barrows with
 sails—A palace of the Emperor.—Embassy arrives at Tong-
 choo-foo.—Observations made by the ships in the gulf of Pe-
 che-lee—departure from thence for Chu-san.



EMBASSY

TO

CHINA.

CHAPTER I.

OCCASION OF THE EMBASSY.

IT has justly been observed, that the interests and pursuits of so active and opulent a portion of the community as is engaged in trade throughout the British dominions, occupy, at all times, much of the attention, and, in the proper spirit of a commercial nation, influence many of the measures of the government. It was naturally supposed, therefore, when the determination was known of sending an embassy to China from Great Britain, that it was undertaken for commercial purposes. In fact, the intercourse between the two countries was carried on in a manner that required a change. No circumstance had occurred, either when it was first attempted by the English, or since it has been established, that could tend to place it on a more advantageous footing for them. The natives of other European countries, who undertook to trade in China, were generally, in this respect, more fortunate.

The Portugueze were the first who frequented the Chinese coasts upwards of two centuries ago, and about the period of their most brilliant exploits, as well as of the fame which necessarily followed them. They had rendered such signal services to the empire of China, that, in return, lands for building a town, near to a safe harbour at the southern extremity of the country, with several collateral advantages, were granted to them; and notwithstanding the decline of their power and reputation has gradually led to an encroachment upon their privileges, the recollection of a long and useful connection contributes to procure them still, on the part of the Chinese, a more familiar and confidential reception, and, indeed, a marked preference, in particular instances, before other Europeans.

The Dutch, in consequence of assistance supplied by them for the reduction of a formidable rebel named Coshing-ga, whose fleets infested the eastern coasts of China towards the middle of the last century, were, for a time caressed by the established government; and invited even to Peking, where the first emperor of the Man-choo Tartar race was then sitting on the throne. His successor, the great Camhi, or, as more accurately pronounced, Caung-shee, during a long and prosperous reign, received, very favourably, any foreigners skilled in such arts and sciences as were better understood in Europe than by his own subjects. He admitted many of those foreigners into his service and confidence; and employed some of them in political negotiations. They all happened to belong to different religious societies of the Roman Catholic persuasion, founded in different parts of the continent of Europe; and were men, who being inspired with zeal for the propagation of the principles of their faith among distant nations, had been sent abroad for that purpose by their respective superiors. Several of those who arrived



rived in China, acquired considerable esteem and influence, as well by their talents and knowledge, as by uncommon strictness of morals, disinterestedness, and humility: qualities and a conduct that leave little room for clashing, at least in temporal affairs, with the views of other men; and command the veneration even of those who are not disposed to imitate the example. By means like these, they not only gained proselytes to their religion, but gave a favourable impression of the countries from whence they came: thus, and by personal solicitations, serving the cause of such of their countrymen as were engaged in pursuits of commerce in any Chinese port.

But the English had no opportunity of rendering themselves acceptable by public services; nor had they any other means of securing respect for their character, or protection for their trade. Mercantile speculations, to other distant countries, from England, had indeed been encouraged, and assisted by the special countenance and recommendation of the sovereign upon the throne.

“Queen Elizabeth,” according to the history of commerce, “in the last year of the sixteenth century, sent out John Mildenhall over land from Constantinople to the court of the Great Mogul for obtaining certain privileges for the English, for whom she was then preparing a charter. He was long opposed by the arts and presents of the Spanish and Portuguese Jesuits at that court; and it was some years before he could entirely get the better of them.” It is recorded, that the same wise princess wrote strong recommendatory letters to the emperor of China, to be delivered by the chiefs of an expedition intended for that country in her time; but misfortunes at sea prevented the ships from ever arriving there. Nor does it appear that any regular trade was afterwards attempted with that empire, to which the Portuguese seem to have

long arrogated the exclusive privilege of resorting, until the year 1634, when a truce and free trade to China, and all other places where the Portugueze were settled in India, was agreed to between the viceroy of Goa and several English merchants, to whom a license for trading to the East Indies had been granted by King Charles the First, notwithstanding the exclusive charter of Queen Elizabeth to others.

Several ships were fitted out by these grantees, under the command of Captain Weddell, who thought it sufficient, in consequence of the agreement made at Goa, to bring letters for the governor of Macao, in order to be effectually assisted in his projected intercourse with the Chinese at Canton. But according to the manuscript account of that voyage, which seems to have been drawn up without disguise, " the procurador of Maccow soon repaired
" aboard the principal ship of the English, and said,
" that for matter of refreshing, he would provide
" them; but that there was a main obstacle to their
" trading, which was the non-consent of the Chi-
" neses, who, he pretended, held his (the Portu-
" gueze) people in miserable subjection. The
" English determined, however, to discover the river
" of Canton; and fitted out a barge and pinnace
" with above fifty men, which, after two days,
" came in sight of the mouth of the river, being a
" very goodly inlet, and utterly prohibited to the
" Portugalls (Portugueze) by the Chineses, who
" do not willingly admit any strangers to the view
" of it, being the passage and secure harbour for
" their best jounckes, both of war and merchan-
" dize; so that the Portugal traffic to Canton was
" only in small vessels, through divers narrow shoal-
" ed straits, amongst many broken islands adjoining
" to the main. The barge anchoring for a wind
" and tide to carry them in, a jouncke of those that
" accustom to fish was descried early in the morn-
" ing,

“ ing, whom Thomas Robinson followed, (a tedious chase by reason of their many oars) hoping to have found some aboard that might have stood either of a pilot or interpreter; but finding neither, having used them with all courtesy, dismissed them, contrary to their timorous expectation; and afterwards, for the same causes and with the same success, spake with another; but after a delay of several days a small boat made towards the pinnace; and having told some refreshing, signs were made to carry some of the English to Canton, and bring them to the speech of the mandarines; which the boatmen accepted of: but the next day, the pinnace being under sail with a fair wind and tide, after having passed by a certain desolate castle, a fleet of about twenty sail of tall jounckes, commanded by the admiral of the sea’s deputies, passing down from Canton, encountered the English; and, in courteous terms, desired them to anchor, which accordingly they did; and presently John Mounteney, and Thomas Robinson went aboard the chief mandarine, where were certain Negroes, fugitives of the Portugalls, that interpreted.

“ At first the Chinese began somewhat roughly to expostulate what moved them to come thither, and discover the prohibited goods, and concealed parts and passages of so great a prince’s dominions? also, who were their pilots? Thomas Robinson replied that they were come from Europe, to treat of such capitulation, as might conduce to the good of both princes and subjects, hoping that it might be lawful for them, as well as for the inhabitants of Maccow, to exercise a free commerce, paying duties as the others; and as for pilots, they had none; but every one was able by his art, to discover more difficult passages than they had found.—The Chinese hereafter began to
“ be

“ be more affable, and in conclusion, appointed a
“ small jouncke to carry up Captain Carter, John
“ Mounteney, and Thomas Robinson, or whom else
“ they pleased to the town (of Canton), if the Eng-
“ lish would promise that the pinnace should proceed
“ no further; for though each of these vessels was
“ well furnished with ordnance and treble manned,
“ yet durst they not all to oppose her in any hostile
“ way. The same night Captain Carter, Thomas
“ Robinson, and John Mounteney, left the pinnace,
“ with order to expect their return; and being em-
“ barked in a small jouncke of thirty tons, proceed-
“ ed towards Canton, with intent to deliver a pe-
“ tition to the viceroy, for obtaining of licence to
“ settle a trade in those parts. The next day they
“ arrived within five leagues of Canton, whither it
“ seems the rumour of their coming, and fear of
“ them, was already arrived; so that they were re-
“ quired in a friendly manner to proceed no further,
“ but to repair aboard their own ships, with promise
“ of assistance in the procuring of license for trade,
“ if they would seek it at Maccow by the sollicita-
“ tion of some they should find there; and would
“ instantly abandon the river: the which (having
“ satisfied themselves with this discovery, and wil-
“ ling to remove the anxiety which their long ab-
“ sence might breed in the rest of the fleet) they
“ readily performed. In a little time the Portu-
“ galls’ fleet of six small vessels set sail for Japan;
“ upon whose departure it was expected that licence
“ of trade would have been permitted, according as
“ they still had borne in hand the English; but
“ being then freed of their conceived fear lest Cap-
“ tain Weddell and his men should have surprised
“ their vessels, they instantly flouted the simple cre-
“ dulity (the inseparable badge of folly) of the na-
“ tion; and at last, having assembled a council of
“ purpose, sent the English a flat denial. The same
“ day

“ day at a consultation called aboard the admiral
“ (Weddell) to that purpose, Captain Carter, John
“ Mounteney, and Thomas Robinson, delivered to
“ the whole council, together with a draught of the
“ river, the sum of their attempts, success, and
“ hopes; which being well pondered, it was gene-
“ rally consented, that the whole fleet should sail
“ for the river of Canton. They arrived, in a few
“ days, before the forementioned desolate castle;
“ and being now furnished with some slender inter-
“ preters, they soon had speech with divers manda-
“ rines in the king’s jounckes, to whom the cause
“ of their arrival was declared, viz. to entertain
“ peace and amity with them, to traffic freely as
“ the Portugalls did, and to be forthwith supplied
“ for their monies, with provisions for their ships: all
“ which those mandarines promised to solicit with
“ the prime men resident at Canton; and in the
“ mean time desire an expectation of six days,
“ which were granted; and the English ships rode
“ with white ensigns on the poop; but their perfid-
“ ious friends, the Portugalls, had in all that time,
“ since the return of the pinnace, so beslandered
“ them to the Chinese, reporting them to be rogues,
“ thieves, beggars, and what not, that they became
“ very jealous of the good meaning of the English;
“ insomuch that, in the night time, they put forty-
“ six of iron cast ordnance into the fort lying close
“ to the brink of the river; each piece between six
“ and seven hundred weight, and well proportioned;
“ and after the end of four days, having as they
“ thought, sufficiently fortified themselves, they dis-
“ charged divers shot, though without hurt, upon
“ one of the barges, passing by them, to find
“ out a convenient watering place. Herewith the
“ whole fleet, being instantly incensed, did on
“ the sudden, display their bloody ensigns; and,
“ weighing their anchors fell up with the flood,
“ and

“ and birthed themselves before the castle, from
“ whence came many shot; yet not any that
“ touched so much as hull or rope; whereup-
“ on, not being able to endure their bravadoes
“ any longer, each ship began to play furiously
“ upon them, with their broadsides: and, after two
“ or three hours, perceiving their cowardly faint-
“ ing, the boats were landed with about one hun-
“ dred men; which fight occasioned them, with
“ great distractions, instantly to abandon the castle
“ and fly; the boats’ crews, in the mean time,
“ without let, entering the same, and displaying
“ his Majesty’s colours of Great Britain upon the
“ walls, having, the same night, put aboard all
“ their ordnance, fired the council-house, and de-
“ molished what they could. The boats of the
“ fleet, also, seized a jouncke laden with boards
“ and timber, and another with salt. Another
“ vessel, of small moment, was surprised, by whose
“ boat a letter was sent to the chief mandarines at
“ Canton, expostulating their breach of truce, ex-
“ cusing the assailing of the castle, and withal, in
“ fair terms, requiring the liberty of trade. This
“ letter, it seems, was delivered; for, the next day,
“ a mandarine of no great note, some time a Por-
“ tugal Christian, called Paulo Noretty, came to-
“ wards the ships in a small boat with a white flag,
“ to whom the English having laid open the inju-
“ ries received, and the sincere intent they had to
“ establish fair trade and commerce, and were no
“ way willing (but in their own defence) to oppose
“ the China nation, presented certain gifts, and dis-
“ missed him to his masters, who were some of
“ the chief mandarines, riding about a point of
“ land not far from the ships, who being, by him,
“ duly informed thereof, returned him again, the
“ same night, with a small jouncke, and full au-
“ thority to carry up such, as should be appointed,
“ to

“ to Canton, there to tender a petition, and to conclude further upon the manner of their future proceedings. John Mounteney and Thomas Robinson passed up the river, and, the next evening, arrived at the city, anchoring close under the walls in sight of the palace of Champin, the admiral-general, and, on the morrow, having procured a petition to be formally drawn up, by means of the said Noretty, they were called ashore, and, passing through a treble guard, and, at length, coming in sight of the chiefs assembled, they were willed, according to the custom of the country, to kneel; and Thomas Robinson, holding the petition at large extended upon his head, delivered it to Noretty to carry up to Champin; the contents whereof be so reasonable, as before specified, he presently consented unto, and promised his utmost assistance; blaming the treachery of the Portugalls, whom he taxed as authors, by their slanders, of all the precedent inconveniencies: they returned from Canton fully satisfied, and hereupon the Chinese guns were landed and delivered into their hands; their jounckes freely dismissed, and a seeming peace on all sides ensued.”

The whole of this relation marks the moderation of the Chinese towards strangers, or, perhaps, the weak and unsteady administration of a declining dynasty; but shews, at the same time, under what adverse auspices, the English were first introduced in China: these rash adventurers appearing as if not belonging to any nation, or avowed by any power, and misrepresented by those on whom they had placed dependance; nor had they been preceded by any English traveller, actuated by motives of piety or curiosity, who might announce, at least, the name of his country to some advantage. It continued to be so little known, even after the English had

had begun to traffic at Canton, that they were long distinguished, only, by the contemptuous appellation of *Hoong-mow-zhin*, which, as nearly as can be translated, may answer to that of *carotty-pated race*.

When the vast increase of the shipping of the English at Canton, and the eclat of their victories in Hindostan, as well as their conquest of the Philippine Islands in the Chinese seas, had attracted the attention of the court of Peking, the answers, to inquiries concerning them, from the missionaries, being the only Europeans to be consulted there, probably partook of the national and religious prejudices imbibed, until of late, by persons of that description against the English. It must have required a long course of very reserved and cautious conduct on their part, to efface any unfavourable impressions given of them by other natives of Europe. But with such a conduct it was sometimes difficult to reconcile the independent spirit and freedom of action, resulting from the nature of the British government; and which might, however justifiable, have sometimes worn the appearance of presumption in the eyes of the supercilious and arbitrary magistrates of China, especially when observable in persons of a mercantile profession, which happens to be the lowest class in estimation there. Its more frequent, and worse consequences proceeded from the abuse of liberty in the vulgar and uninstructed minds of British seamen, and other persons in inferior stations. Their passions and caprices, being in great measure unrestrained, they exhibited such scenes of excesses and irregularities as were peculiarly disgusting and offensive to a people, whose minutest actions are controlled by specific regulations.

From these causes, of all foreigners frequenting the port of Canton, the English were certainly depicted in the most unfavourable colours to the government of the country; and probably treated with

with the greatest rigour upon the spot. And thus the imperial officers, under whose immediate inspection they were placed, were in little danger of reprehension for any ill treatment of their persons, or impositions upon their trade. Their complaints were considered as frivolous or ill-founded; and attributed to a restless and unreasonable disposition. Effectual measures were, likewise, taken to avoid a repetition of their remonstrances, by punishing such of their natives as were suspected of having assisted in translating the papers which contained them, into the language of the country. The few English, who were in any degree acquainted with that language, being necessarily brought forward for the purpose of communicating their grievances, became particularly obnoxious; and this circumstance contributed to deter others from any attempt to acquire it; and, indeed, to teach it to them was found to be a service of some danger. They were, thus, under the necessity of trusting entirely to the native merchants themselves, with whom they had to deal; and who found their account in acquiring, at least, as many English words as were necessary for carrying on their mercantile concerns. Besides, the vast superiority of rank, over all merchants, assumed by persons in authority in China, became an obstacle to all social or familiar intercourse between them, and the only Englishmen who went there. And, notwithstanding a British factory had been established upwards of an hundred years, not the least approach was made towards that assimilation of manners, dress, sentiments, or habits, which, in similar institutions elsewhere, tends so much to facilitate the views of commerce, as well as to promote the comforts of those immediately engaged in it.

Under such circumstances, the ancient prejudices against all strangers, always great in proportion as there is little communication with them, could scarcely

scarcely fail to continue in their full force; those prejudices, not only operating upon the conduct of the Chinese, but reduced into a system, supported on the fullest confidence in the perfect state of their own civilization; and the comparative barbarism of every other nation, suggested the precaution of making regulations to restrain the conduct of all Europeans frequenting their coasts; as if aware of the necessity of preventing the contamination of bad example among their own people. One port only was left open for foreign ships; and, when the season came for their departure, every European was compelled to embark with them, or leave, at least, the Chinese territories: thus abandoning his factory and unfinished concerns, until the return of the ships in the following year. There was little scruple in laying those restrictions on foreign trade, the government of China not being impressed with any idea of its importance to a country including so many climates, and supplying within itself, all the necessaries, if not all the luxuries, of life.

Though the natives, immediately engaged with foreigners in mercantile transactions, have been very considerable gainers by such an intercourse, the body of the people is taught to attribute the admission of it, entirely, to motives of humanity and benevolence towards other nations standing in need of the produce of China, agreeably to precepts inculcated by the great moralists of the empire; and not to any occasion or desire of deriving reciprocal advantage from it.

For a considerable period, indeed, there was little demand for European goods at the Chinese markets; and the consequent necessity of paying for the surplus value of their commodities in money, an object so desirable for nations which may often have occasion to remit cash elsewhere, was thought, in China, where such a want seldom could occur, to be

be productive of little other alteration than to increase the relative weight of the metal representing property; and which increase was in that respect considered rather an inconvenience than a benefit.

With such an opinion of foreign trade, those, who presided over it, being indifferent to its progress, and suffering it, rather than seeking for it, there was a very slender chance of favourable attention, or even common justice, towards the strangers who carried it on; especially the English at Canton, who had not the faculty of asserting their own cause upon the spot; and were entirely without support at the capital, where their hardships might be redressed. They were, in fact, subjected to many oppressions in their dealings, and insults upon their persons. They did not, however, conceive that such treatment was authorized by the Emperor of China, or even known to him; and therefore several of the East India Company's agents, employed in the Chinese trade, suggested the propriety of an embassy to his Imperial Majesty, to represent their situation, in the hope that he might issue orders for the removal of the grievances under which they laboured. Intelligent men, who had resided at Peking, and being, as mathematicians or artists, in the service of the court, had occasionally an opportunity of observing the disposition of those who composed it, were of opinion that such a measure, properly supported, could not fail of having a good effect. The English, hitherto, were scarcely known there, except through the prejudiced medium of their adversaries or rivals. Those who resided at Canton were merely considered as individuals, who, not having been recommended, or expressly avowed by their own sovereign, might not be thought entitled to any particular protection. It was urged, that a British Ambassador would be a new spectacle;
and

and his mission a compliment, that would probably be well received. Upon general reasoning, it appeared, that every motive of policy or commerce, which led to the maintenance of ministers from Great Britain, at European courts, and even in Turkey, applied, with equal strength, to a similar establishment, if practicable, at Pekin. The trade between the subjects of the two countries amounted, annually, to some millions sterling; and, though the kingdom of Great Britain be distant several thousand miles from the capital of the Chinese empire, the dependent territories of each state approached each other within about two hundred miles, on the side of Hindostan. Much of the intermediate space between the eastern boundary of the British government of Bengal, and the western limits of the Chinese province of Shen-fee, was occupied by petty princes, frequently at variance with each other; but intimately connected with, or dependent upon, one or other of their two powerful neighbours. Such a relative situation must, in the common progress of events, give rise, as has already been experienced, to discussions, which might, without the interposition of persons in a public and confidential character, lay the foundation of dangerous differences between the two courts.

A similar evil appears not less to be apprehended, in the course of an extensive commercial intercourse, in another extremity of China. An accident, indeed, happened at Canton, not many years ago, which is said to have very much endangered the continuance of its foreign trade. On some occasion of compliment, or rejoicing, the guns were fired from one of those vessels which navigated between the British settlements in India and Canton, but not in the employment, or under the regulations or discipline, of the English East India Company: through want, no doubt, of sufficient precaution on the part of those
who

who directed the firing, two Chinese were killed in a boat, lying near the vessel, in the river of Canton. The crime of murder is, certainly, less frequent, and excites sensations of deeper horror in China, where it is never pardoned, than it does in many parts of Europe. The viceroy of the province, feeling the utmost indignation at the supposed atrocity, or wantonness, of an act, by which an European deprived two Chinese of life, instantly demanded the person of the gunner who committed the fact, or of him who ordered it; the latter, already, had absconded; and the former, merely acting in obedience to his superior, was consequently considered as guiltless by the English factory, and was endeavoured to be protected by it. Remonstrances were made, stating the unfortunate event to have been entirely accidental. Nevertheless the viceroy, prepossessed by an ill opinion of the English, as prone to every kind of wickedness, would not be satisfied without a victim to expiate the mischief that had happened, and insisted upon the man's being delivered up to him; and to secure that object, seized upon the person of one of the principal supercargoes. This extraordinary step alarmed the other factories, and united them with the English, as in a common cause. The European ships, then lying in the Canton river, were in considerable number and force; their commanders and the individuals of the factories seemed to collect together, and to dispose themselves for resistance to the intentions of the viceroy; who immediately ordered vast numbers of his troops to line the banks of the river, and prepared to obtain his purpose by compulsion. He was, perhaps, the less cautious or backward in taking this strong measure, as its justification would depend upon his own statement of the facts to the Emperor, who might thus easily be brought to feel resentment, and approve of vengeance against the English; they having,

ing, at the Imperial court, no means of disputing the representation of the viceroy, or of averting the execution of his designs. Extremities were avoided only by the delivery of the unhappy gunner, with some vain hope that he should not be made to suffer.

If any conflict had taken place, the loss of those who might fall on both sides, upon the occasion, would not, perhaps, be the only ill consequence resulting from it. Very serious apprehensions were entertained, lest the Chinese government, which easily takes alarm, and foresees the possibility of the remotest evils, should be disposed to prevent effectually the return of such a scene; and avoid the chance of exposing the lives, or disturbing the tranquillity, of its subjects, by putting a total stop to foreign trade.

It is not merely the privation of the profit that would be sustained by the East India Company, or of the duties payable to the state, that would be felt by the cessation of the trade to China; nor even the stagnation, in this respect, in the sale of British manufactories in that country; where the East India Company, by sacrifices which individuals could not make, have succeeded in carrying it to an unexpected extent. Notwithstanding the violence of the shock, which such a stoppage would create, other openings might gradually be struck out for commerce; which will generally be found to make its way, and flourish, at length, under the auspices of a good government, nearly in proportion to the capital, industry, and ingenuity of the people inclined to carry it on.

But, independently of every consideration of gain, it happens, in fact, that one of the chief articles of import from China, and not to be had elsewhere, was become a necessary of life in most of the ranks of society in England. Until teas, of similar qualities with the Chinese, could be procured from
other

other countries, in equal quantities, and at as reasonable a price as they were then imported from China, no precaution was to be neglected, which could secure the usual supply of that article from thence, while the desire of its daily use continued undiminished in Great Britain.

Tea, it is true, was not known in any part of Europe before the commencement of the last century. Some Dutch adventurers seeking, about that time, for such objects as might fetch a price in China, and, hearing of the general usage, there, of a beverage from a plant of the country, bethought themselves of trying how far an European plant, of supposed great virtues, might also be relished by the Chinese, and thereby become a saleable commodity amongst them; and, accordingly, introduced to them the herb *sage*, so much once extolled by the Salernian school of physic, as a powerful preservative of health: the Dutch accepting, in return, the Chinese tea, which they brought to Europe. The European herb did not continue, long at least, in use in China; but the consumption of tea has been gradually increasing in Europe ever since. In England, about the middle of the last age, the infusions of it were already sold in houses of public entertainment; and became an object of taxation to the legislature. The annual public sales of teas, by the East India Company, did not, however, in the beginning of the present century, much exceed fifty thousand pounds weight, independently of what little might be then, perhaps, clandestinely imported. The Company's annual sales, now, approach to twenty millions of pounds; being an increase of four hundred fold, in less than one hundred years, and answers to the rate of more than a pound weight each, in the course of the year, for the individuals of all ranks, sexes, and ages, throughout the British dominions, in Europe and America.

No substitute, that could be offered, would prevent the sudden deprivation of an article, in such universal consumption and request, from being considered as a calamity. Steps have, indeed, been taken for the purpose of introducing its cultivation in those parts of the British territories in Hindostan, of which the soil and climate are supposed most congenial to its growth; and in the island of Corsica, a small plantation of it is said, actually, to be flourishing; but at an expence, in the preparation of it, exceeding the value of the produce. The probability is, however, strong, that the supply of this article, at a reasonable price, may at a future time, be secured without depending upon the will of a foreign power. But prudence required to guard against its failure in the mean time, by endeavouring to form such a connection with the court of Pekin, as might, in its consequences, tend to place the British trade to China upon a less precarious, and more advantageous footing, than hitherto it had stood; as well, also, as to prevent the difficulties, and allay the jealousies, which the intrigues and misrepresentations of the respective dependents or allies of China and Great Britain, might be likely to occasion on the side of Hindostan.

It was not to be expected that such a connection could, on a sudden, be brought about; or its objects be at once completed. The court of Pekin was understood to be guided by maxims peculiar to itself; little fond of a promiscuous intercourse with foreign states, and inclined, in some measure, to consider its subjects as placed in the vale of happiness, where it was wise to exclude them from a profane admixture with other men. The exception to such a rule was not likely to be made, at once, in favour of a nation, of whose wealth, enterprize, and power, the Emperor and mandarines were sufficiently

ficently persuaded; but of whose virtues they had little heard.

A succession of British subjects, residing in a dignified station at Peking, whose cautious conduct and courteous manners would be calculated to gain the esteem of the upper, and the respect of the lower classes, of the Chinese, might, by dissipating their prejudices, and conciliating their good will, produce the confidence necessary to a desirable alliance with them. The admittance of such, however, in the first instance, might be a matter of some difficulty and hazard. A British subject in the service of the East India Company, who had attained the language of the country, by having been sent to Canton at a very early age, and had remained long in it, was punished, by express orders from Peking, for having attempted to penetrate to that capital, with a view of presenting, in obedience to his superiors, a memorial of grievances from the British factory.

It was presumed, that better success might attend an envoy of rank, invested with a royal commission, which commands respect in every civilized society; and a person of noble birth, and distinguished merit, undertook to make the experiment. He was accompanied by gentlemen of ability and knowledge; but the expedition was interrupted by his premature decease in the course of the voyage out. This event retarded, but did not prevent, the prosecution of the measure originally intended. Fresh circumstances occurred to press its execution. A more comprehensive view, also, was taken of the subject; and considerations of humanity and philosophy were superadded to those of policy and commerce. Among the transactions which give lustre to the present reign, some of the most memorable were the voyages undertaken under the immediate auspices of the Sovereign, whereby the boundaries of science were enlarged, and the globe was circumnavigated, without the incentives of gain or conquest.

But advantages were obtained more durable, and more worthy of elevated minds. One man, chosen by government, as fitted for arduous undertakings, by intrepidity and judgment, as well as by the extent of his acquirements, was enabled to make considerable improvements in navigation and geography; and, after successive trials, to determine points of much previous doubt and curiosity, as well as of general importance; while another, stored with the knowledge of whatever former naturalists had observed, and making, for the sake of further researches, a voluntary sacrifice of the enjoyments of fortune, at an early age, to encounter the extremities of opposite climates, and the perils of unknown routes, succeeded in enriching the history of nature in its several departments. Enterprizes such as these were so much above the usual course of things, and the motives of ordinary actions, that, in the midst of war, they were held sacred by an admiring enemy; and, without sollicitation, were excepted from the danger of the hostile attacks, to which every other English property and person were exposed.

As individuals, growing into affluence, derive just praise from generous exertions in behalf of the community; so kings and nations, in prosperity, cannot, with greater glory, avail themselves of their situation, than by directing a part of their attention towards enlightening mankind; and promoting the general happiness of the human race. Nor is such a conduct barren of direct advantage to those who hold it: no state can flatter itself with abounding so much in the riches of nature, or of being already arrived to such perfection in the arts of applying them to the purposes of life, as not to be susceptible of any further augmentation or improvement. If countries little advanced in civilization, are capable of sometimes supplying valuable information, it is probable that much more might

might be collected, from the recorded or traditional experience of the most ancient society, and the most populous empire existing amongst men.

The few, who had hitherto found means to penetrate into China, had contributed rather to raise the attention of other persons, than to satisfy their inquiries. Of the accounts given of it, some were contradictory, and some suspicious; but all concur in ascertaining that, in respect to its natural and artificial productions, the policy and uniformity of its government, the language, manners, and opinions of the people, their moral maxims, and civil institutions, and the general economy and tranquillity of the state, it is the grandest collective object that can be presented for human contemplation or research. The obstacles to a familiar investigation of it arose, no doubt, on the part of the Chinese government, from the fancied danger of communicating with strangers prone to disturbance or immorality. This opinion could be corrected only by such strangers affording examples of a contrary tendency.

But it might not be safe to trust to the effect of examples of ordinary rectitude, without the concomitant qualifications for moving in a scene so novel, and amidst prejudices so inveterate. An Ambassador once admitted, the success of the general plan would, certainly, much depend on the impression he and his attendants would make, during his journey through the country; and his visit to the court. If he should have the method of rendering himself acceptable to the people; if he could gain the good opinion of the mandarines; thus operating, in fact, a favourable change in the ideas that had been entertained of the nation which had sent him; and, lastly, could excite a wish for the regular residence of succeeding ministers contrary to the former usage of the Chinese, the immediate object

object of this first attempt would be accomplished, and a firm foundation laid for the attainment of every good which might result from an intimate intercourse with all parts of China. This, however, could only be the work of time, and might be retarded by aiming at too much in the beginning. Some of the most judicious directors of the East India Company, though perfectly aware of all the hardships under which its commerce laboured at Canton, but feeling how much more the Company would suffer by its absolute discontinuance, recommended the utmost precaution to be used in the early periods of negotiation; lest, by eagerly contending for the redress of grievances, or prematurely insisting upon further privileges, the government of China should take alarm or offence; and think it time, effectually to prevent the danger of encroachment, or dispute, by shutting its ports entirely against foreigners.

It behoved the British administration, therefore, to select a person of tried prudence, as well as of long experience in distant courts and countries, to enter upon a business of such delicacy and difficulty; and who would be contented with securing future success, without enjoying the splendour of instant advantages. It was an office, of which it could not be suspected that it would be conferred through personal favour, or parliamentary influence. The minister indeed, had already in several instances of great and responsible employments connected with the East India Company, shewn the example of recommending, from the sole consideration of the qualifications requisite to fill them; and appointments the most valuable and important were made where they were neither solicited nor expected. A proper person was thus, in like manner, to be sought for on the present occasion; but some time elapsed before the choice was ultimately fixed.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER II.

PREPARATIONS FOR THE EMBASSY.

HOWEVER flattering patronage may be considered to a minister, it becomes, on occasions of importance, a duty nice and difficult to perform. He is not more answerable for the measures he adopts, than for the choice of those to whom he confides their execution. As to the former, he may have credit given to him for the exercise of his judgment without any particular predilection; but, in suiting persons to employments, it behoves him, in order to escape censure, to be equally on his guard against his own partialities, and the solicitations of his most intimate connections; and he finds himself perfectly secure, only, when his private opinion coincides with the general voice.

Such was the case in the appointment of an Ambassador to China. Lord Macartney was in the number of those whose reputation was established for talent, integrity, and an aptitude for business. Few men had been tried in a greater variety of situations; and he was, perhaps, the only man whose conduct (on his return from a high station in India) the opposite parties in the legislature, united in applauding; and his friends enjoyed the satisfaction of hearing his eulogy pronounced, on the same day, from the mouths of the two great opposing leaders in the House of Commons. While he was formerly his Majesty's Envoy at Petersburg, he concluded, with that court, a commercial treaty to subsist for twenty years, on such advantageous conditions, that the sovereign of Russia, at length, perceiving

perceiving the balance to be too much in favour of Great Britain, refused, for a considerable time, to renew it. His Lordship had other occasions, afterwards, to exert both address and prudence, for the public advantage, in different quarters of the globe. He had since, indeed, declined the government-general of Bengal, of which the power and the profit exceed, no doubt, that of any other within the recommendation, or the gift, of ministry. But a visit to the court of Pekin was, on other accounts, so uncommonly inviting; it presented so much to an ardent and inquisitive mind, that, upon the first intimation, he readily engaged in the attempt.

His Lordship made no stipulation with government, on accepting this employment; but Mr. Dundas, Secretary of State, who planned and undertook the whole of this measure, and to whom, whatever advantage may ultimately result from its adoption, must, certainly, be attributed, very readily offered to allow a friend of Lord Macartney, (who, in negotiating the peace with Tippoo Sultan in 1784, had some opportunity of acquiring experience) to accompany his Lordship as his Majesty's Secretary of the Embassy, and eventual successor to the Ambassador. His Lordship's recommendations were accepted in every other department of the Embassy.

By what route the expedition should proceed to China, could not long admit a doubt. Though Pekin lies on the same side of the equator as London, with a difference of only eleven degrees of latitude; and though a direct line from one capital to the other, passes over very little sea, and through countries which nature has rendered pleasant, and where the atmosphere is mild and healthy; yet the state of human civilization, through this long tract of 5790 English miles, is, in many parts,
too

too imperfect to admit of travelling with ease, safety, or dispatch. The passage by sea, therefore, was alone found practicable, notwithstanding it is so circuitous, as to be more than thrice the actual distance between China and Great Britain.

On this occasion the First Lord of the Admiralty, thinking one of his Majesty's ships could not be better employed in time of peace, determined that a sixty-four gun ship should carry the Embassador out and home; and was pleased also, to leave it to Lord Macartney to nominate the commander. This nomination was far from being a matter of indifference; for, besides the proper qualifications to conduct any very long voyage, with safety and comfort to the passengers and crew, still more might, possibly, be requisite in an undertaking in which a new tract of sea was to be explored; as it became a part of the plan to sail directly for the harbour next to the capital of China, through the Yellow sea and the gulph of Pekin, for a space of ten degrees of latitude, and more than half that quantity of longitude; of no part of which there was any recorded account, by European navigators. As this sea is, except at its entrance, bounded by the eastern and northern coasts of China, and by those of Tartary and Corea, dependent on that empire, no fairer occasion could offer for penetrating into it, and adding so much to marine knowledge, without creating suspicion, or giving offence, to the court of Pekin; since the avowed and justifiable object of the mission led directly thro' it. Besides, nothing could be more expedient than to pursue this route in preference, on the present occasion, to that of landing at Canton, in the southern extremity of the Chinese empire, and proposing to proceed from thence, thro' the interior of the country, to the capital, at the distance of about one thousand and four hundred miles. For it was, certainly,
more

more desirable to avoid than run the risk of the delays which, in so long a journey, the Ambassador might be made to undergo; the obstacles that might be thrown, purposely, in his way; and the intrigues, for which so long a journey would afford ample opportunities. Such intrigues were to be expected on the part of the magistrates and inhabitants of Canton, from their apprehension that the Embassy would, eventually, affect the situation of the former, on a representation of their oppressions, or the profits of the latter, in their exclusive trade with foreigners.

To every branch of the sea service Captain, now Sir Erasmus Gower, was known to be fully equal. Independently of the military exertions of this spirited and able officer, he had, twice, at an early age, been round the world, having suffered, and materially contributed to surmount, the vast variety of evils incident to such perilous and protracted voyages; by which his mind was inured to, and provided with resources against, the accidents of untried routes. At Lord Macartney's desire, he was appointed to the command of the *Lion* man of war, and gratified with the choice of his own officers, whom he selected from a personal knowledge of their merit. Numberless applications were made to serve under him upon the present interesting occasion; and young gentlemen, of the most respectable families, glowing with all the ardour and enterprise of youth, were admitted in the *Lion*, considerably beyond the customary complement of midshipmen.

A military guard was allowed, also, to attend the person of the Ambassador, as practised in Eastern embassies; seldom, indeed, for the purposes of safety, but as adding dignity to the mission.— Lord Macartney's guard was not numerous, but consisted of picked men from the infantry, as well as from the artillery, with light field pieces, the rapid

pid exercise of which, agreeably to the recent improvements, together with the various evolutions of the men, might, in these respects, convey some idea of the European art of war, and be an interesting spectacle to the Emperor of China; who is said to pride himself as a conqueror of extensive territories, and of many Tartar tribes. It was, however, an indispensable precaution, to determine on maintaining strict discipline among these men, with a view, especially, of preventing them from committing excesses of any kind; which, of however slight consequence elsewhere, might appear so scandalous in the eyes of the orderly Chinese, as to confirm the prejudices, already imbibed, against the English.

This object was secured by putting the guard, chosen for this purpose, under the command of an attentive and good officer, Major, now Colonel, Benson; assisted by Lieutenant, now Captain, Parish; and Lieutenant, now Lieutenant-Colonel, Crewe. It will appear, in the course of this work, that Captain Parish, who is a very able draughtsman, has contributed to the gratification of the curiosity of the public, by the sketches he took of some remarkable objects throughout the route. There were, indeed, attached to the Embassy, a painter and a draughtsman by profession, of whose merit sufficient specimens will accompany the present publication.

In Doctor Gillan, the Embassy was provided with a skilful physician: a circumstance desirable, not only for persons destined to pass through a variety of climates, but also, from the consideration that, after his arrival in China, the successful exercise of his profession among a people, supposed to be far behind Europeans in every kind of science, might excite their admiration as well as gratitude; and thus contribute to advance the general purposes of the mission. The Doctor was likewise deeply versed
in

in chemistry, which being the foundation of many of the arts most useful in society, the knowledge of it capacitates for judging and comparing to what degree of perfection they are carried in the different countries where they are attempted. Doctor Scot, a gentleman of abilities and experience, was appointed to be surgeon, having long served in that capacity in the navy.

Doctor Dinwiddie and Mr. Barrow, both conversant in astronomy, mechanics, and every other branch dependent upon the mathematics, were likely to be useful upon such an expedition as the present.

Mr. Acheson Maxwell, who had formerly resided in India with Lord Macartney, and was much in his confidence, was taken from one of the public offices to serve, now, as Secretary to his Lordship, in conjunction with Mr. Edward Winder, a young gentleman from the university.

Mr. Henry Baring, lately appointed a writer in the East India Company's service, was allowed to accompany the Embassy to Pekin, as qualified to improve his residence there, to the purpose of becoming afterwards more serviceable to his employers, at Canton.

In the train of the Ambassador, also was a page, of years too tender not to have still occasion for a tutor, who was a foreign gentleman of parts and erudition; and it will be seen that, neither he or his pupil proved useless to the public.

It is to be regretted, that to this list cannot be added any professed naturalist, who might have made the most of the opportunities for observation, which such a voyage afforded. The youngest of the party was, perhaps, the least ignorant in this respect. Mr. Afzelius, a Swede, then in England, and eminent for his knowledge in most branches of natural history, was once intended to be employed on this occasion; but he, already, had engaged himself to go
to

to the new settlement at Sierra Leone, on the coast of Africa.

The zeal of naturalists was not, however, wanting; and two botanic gardeners were provided, one at the public charge, and one at the expence of an individual of the Embassy, for the purpose of collecting specimens of whatever productions nature might furnish in the course of the expedition.

One office more was still vacant, which was as necessary, as it was difficult to fill up; that of Chinese interpreter and translator. No man, capable of that employment, then existed throughout the British dominions. From what is mentioned in the first chapter, less surprise will be felt that the supercargoes of the English East India Company return, after several years residence in China, without having made any proficiency in the language. One man, Mr. Flint, who had been an exception to the rule, and continued his attachment to the country, tho' he had been imprisoned, and afterwards banished by the Chinese government, for attempting to reach Peking, was lately dead in England. Another, of the name of Galbert, a native of France, who had long resided at Canton, where he applied with great assiduity to the acquisition of the Chinese tongue, was to have been employed as interpreter on a preceding occasion; but died before the present.

It was by no means advisable to depend on finding fit persons at Canton for serving in that capacity. Some of the natives there had just enough of an European language, either Portuguese or English, to interpret for foreign merchants, in mere matters of sale and purchase; but would be embarrassed to make out a conversation upon any other subject; nor is the dialect of the Chinese, usually spoken by them, intelligible at Peking; and experience had taught to doubt as much of their fidelity as of their knowledge. Recourse, therefore, was rather to be had

had to a search upon the continent of Europe, for such trust-worthy persons, returning from China, as had happened to acquire the language of the mandarines, during their residence in that country; or for the few Chinese who had left it, and had since learned any of the European languages; if either such were, any where, to be found. It was known that, of the missionaries who are publicly tolerated at Peking, under the immediate protection of the Emperor, it seldom happens that any are, afterwards, allowed to leave the country; but others, who penetrate in disguise into it, have occasionally returned home. Some Chinese men of letters had found their way to Rome, where they were employed in the care and examination of Chinese books and manuscripts in the Vatican; and zeal for Christianity had founded a college at Naples, dedicated to the education of young Chinese, whom the European missionaries contrived to get away from China.

Among all these, whether any were fit and willing to be employed, upon the present occasion, was, indeed, uncertain; but it was the best resource. And, accordingly, the intended Secretary of the Embassy set out in quest of such, in January, 1792. He directed, first, his route to Paris, where two foundations for foreign missions still subsisted, the *Maison de Saint Lazare*, and the *Maison des Missions Etrangères*. The former was said to contain, at that time, none who had ever been in China. At the *Missions Etrangères* was one, who had returned, near twenty years before, from thence. He retained but a faint remembrance of the language, and was not disposed to visit that distant country again, upon any terms.

It was necessary, therefore, without delay, to pursue the journey, at a most inclement season, over the Alps, to Italy. Though it happened that the learned Chinese of the Vatican were no longer in existence,

existence, a visit to Rome was, in other respects, of use. By the means of Cardinal Antonelli, prefect of the congregation for propagating the faith, letters of powerful recommendation were obtained to the Italian missionaries in China, as well as to the curators of the Chinese college at Naples. On arriving, soon after, at this capital, the college was found to contain several young men from China. Some had already resided in that college many years; and the Latin and Italian languages were sufficiently familiar to them. Due care had been, at the same time, taken, that they should not, by disuse, forget their own: they being all intended for the priesthood, and to be sent back to undertake the cure of the souls of their countrymen, of the same faith, as well as to endeavour at persuading others to embrace it. A few having completed their education, and, being in sacred orders, were ready for embarkation; but the curators of the college, true to the purport of its original institution, and watchful, like matrons against temptations in the way of young persons under their care, were particularly cautious by what conveyance to trust their pupils, lest any circumstance should happen, in the course of it, to divert them from their pious destinations.

By the assistance, however, of Sir William Hamilton, his Majesty's minister at Naples, who had on some former occasion obliged the college, and of Don Gaetano d'Ancora, a respectable Neapolitan in the confidence of the curators, every scruple was removed; and two Chinese, of amiable manners, and of a virtuous and candid disposition, as well as perfectly qualified to interpret between their native language and the Latin or Italian, which the Ambassador understood, accompanied the Secretary of the Embassy, on his return to England, in May, 1792, in order to embark for China.

They began, early, to be of use in suggesting, from what they knew and recollected of their own country,

country, some of the fittest preparations for an expedition thither. In the choice of presents, according to Eastern manners indispensable, for the Emperor and his court, they mentioned what they thought might be most acceptable. On this head something, also, was to be collected from what was known to be in the greatest demand, and to bring the highest profit, at Canton. Extraordinary pieces of ingenious and complicated mechanism, set in frames of precious metal, studded with jewels, and producing, by the means of internal springs and wheels, movements apparently spontaneous, had often, borne excessive prices. They were indeed, of no sort of use; but the imagination of the governing mandarines had been struck by them; and an intimation often followed to the native merchants to procure them, no matter at what price. This mandate it was dangerous to disobey; and the machines were afterwards accepted, formally, as gifts; or a sum, small and disproportionate to the cost, was given in return for them, in order that the transaction might have the appearance of a common purchase. Toys of this kind, or sing-songs, according to the corrupt jargon of Canton, to the enormous value of, at least, a million of pounds sterling, were, in this manner, introduced by private traders into China. Most of these expensive articles found their way, finally, into the palaces of the Emperor, and his ministers. Having been obtained by the mandarines of Canton for little other consideration than the promise of protection to their inferiors, they were, after a short time, transmitted without reluctance, by them, to Peking, in the hope of thereby securing the favour of their superiors.

It would have been vain to think of surpassing, in public presents of this kind, either as to workmanship or cost, what had already been conveyed to China through private channels; and it was to be hoped that the momentary gratification, produced
by

by those gaudy trifles, had been satiated by the accumulation of them. But it was thought that whatever tended to illustrate science, or promote the arts, would give more solid and permanent satisfaction to a prince whose time of life would, naturally, lead him to seek, in every object, the utility of which it was susceptible.

Astronomy being a science peculiarly esteemed in China, and deemed worthy of the attention and occupation of the government, the latest and most improved instruments for assisting its operations, as well as the most perfect imitation that had yet been made of the celestial movements, could scarcely fail of being acceptable.

Specimens of the best British manufactures, and all the late inventions for adding to the conveniences and comforts of social life, might answer the double purpose of gratifying those to whom they were to be presented, and of exciting a more general demand for the purchase of similar articles.

The East India Company appointed one of the largest and most commodious ships in their service, under the command of an experienced and judicious officer, Captain Mackintosh, to carry out those presents, together with such persons, belonging to the Embassy, as could not be conveniently accommodated on board the *Lion*. A smaller vessel was, also, provided as a tender.

Intelligence being frequently conveyed from foreign ports to China, an account of these preparations could not fail of reaching it before the Ambassador. It became proper, therefore, to take an early opportunity of announcing the Embassy, regularly, to the Chinese government: thus securing the effects of first impressions; lest, otherwise, the undertaking might, through error or design, be made to assume a warlike or suspicious appearance, and the Ambassador's reception, thereby, be rendered dubious. Three commissioners had lately been selected by the

East India Company, among their most approved servants, to regulate their affairs at Canton. To these it was entrusted to communicate, there, with due solemnity, the intended mission of Lord Macartney, and to deliver a letter, expressive of this intention, from Sir Francis Baring, then Chairman of the Court of Directors, in so public a manner to the Viceroy of Canton, as to prevent the possibility of its being kept from the knowledge of the Emperor, if such should be the Viceroy's inclination.

In this letter Sir Francis stated that " his most
" gracious Sovereign, having heard that it had
" been expected his subjects, settled at Canton,
" should have sent a deputation to the court of
" Peking, in order to congratulate the Emperor on
" his entering into the eightieth year of his age,
" but that such deputation had not been immedi-
" ately dispatched, expressed great displeasure there-
" at; and, being desirous of cultivating the friend-
" ship of the Emperor of China, and of improving
" the connection, intercourse, and good correspon-
" dence between the courts of London and Peking,
" and of increasing and extending the commerce
" between their respective subjects, had resolved to
" send his well-beloved cousin and counsellor Lord
" Macartney, a nobleman of great virtue, wisdom,
" and ability, as his Ambassador extraordinary and
" Plenipotentiary to the Emperor of China, to re-
" present his person, and to express, in the
" strongest terms, the satisfaction he should feel if
" this mark of his attention and regard should
" serve as a foundation to establish a perpetual har-
" mony and alliance between them; and that the
" Ambassador, with his attendants, should soon set
" out upon the voyage; and, having several pre-
" sents for the Emperor, from his Britannic Ma-
" jesty, which, from their size, and nicety of me-
" chanism could not be conveyed, through the in-
" terior

“terior of China, to so great a distance as from
 “Canton to Pekin, without the risk of damage, he
 “should proceed, directly, in one of his Majesty’s
 “ships, properly accompanied, to the port of Tien-
 “sing, approaching, in the first instance, as near
 “as possible, to the residence of the Emperor of
 “China.” And Sir Francis ends the letter by
 “requesting the information, thus given, to be con-
 “veyed to the court of Pekin, trusting that the
 “Imperial orders would be issued for the proper
 “reception of the King of Great Britain’s ships,
 “with his Ambassador and suite, as soon as they
 “should appear at Tien-sing, or the neighbouring
 “coasts.”

The presents mentioned in that letter were, indeed, so choice and valuable, as, to some persons, to denote a very extraordinary purpose. The members of the diplomatic corps, who consider it as a duty incumbent on them to be alive to every transaction of the government where they are directed to reside, were particularly attentive on this occasion. One of these, who still held to the exploded prejudice of the jealousy of commerce, not being, it seems, aware that the world was wide enough for all who chose to embark in that kind of life, and that it flourished best by reciprocation, failed not to attribute to the British administration, and East India Company, a design of engrossing the total trade of China, by the exclusion of all other foreigners; and proposed a counter embassy, to avert the evil. So far, however, was the impracticable project of an attempt at a monopoly of the Chinese commerce removed from the mind of those, who thus were suspected of it, that the republic of the United Provinces being then in alliance with Great Britain, and coming next to it in the proportion of the traffic carried on with the Chinese, a communication of the intended Embassy was expressly made to the states general of that republic, with offers

of service, to be performed by the Ambassador, in case that any circumstance, in the commercial position of the Dutch factory at Canton, should call for his particular interposition.

The general scope of the present mission cannot, indeed, be better ascertained than by his Majesty's private instructions to his Ambassadors, signified to him through one of the Secretaries of State; in which it is observed, that "a greater number of his subjects, than of any other Europeans, had been trading, for a considerable time past, in China; that the commercial intercourse between several other nations and that great empire had been preceded, accompanied, or followed, by special communications with its sovereign. Others had the support of missionaries, who, from their eminence in science, or ingenuity in the arts, had been frequently admitted to the familiarity of a curious and polished court, and which missionaries, in the midst of their cares for the propagation of their faith, were not supposed to have been unmindful of the views and interest of their country; while the English traders remained unaided, and as it were, unavowed, at a distance so remote as to admit of a misrepresentation of the national character and importance; and where, too, their occupation was not held in that esteem, which might be necessary to procure them safety and respect;" that, "under these circumstances, it became the dignity and character of his Majesty to extend his paternal regard to these his distant subjects, even if the commerce and prosperity of the nation were not concerned in their success; and to claim the Emperor of China's protection for them, with that weight which is due to the requisition of one great sovereign from another;" that, "a free communication with a people, perhaps the most singular upon the globe, among
" whom

“ whom civilization had existed, and the arts been
 “ cultivated, through a long series of ages, with
 “ fewer interruptions than elsewhere, was well
 “ worthy, also, of being sought by the British na-
 “ tion, which saw with pleasure, and with grati-
 “ tude applauded, the several voyages undertaken
 “ already, by his Majesty’s command, and at the
 “ public expence, in the pursuit of knowledge, and
 “ for the discovery and observation of distant coun-
 “ tries and manners;” but that, “ in seeking to
 “ improve a connection with China, no views
 “ were entertained except those of the general in-
 “ terests of humanity, the mutual benefit of both
 “ nations, and the protection of commerce under
 “ the Chinese government.”

In the same spirit, it is said in his Majesty’s letter
 to the Emperor of China, that, “ the natural dispo-
 “ sition of a great and benevolent Sovereign, such
 “ as his imperial Majesty, whom Providence had
 “ seated upon the throne for the good of mankind,
 “ was to watch over the peace and security of his
 “ dominions; and to take pains for disseminating
 “ happiness, virtue, and knowledge among his sub-
 “ jects; extending the same beneficence, with all
 “ the peaceful arts, as far as he was able, to the
 “ whole human race.” That his Britannic Ma-
 “ jesty, “ impressed with such sentiments from the
 “ very beginning of his reign, when he found his
 “ people engaged in war, had granted to his ene-
 “ mies, after obtaining victories over them in the
 “ four quarters of the world, the blessings of peace,
 “ upon the most equitable conditions;” that “ since
 “ that period, not satisfied with promoting the
 “ prosperity of his own subjects, in every respect,
 “ and beyond the example of all former times, he
 “ had taken various opportunities of fitting out
 “ ships, and sending, in them, some of the most
 “ wise and learned of his own people, for the dis-
 “ covery of distant and unknown regions; not for
 “ the

“ the purpose of conquest, or of enlarging his dominions, which were already sufficiently extensive for all his wishes, nor for the purpose of acquiring wealth, nor even for favouring the commerce of his subjects ; but for the sake of increasing the knowledge of the habitable globe, of finding out the various productions of the earth ; and for communicating the arts and comforts of life to those parts, where they had hitherto been little known ; and” that “ he had since sent vessels, with animals and vegetables most useful to man, to islands and places where, it appeared, they had been wanting ;” that “ he had been still more anxious to inquire into the arts and manners of countries, where civilization had been improved by the wise ordinances and virtuous examples of their sovereigns, through a long series of ages ; and felt, above all, an ardent wish to become acquainted with those celebrated institutions of his (Chinese) Majesty’s populous and extensive empire, which had carried its prosperity to such a height, as to be the admiration of all surrounding nations.” That “ his Britannic Majesty being then at peace with all the world, no time could be so propitious for extending the bounds of friendship and benevolence, and for proposing to communicate and receive the benefits which must result from an unreserved and amicable intercourse between such great and civilized nations as China and Great Britain.”

The object of the embassy was, indeed, so little confined to mercantile concerns at Canton, that Lord Macartney had discretionary authority to visit, beside China, every other country (in that division of Asia which may be termed the Chinese Archipelago) from whence utility or important information was to be derived ; and he had, accordingly, embassadorial

ambassadorial powers addressed to the Emperor of Japan, and the King of Cochin-china, as well as a general commission to all princes and states, where he might have occasion to touch in the Chinese seas.

At length, every thing being ready, and the ships at Portsmouth, all those, who were to accompany, or attend the Ambassador, to the amount of near one hundred persons, including some musicians and artificers, beside soldiers and servants, joined his Excellency there in September, 1792, in order for embarkation; and meeting all together, perhaps, for the first time. They were, in future, to compose, in effect, one family, united by a common destination, and by the ties of interest and duty. Independently of those whose thoughts were concentrated in "the care of living," and who were passive and indifferent to all things else, the rest might be considered as entering into a new period of existence. They had just quitted their former stations, oldest habits, and most close connections, to engage in a hazardous, but interesting, enterprise. They were not Argonauts, indeed, actuated by the hope of obtaining a golden fleece; but, impelled by the strong incentive of curiosity, and eager to indulge the spirit of inquiry, they already contemplated China at a distance, while objects and topics, occupying the attention, and agitating the minds, of those about them, and formerly their own, seemed to lose the interest they had hitherto excited; and a more captivating, though distant prospect, appeared rising from the horizon to take possession of their thoughts.

They, thus, willingly withdrew from the consideration of Europe, and its events; and felt no regret, except where the affections of nature intervened, when it was announced that the wind and weather were favourable for departure.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER III.

PASSAGE TO MADEIRA. NOTICES OF THAT
ISLAND.

THE Lion and Hindostan, having on board the Embassador and his suite, set sail from Portsmouth on the 26th of September, 1792, as did also the Jackall brig, intended to serve as a tender to the Lion. At this season of the year, when the earth's relative position to the sun occasions equal day and night throughout the globe, and the change of the sun's declination is most rapid, a sensible effect is frequently produced, likewise, upon the atmosphere, in which sudden and violent commotions, termed equinoctial gales, render navigation, at this period, more hazardous than at any other. But the degree of improvement to which the nautical art is brought, at present, and the expertness and hardihood of those who practise it, enable them to combat, successfully, tempests happening at a distance from the shore, wherever, according to the marine phrase, there is plenty of sea room; and leave them little apprehension, at any season, if the moment of setting off be fair.

The course of the voyage to China, immediately from Portsmouth, leading, in the first instance, through the British Channel to the westward, required a wind, which is observed to blow there less frequently than others, and for a shorter continuance. Sir Erasmus Gower availed himself of such a wind, therefore, as soon as it took place; and the Embassador, anxious to have the whole benefit of it, to clear the Channel, resisted his inclination, notwithstanding the invitation sent to him to stop at Weymouth, where their Majesties then were,
with

with most of the royal family. The weather, however, did not long continue moderate: the ships, in the darkness of the night, soon lost company of the tender, and they were, themselves, forced to take shelter in Torbay. In the delay of a couple of days here, which an adverse wind made necessary, the arrangements for the future voyage were made, to the general satisfaction.

They, who measure the inconveniences to be felt in traversing the ocean in modern times, by the specimen of what most persons, not accustomed to the sea, often suffer during their passage in small and crowded packets, between England and the Continent, would be agreeably disappointed on embarking in such ships as were now in the service of the Embassy, where every comfort was provided. In the *Lion*, notwithstanding its being burthened with the baggage and usual incumbrances of travellers, as well as with warlike stores, and those required for navigation, likewise every article of sustenance for four hundred men, including passengers and crew, for a considerable time to come, together with the materials requisite to prepare such articles for use, yet room was left for procuring several of the advantages of a dwelling upon land. A considerable space was allotted, and distributed into regular apartments, and separate chambers, for the principal passengers and officers, where they might partake of society, or withdraw to privacy, at their option; and the deck formed an open area, sufficiently spacious and convenient to allow the enjoyment of air and exercise. Even that sickness, so little dangerous, but so excruciating, to which persons first going to sea are subject, particularly in small vessels, is less felt in those of considerable size, and in fewer instances. It, generally, happens likewise that men bound on a distant expedition, conscious of the length of time during which, though they are constantly moving forward, they are to

move

move in the same vehicle, dispose their minds to render it as pleasant to themselves as possible, as well as to be reconciled to what they cannot alter for the better.

It must be confessed, indeed, that landsmen, reflecting on their situation when at sea, may be sometimes conscious of their inferiority to those, under whose direction they have placed themselves, on this new element. Unacquainted with the structure of the capacious and complicated machine that holds them, and on whose solidity and successful movements depends the preservation of their lives, as well as their arrival at the place of their destination; idle and unintelligent spectators of the methods and efforts practised to forward and regulate those movements for the common good; necessarily passive and obedient to those who understand and act upon the occasion; they may, at times, regret their own temporary inutility, and dependence. Such impressions, however, probably, are slight and transitory; and scarcely damp that happiness of which a passenger's life at sea is certainly susceptible. Whatever was his situation before he quitted land, it cannot be amended, now, by the further application of his thoughts to the means of effecting such an alteration; and the train of his labours and solitudes, at least, suspended, his mind experiences that calm and rest, to which it had, perhaps, been hitherto a stranger. Now satisfied with receiving and communicating the gratifications of social converse, or partaking in any amusement which fancy may suggest; without being disturbed by the common cares and ordinary incidents of the voyage; and implicitly confiding in the skill and diligence of those to whose management it had been entrusted; as little affected by the apprehension of calamities, to which all voyages are liable, while no accident intervenes to present danger to the imagination, as by the consciousness of mortality in the fullness of

of health ; he is entirely open to the enjoyment of the present hour : until the view of other shores shall stimulate to fresh pursuits, and agitate again his breast with hopes and fears.

Of the passengers in the *Lion* and *Hindustan*, very few felt severely from sea sickness, notwithstanding the roughness of the weather. A distinction appeared, upon this occasion, in the temperaments of men, which nothing in their appearance could have previously denoted. The two gentlemen who were now most sick, were of an adult age, of a frame sufficiently robust, had generally been healthy, and had already been at sea ; while another, the honourable Mr. West, who was going in the *Lion*, in his way to try the climate of Madeira for a consumption, to which he has fallen since a victim, was not affected by the utmost motion of the ship. None of the midshipmen, though they had no other lodging, by the regulations of the navy, than that of swinging in hammocks over the coilings of the cables, near that part of the ship which is called the cockpit, and where hot and confined air, and even, sometimes, noisome scents, might be apt to provoke nausea in the stomach, seemed to suffer from sea sickness ; though some of them were of very tender years, now on their first voyage, and of a constitution apparently delicate. They, probably, were preserved, in some measure, from every complaint, by their extraordinary activity and exertions in the performance of their new duty, and by the elevation of their spirits, on being liberated from the shackles of a school, and gratified with a subordinate authority in the ship. They were the first to ascend the tops of the masts, or to clamber on the beams, called yards, suspended across them, holding only by a rope, and in such apparent peril, that a young spectator, reflecting on the quick alarms of maternal tenderness, exclaimed, in the language
usually

usually spoken to the Chinese interpreters,—*si matres nunc viderent!* were their mothers to see them in that posture!

On the first of October the ships set sail again, taking their last departure out of England, from Torbay, and stretching over from the hilly coast of Devonshire, came soon within view of Britany, and the flat isle of Ushant, after which they saw, for nine days, no land. However usual such a situation is to every navigator, since the invention of the mariner's compass, it is an awful spectacle to him, who gets into it for the first time; and the mind contemplates, with some degree of admiration, the ingenuity of man, in applying the quality of a particular fossil (which under a certain form, and properly suspended, points always towards the same portion of the heavens) to the purpose of directing his way through the trackless ocean. When out of sight of land a pleasurable sensation is always felt on meeting with other vessels. Several were perceived availing themselves of the same wind to go different routes; but the English having then no enemy to apprehend or to attack, the progress of the present voyage was not impeded by efforts to approach to, or avoid them; and Sir Erasmus Gower continued to steer, with favourable gales, in a direction parallel to, though not in sight of Spain, Portugal, the Straits of Gibraltar, and the northern part of Africa.

Sir Erasmus observed, that “all ships bound from Europe for the island of Madeira, will discover that their way is influenced by a current or set, from the Western ocean into the Bay, formed between Ushant and Cape Finisterre, and into the Mediterranean, and, as well as his observations, in five visits to Madeira, could enable him to ascertain, such current should be estimated to set south-east, about eleven miles in fifty leagues.”

The

The ships, steering their course agreeably to this estimate, and assisted for the correction of the log reckoning, as to longitude, by several time-keepers and lunar observations, found themselves on the tenth of October in sight of the islands of Porto Santo and Madeira. When abreast of Porto Santo, Madeira appeared as one great mountain, whose summit was hidden in the clouds. Shortly, afterwards, appeared three very small islands, called the Desertas, of which the two most distant were little better than pointed rugged rocks. The third, called the Table Deserta, was elevated, but flat, and in some state of cultivation. Near it is a singular rock rising perpendicularly out of the sea.

Sir Erasmus advises " all ships bound for the
" island of Madeira to endeavour to make or steer
" for Porto Santo, and then proceed for the Bra-
" zen-head, or eastern point of the road of Funchal,
" the capital of the island, by going between it
" and the Desertas, off the northernmost of which
" is a high rock, frequently mistaken for a sail.
" The passage is about nine miles wide, but with-
" out soundings, except in very deep water, close
" to Madeira. The latitude of the road is thirty-
" two degrees thirty-seven minutes thirty seconds
" north, and the longitude, ascertained by several
" eclipses of the satellites of Jupiter, and by an
" eclipse of the sun on the fourth of June, 1788,
" is seventeen degrees five minutes west of Green-
" wich. The compass had eighteen degrees thirty-
" five minutes variation to the westward of the
" pole. The tide flows, at the full and change of
" the moon, north-north-west and south-south-east ;
" spring tides rise perpendicularly seven feet ; neap
" tides five feet. The flood sets to the eastward.
" The regulations of the port require all ships, be-
" fore, or immediately on anchoring, to send to
" acquaint the governor of the island with an ac-
" count

“ count of what they are, and their reasons for
“ stopping there. Men of war are not to send
“ their boats to vessels coming into the road, until
“ they are visited by the pratique-boat, or boat
“ whose business is to inquire lest any infectious
“ disorder should be on board. The same is to be
“ observed respecting vessels that are departing,
“ which are not to be boarded after the visiting
“ officer has been to search for natives leaving the
“ island clandestinely, and for prohibited goods.
“ English men of war salute with thirteen guns, af-
“ ter receiving an assurance of a return of an equal
“ number.

“ Ships’ boats may land on the beach during the
“ summer months; but when there is no landing
“ of goods to make it necessary, it is better to be
“ avoided, at all seasons, both for the safety of the
“ boats, which are driven by a violent surge on a
“ shingly shore, and for preventing the common
“ men from having the opportunity of frequenting
“ the disorderly houses in the neighbourhood of
“ the beach, and drinking the pernicious spirituous
“ liquors vended thereabouts. The landing near
“ the Loo rock, being defended from the surge, is
“ very safe and easy; and though there are cottages
“ near to it, the boat’s people may easily be kept
“ from them. Caution is necessary, likewise, a-
“ gainst the shore boats coming on board, under
“ pretence of selling fish, fruits, and vegetables;
“ for their chief object is the sale of the worst spi-
“ rituous liquors, and often concealed goods. Fresh
“ beef, water, and vegetables are to be procured
“ here for the ship’s company, and are sent on
“ board in boats belonging to the place.

“ The British government allows the contractor
“ five shillings a tun for water, and sixpence a
“ pound for beef, for the use of the crews of his
“ Majesty’s ships of war. The contract wine is of
“ a weak quality, and will not keep: and the price
“ is

“ is sixteen pounds for a ton, containing one hundred and twenty gallons. A fleet, of twenty sail
“ of men of war may be amply supplied with refreshments here, if their stay should not exceed
“ ten days.

“ The road is open from the west to the south-south-east. The winds blow strongest here from south-west to south-east. Ships obliged to anchor in the winter in Funchal road should be very attentive to the dark gloomy appearance of the weather to the southward, with a swell setting in; for it is very dangerous remaining at anchor with those prognostics.”

It has been thought a harbour might be constructed, though at a considerable expence, by uniting the Fort de Ilheo, commonly called the Loo castle, with a rocky neck of land that jets into the water towards it, distant about one hundred and twenty yards. The depth of water, through this narrow passage, is from six to seven fathoms: so that it would require an immense mass of stone work, of which the materials are, indeed, at hand, to withstand the heavy sea, which almost perpetually tumbles in when the wind is blowing from the southward; and which has frequently been known to break over the Loo castle, a height presumed to be no less than eighty feet. Such a harbour would, indeed, contain but a very few vessels, beside the craft employed in carrying commodities from the capital to the smaller ports, and bringing from thence to it the produce of the island. During the stormy season, those vessels moor within the Loo rock, and are secured by additional cables to the shore; and thus, when tempests threaten, they are entirely left to take their chance, being quitted by the crew, who seek refuge upon land.

The island of Madeira, at first view, appeared rocky, barren, and uncultivated; but its beauties expanded

expanded to the eye on a nearer approach; and nothing could be more picturesque and inviting, than the appearance of Funchal and its adjacent hills, when observed from the ships at anchor. The town is situated in the midst of a verdant vale, in which churches and other buildings, white on the outside, being interspersed, make an agreeable contrast with the ever-green trees and plantations. Spring and summer may be said to be the only seasons, as it is known that the cold or heat here are seldom so great as to be unpleasant. During the Ambassador's stay, Fahrenheit's thermometer was from sixty-nine to seventy-two degrees, in the shade, at noon. It is seldom found to exceed seventy-five degrees in the autumn, in the middle of the vintage; and, in January, it is about sixty-four in Funchal, though the tops of the hills, in sight above it, are then covered with snow. The ships having left England in the beginning of October, when vegetation, in some instances, already began to fade, and to announce the speedy droop of nature, its wild luxuriance in Madeira was the more striking, to natives of northern regions, landing, so soon afterwards, on that island. The whole creation seemed there alive. Myriads of insects were buzzing in the air; swarms of lizards moving along the ground in every direction. Scarcely a plant without fruit or flower; every tree in leaf; some of the humble herbs of Europe growing here into the habit and size of shrubs. Nothing appeared languid or declining, except, perhaps, man might be so considered. Most of the common people had dark complexions, forbidding features, were under the middle size of Europeans, with little of the spirit and activity of the original inhabitants of Africa, or of the colder parts of Europe. The offspring of the latter, transferred to southern countries, often become, it seems, enervated and listless.

Every

Every honour and attention due to the representative of a friendly and powerful sovereign, was paid, by order of the Portugueze Governor, to the Embassador, as well on board the *Lion*, as on his going ashore, and after he was landed. His Excellency declined a military guard; but yielded to the solicitation of the Governor to partake of an entertainment, which was indeed sumptuous; and to which also were invited, beside the gentlemen in the suite of the Embassador, and officers of the *Lion* and *Hindustan*, the merchants of the British factory, the chief officers of government and of the garrison, and several of the principal inhabitants of the island, in all about two hundred persons; but not one lady was present, except, in the beginning, the Governor's daughter, about ten years old, who was dressed in all the formality of a woman, and did the honours of the table without embarrassment; and at the dessert, which was laid out in fresh and cool apartments, when the Governor's wife presided, she being too much indisposed to be present at the whole entertainment. She was addressed by the name of Donna Louisa, and her daughter by that of Donna Maria, it seeming to be the custom of the Portugueze of rank, to use only the baptismal name preceded by a title, though they bear several surnames. The Governor had those of *Perreira*, *Forjas*, and *Coutinho*, probably belonging to the most distinguished families from which he was descended.

In the hall of the government house was painted the popular and interesting, but doubtful, story of the first discovery of Madeira by an Englishman, called Robert Macham, who lived towards the end of the reign of the third Edward. This man, it is said, of obscure birth, had fallen in love with a young damsel, called Anne d'Arset, of exquisite beauty, and of a noble family, which, disdaining so low an alliance, though Macham had gained her af-

fections, obtained a warrant from the king to keep him in a prison, until the lady was persuaded to marry a nobleman, who took her immediately to his seat near Bristol. Macham, some time afterwards, being released, found means to convey the lady on board a vessel provided to carry them to France. A storm suddenly arising, and the ship being ill manned, they were driven far to sea, and tossed, for thirteen days, at the mercy of the waves, out of sight of any land. At length, however, they thought they descried something like it, which redoubling their efforts to approach, they perceived an island, overgrown with wood. The vessel was soon at anchor; and Macham and the lady, with a few attendants, went on shore, and sought shelter by building a kind of hut under the branches of a large spreading tree. In the course of the night a tempest drove the vessel from her anchors, and carried her to the Barbary coast, where she was wrecked, and the seamen made captives by the Moors. The lady was so affected by this fresh disaster, that she died in a short time; and Macham, through grief, soon followed her. Their attendants, rendered desperate by the loss of their conductor, quitted the island, and betaking themselves to their open boat, put out to sea, without knowing even what course to steer. After a series of adventures, these men fell in with a Spaniard, who, delighted with their story, communicated it to Gonzales Zarco, sent by the king of Portugal on a voyage of discovery, and prevailed upon him to sail in search of the island. However imperfectly its situation had been described by the English sailors, it was in a little time found out by him.

The particulars of this story have, indeed, the testimony of Alcafarado, a contemporary author, who, at the instance of Henry, Prince of Portugal, composed a book entitled, A Relation of the first

Discovery

Discovery of the Island of Madeira ; but De Barros, the Livy of the Portuguese, ascribes it entirely to Gonzales Zarco and Tristan Vas.

Another native of Great Britain, Mr. William Johnstone, lately a merchant in Madeira, who joined the pursuit of science to the avocations of his profession, by an union less rare in the present than in any former age, made a geometrical survey of this island. He found it to be in the form of, nearly, a parallelogram, the mean length of which, from west-north-west to east-south-east, was about thirty-seven miles, and mean breadth eleven miles, containing an area of four hundred and seven square miles, or two hundred and sixty thousand four hundred and eighty acres. It is divided into thirty-seven parishes, and is said to contain about eighty thousand inhabitants ; so that there are near two hundred persons for every square mile, and, on an average, every individual might possess upwards of three acres of land.

A great part of Madeira, however, seems incapable of cultivation ; the sides of the hills being steep and rugged, and almost destitute of soil. The waters, in their descent from the mountains, form a number of narrow vallies, in all of which small patches of cultivated ground appear, and in many of them pleasant little villages are situated. The sides of the hills are so thinly covered with soil, that necessity has compelled the cultivators to endeavour to add to it, by breaking such pieces of the scattered rock, as contain vegetable matter, into smaller parts, over which the rills, from the heights, being made to flow, the fragments soon are found to crumble and become a fertile mould. This is, perhaps, the strongest instance of their industry. Indolence is predominant, particularly with the men ; who often lie basking in the sun, or stretched at their length upon their floors, while their wives and

daughters are sent to the distance of some miles, up the mountains, to cut down broom, which they carry in loads to Funchal, where it is bought for fuel. These women, notwithstanding the roughness of the roads, travel constantly barefooted. The poorness of their food, consisting chiefly of pumpkins and salt fish, added to the severity of their labour, and the warmth of the climate, give them the appearance of age at an early period of life.

The chief produce of the island is the grape, from which are made, annually, upon an average, nearly twenty-five thousand pipes of wine of one hundred and twenty gallons each; half of which is exported to England, North America, and the East and West Indies; the remainder is consumed by the natives, in its original state, or in that of spirit distilled from it. The grape of Madeira is generally white, and produces a juice of the same colour; but there are others which yield a deeper coloured juice, forming a red wine, called Tinto, of which a mixture with the former, in a small proportion, serves to give it a darker tinge.

There is, likewise, a red skinned grape, called Bastarda, of which the juice is white. In some few soils another grape is raised, remarkably rich and sweet, from which is produced the celebrated Malmsey wine. Of this the average quantity made is said to approach five hundred pipes, and sells at about sixty pounds a pipe. Of the other wine, which, in contradistinction, is called dry or hard Madeira, the highest price charged, when new, to dealers in that article, seldom exceeds thirty-two pounds a pipe. From other persons, according to the custom in every branch of trade, a larger sum always is demanded. For old wine an addition of twenty shillings a pipe, or more, is made for every year it has been kept, as an equivalent for leakage, evaporation, and interest of the capital remaining unemployed.

unemployed. The average price on every kind of wine is fourteen pounds or thereabouts ; and reduces the whole export value considerably under two hundred thousand pounds ; part of which serves to pay for manufactures from Great Britain, flour and salt fish from America, and corn from the western isles, belonging, as well as Madeira, to the crown of Portugal.

It is not uncommon for the merchants of Madeira to purchase British goods, brought there, at the rate of twenty-five *per cent.* profit on the original price, as set forth in the bill of parcels. The bill, indeed, is sometimes altered in the passage between England and Madeira, and higher prices are annexed, as having been paid for every article. This unwarrantable practice is so well known, as to have given the name of *salt-water invoices* to such fabricated accounts ; by which, however, the consumers are the only sufferers, as the Madeira merchant puts, generally, the same proportionate advance, beyond what he pays, on the commodities he has for sale.

The government of Portugal imposes a duty upon all imports into Madeira, except provisions, as well as upon wine exported ; and levies, likewise, internal taxes : yet the whole is said to net no more than eight thousand pounds, after all the civil and military expences are defrayed. The profits, accruing from that island, are undoubtedly more considerable to Great Britain than to its parent state, in consequence of the trade carried on to it, and the British factory settled in it, consisting now of upwards of twenty commercial houses, and whose acquired fortunes centre in Great Britain. Other nations share but little with them in the Madeira trade. Even the Portuguese, who have attempted to vie with them, are seldom found to prosper, having, it is supposed, less commercial knowledge, as well, probably, as a smaller capital and credit, and fewer foreign connections.

The

The British merchants attach to their interest the cultivators of the vine, by supplying in advance to all their wants, in the intervals of the vintage, and in the seasons when it fails. Their dealings with the Portuguese inhabitants of Funchal must also be extensive; independently of which, there does not appear much social intercourse between them.

Enough, however, has subsisted to introduce, among the latter, those associations of affected secrecy, called fraternities of Free-masons, which in England are devoted, certainly, to good fellowship; and frequently, promote the purposes of charity; but in countries where, from the nature of the government, freedom of conversation is constrained, such societies may favour, from the privacy of their meetings, an unreserved communication of sentiment, rendered, on that account, suspicious.

The Roman Catholic clergy, observing the fervour of devotion slackened among the laity, to the degree of rendering it difficult to recruit their convents with proper subjects, were apt to attribute so alarming a decline of zeal to the propagation of free-thinking among Free-masons, and applied to the arm of the inquisition for their punishment and expulsion. A persecution ensued against many of the principal Portuguese resident in Madeira, which was likely to be attended with very serious consequences, had not the present minister of foreign affairs at Lisbon, the Chevalier de Pinto, a man of a liberal mind, and much in the confidence of the Prince of Brazils, regent of the Portuguese dominions during the indisposition of his mother, procured an edict, by which it was ordained, that “all the in-
“ quisitors and judges of the tribunal of the in-
“ quisition should, as soon as any information were
“ given to the said tribunal, immediately investi-
“ gate the same; and, when the culprit was in cus-
“ tody, should appoint advocates for the defence of
“ the

“ the afore said culprit ; and whenever sentence
“ should be pronounced against him, the proceed-
“ ings should be sent, immediately, under cover, to
“ the secretary of state, Don Jose de Scabra, in or-
“ der to be presented to the regent, that his high-
“ ness might determine thereupon what he should
“ think fit ; and that the proceedings should be so
“ sent within two months after seizure of the cul-
“ prit, it not being the regent’s intention that any
“ Portugueze subject should suffer for years in a
“ rigorous prison.”

The spirit that dictated this edict, as well as the provisions it contains, are found sufficient to arrest the tyranny of the inquisition. Nor is it upheld, as formerly, by the superstitious attachment of the people ; even the women are said to be less religious. None have taken the veil in Madeira during the last twenty years. The influence of the Portugueze clergy was formerly without bounds : they governed every private family. Something of this sway was still perceptible at the governor’s entertainment, where a forward and drunken friar walked round the tables, commanding attention, and impertinently interfering, without interruption or reprimand.

The British factory has always been protected against any attacks of the inquisition ; and is on good terms with the governor and chief judge, to each of whom a small salary, by way of compliment, is allowed, out of a contribution levied by the factory, on the freight of goods from England, and on wine exported by them. This contribution is authorized, in part, by an act of the British parliament, and partly by an internal regulation of the factory, and serves to support such British seamen, as happen to be left through sickness, or any other accident, on the island, as well as to pension such of its own body, as shall have, through misfortunes, declined in their circumstances.

The

The commercial houses in Madeira are all open for the reception of the passengers, stopping for refreshments there, in their way to Asia or America, if they bring the slightest introduction from any friend in Europe; and when the ships arrive in fleets with many passengers, there is a continued round of entertainments and festivity: the houses are spacious in proportion. Hospitality of this kind, so little known in crowded European cities, at the same time that it brings business to the merchant, is peculiarly grateful to strangers landing from a voyage; and often an intimacy quickly ensues between the hosts and guests, to be suddenly, however, broken off by a call announcing the departure of the ships; and with little likelihood of being renewed, as Madeira lies far out of the track of the same persons on their return home.

Amongst the food most relished at Madeira, is the hog; these animals are permitted to range wild amid the mountains, when young, after being marked by their respective owners; they feed on nutritious roots, frequently of the fern; and are afterwards hunted and caught by dogs.

In the neighbouring isle of Porto Santo, partridges, with which that island abounds, are caught alive by the inhabitants, stationing themselves round where the covies spring, and chasing them on all sides, until the birds, alarmed wherever they attempt to rest, are at length exhausted with fatigue, and suffer themselves to be taken by their pursuers.

No noxious animal is known to exist in Madeira: no serpents, whether venomous or innocent; no hares, or foxes: no oysters or herrings on the coast; other fish not rare. But the greatest consumption among the poor is the salted cod, imported from America. Its excessive use contributes, it is supposed, together with other bad provisions, to the scorbutic eruptions on the skin, so common among the lower orders of the people here. They are much afflicted,

afflicted, also, with rheumatisms. The middle and higher classes are subject to paralytic affections, supposed to be occasioned by indolence, repletion and want of sufficient exercise. The small-pox is said to be most dangerous in summer; inoculation is rare on account of religious scruples. Intermittent fevers are not known upon the island, where, indeed, there are no marshes to produce them; the country is too hilly, and high winds are too frequent, to admit the stagnation of noxious vapours: the gusts, coming down the mountains upon the town of Funchal, are so violent as sometimes to unroof the houses; to prevent which, recourse is had to the awkward shift of placing heavy stones upon the tiles, without attending to the danger of their rolling off upon the people in the streets. This peril, or any other, does not, however, deter gallants from giving, according to the custom of the mother country, nightly serenades under the latticed windows of the fair.

The town, notwithstanding the advantage of streams running down the streets, is not kept clean. It is, in other respects, improving. An almeyda, or mall, with handsome rows of trees, has been lately finished there, through the influence of the present governor. He, sometimes, has encouraged other buildings, by procuring subscriptions for that purpose, from the principal Portuguese inhabitants, as well as the foreign merchants; in the payment of which the latter, only, are found punctual.

The town is said to contain about fifteen thousand people. The population and cultivation of the country are upon the increase. The seasons, however, are uncertain, and the crop, sometimes, fails; the expence of tillage thus brings the farmer, occasionally into debt; but the laws of the country, though they seize the property of debtors, do not retain their persons in confinement.

The culture of the sugar cane, as more congenial to tropical climates, is in a great degree abandoned
in

in Madeira. The cane grows here to the height of about eight feet, and in form resembles a common reed, with a jointed stem, and leaves springing from the joints. The middle of the stem furnishes the best and sweetest juice. There were also a few trees of the true cinnamon, with three-ribbed scented leaves, and a thin fragrant bark.

In an excursion to the eastern part of the island, by some gentlemen of the Embassy, from Funchal, the road was found, in the beginning, to be steep and craggy up the hills; afterwards it was confined to a narrow path, bounded on one side by a perpendicular rock, and open on the other to a dreadful precipice. The path is, indeed, in many parts impassable, except to those who go on foot, or ride on mules well trained to travel over it, and who are perfectly sure-footed. The party arrived, at length, upon an open plain, adorned in many places with the flowering myrtle and box tree, growing wild, and the whortleberry shrub, which, though in England it does not exceed in height the diminutive heath growing in its neighbourhood, is here become a bush of no inconsiderable size. At the east end of the island they saw the crater of an extinct volcano, about four hundred yards in diameter, around the sides and in the bottom of which, were scattered fragments of the lava. In the rainy season the waters had lodged in the bottom of this crater; but it was at this time dry, and almost entirely covered with the herb penny-royal.

To Doctor Gillan it appeared that “there had
“been several craters in the island, and that eruptions had taken place from them at various and
“distant intervals. This was particularly manifest
“at a place near the Brazen-head, where might easily
“be counted twelve different eruptions of lava from
“a neighbouring crater. The strata, or layers of
“lava, were all distinguished from each other by
“the following regular arrangement: first, the bottom part was hard solid lava, scientifically termed,
“compact

“ compact lava; secondly, over the layer of compact lava, lay a layer of cellular lava; thirdly, next came the scorias, partaking of the nature of pumice stones; and, lastly, the volcanic ashes. The second eruption lay arranged in the same order above the first; and every other to the twelfth eruption.

“ A deep excavation furnished in one place an opportunity of observing, that the bottom rock, on which the first layer of compact lava rested, was chiefly an iron ore, composed of calx, or mineral of iron and clay. From which circumstances it was inferred, that this rock had never been exposed to any high degree of heat; otherwise the iron would have been fused, and, by its specific gravity, would have descended to the lowest part, and left the loose clay upon the surface; and, also, that the layers of superincumbent lava had flowed from a crater of a date more recent than the formation of the ore. It would be difficult to conceive how these appearances could have been produced, had the whole island, originally, been formed by volcanic fire, and thrown up from the bottom of the ocean. It contains, indeed, much matter which has not undergone, or, at least, bears no marks of, the action of fire. Beside the iron ore, already mentioned, quartz undecomposed and very compact, has been in several places found, and high up the hills.

“ The chain of the highest mountains of Madeira has hardly any volcanic appearance. The clouds envelope, frequently, their tops, and from them descend all the streams and rivulets of the island. Their antiquity is marked by the deep chasms or gulfs they have formed, in their descent, between the ridges of the rocks, during the long lapse of time they have continued to flow. In the beds of these rivulets are found pebbles of various sizes, and large rounded masses of flint, such as are usually found in the beds of many similar torrents in
“ the

“ the Alps. The soil, also, of the fields and pastu-
“ rage grounds appears exactly the same as those
“ of the continent, where no volcanic fire has ever
“ been suspected. It is likewise to be observed,
“ that no lava of a glassy nature has been discovered
“ in Madeira, nor any perfect pumice stone; cir-
“ cumstances, which both indicate, that not the
“ highest degree of heat had been suffered here:
“ but it is probable that the bay or beach of Fun-
“ chal is a segment of a large crater, the exterior
“ part of which has sunk into the sea; for, in the
“ first place, the shingles or blue stones upon the
“ beach are all of compact lava; secondly, tempest-
“ tuous weather throws always upon the shore
“ larger masses of the same blue lava stone, and,
“ also, a quantity of cellular lava, approaching to
“ pumice stone in texture, but much heavier, and
“ not fibrous; and lastly, the Loo rock, and land-
“ ing place opposite to it, to the westward of Fun-
“ chal bay, as well as that on which the Fort St.
“ Jago is constructed, are evidently perpendicular
“ fragments of the edges of the crater, which have
“ hitherto resisted the action of the sea, by having
“ been better supported, or having more closely
“ adhered together, though much worn by the vio-
“ lence of the surge. They bear not the least re-
“ semblance to the neighbouring rocks a little with-
“ in shore.”

As far, indeed, as every external appearance and every examination into the bowels of the earth can warrant a reasonable conjecture, the body of the island of Madeira may be considered as the summit of a primary mountain, from which, at several subsequent periods, volcanic matter was exploded; and the smaller islands of Porto Santo and the Desertas were, originally, joined to it; but have, in the variety of convulsions which nature has undergone, been separated from it, and the intermediate spaces have been covered with the sea.

The

The rocky shore of the island of Madeira, and the violent surge constantly beating on it, form a natural defence against invasion. What art has added at the capital, which extends three quarters of a mile along the beach, and nearly half a mile in depth, consists, as Captain Parish observed, "in four small forts. One situated at the eastern extremity of the beach of Funchal, with a perpendicular height rising immediately in its rear. This fort stands so low as to be exposed to the fire of shipping; although an opportunity offered of occupying an height close to it, where might be erected a very commanding work. This fort is called St. Jago. That of St. Lorenzo, within two hundred yards of the western extremity of the town, is an irregular work, whose greatest length is about one hundred yards, and its breadth nearly as much. It has three small bastions and a battery towards the sea, and flanking the beach. This is occupied as the residence of the governor. A third, called Peak castle, is situated at the north-west angle of the town, upon a hill, distant about half a mile from the shore. It is of very difficult access from the southward; but if the hill above it were once gained, no formidable resistance could be expected from it, as it is completely overlooked. The fourth fort stands upon the Loo rock, higher than the largest ships, but by no means sufficiently so, to warrant the disposition made upon its summit. The guns are crowded together en barbette; and the little parapet, over which they look, appears unequal to resist a cannon shot.

"The beach may further be defended by a direct line of musquetry from a low line built wall, on which a few guns are mounted at intervals, and which has occasional projections that afford small flanks. This line appears inadequate for defence, when troops are covered, in their landing, by men of war; but the constant surge, upon the beach,

“ beach, would prove a powerful assistant in obstruct-
“ ing the management of boats in an attempt to
“ land. It is said that a very convenient landing-
“ place may be found about two miles to the west-
“ ward of Funchal bay, round the *Pico de Cruz*,
“ perhaps at *Praya*. From hence two roads lead
“ directly to Funchal; one ascending the hill for a
“ short distance, then descending into the valley
“ under the Peak castle, from which it is enfiladed.
“ The other keeps the shore, and would, perhaps,
“ be preferred, as less exposed to the fire of the
“ Peak castle, and as being sheltered, in a great de-
“ gree, by the intervening buildings, from the fire
“ of St. Lorenzo.

“ The line wall, extending from the sea to the
“ height on which is situated Peak castle, is not of a
“ better construction than that of the beach, and,
“ being destitute of cannon, could make but a fee-
“ ble resistance. The Peak castle seems to afford
“ the principal defence; it is well built, and in to-
“ lerable repair. Its walls are of a considerable
“ height; but it has no ditch; and it is completely
“ commanded from the rear. About twelve guns
“ are mounted on it, of different calibres and con-
“ structions, generally, very old guns of English
“ make. Such, too, are all the cannon of the place;
“ and their carriages are quite out of repair. Most
“ of the merlons are of stone, generally from two
“ and a half to three feet thick. In the Peak castle
“ there is a small armory, containing about one
“ hundred and fifty stand of arms, and three brass
“ field pieces of English construction.

“ The forces on the island are, of regulars one
“ hundred and fifty artillery, and as many infantry;
“ with two thousand militia, who are occasionally
“ under arms. They are formed into two battali-
“ ons, and are obliged to clothe themselves in uni-
“ forms: also, ten thousand irregular militia, who are
“ not so clothed or exercised; but who, on consider-
“ ation of their being at no expence on that account,

“ are

“ are obliged to repair highways, to take charge
“ of the signals, and to do duty in the garrisons.
“ They are divided into three districts, each com-
“ manded by a colonel; and subdivided into com-
“ panies, with a captain and lieutenant to each.”

The regular troops are partly composed of natives of Angola, a Portuguese settlement on the coast of Africa. They are pressed into the service from amongst the most idle and disorderly inhabitants of the place. Angola is, as well as Madeira, one of the vast number of the conquests achieved, or discoveries and settlements made, in Africa, Asia, and America, by the subjects of one of the smallest and weakest kingdoms now in Europe; but under the auspices of the most enterprising princes that history has recorded. Their remaining possessions are so scattered throughout the ocean, that there will be yet occasion to stop at some of them, in the course of the present voyage.

It is necessary for ships bound on a distant expedition, especially men of war, whose crews are so much more numerous than those of merchant vessels, to touch, on account of health, occasionally, at different places on their route, in order to procure fresh meat and vegetables for the people, and to recruit the stock of fresh water, and of wood for fuel. These objects were attained for the *Lion* and *Hindustan* within a single week. The *Jackall* tender, which lost their company in the Channel, had not, indeed, yet joined them. But the Ambassador was desirous to pursue his route without loss of time. His Excellency and the gentlemen of the Embassy, intent upon the object of arriving soon in China, quitted, with less regret, their amusements, and acquaintance, and the continuation of their inquiries, in Madeira. And, instructions being left for the *Jackall* to proceed without delay to Port Praya in the island of St. Jago, they embarked from Funchal on the eighteenth of October, 1792.

CHAPTER IV.

PASSAGE TO TENERIFFE ; TO ST. JAGO. NOTICES
OF THOSE ISLANDS.

OPPPOSITE to, and not far from, the coast of Africa, are several clusters of islands, and of rocks, besides those mentioned in the preceding chapter, situated in different degrees of latitude, and near enough to the continent to be, by theorists, supposed to have, at a vastly remote period, been joined to it; and they may still be considered as appendages, in some sort, of it.

The first cluster, which occurs in a southerly course from Madeira, consists of little more than rocks, called the Salvages, and are carefully to be avoided. Within one day's farther sail, lie those islands which are generally understood to be what the ancients called the Fortunate Isles, from the abundant productiveness of the soil, as well as the salubrity and delightfulness of the climate. They have since changed that significant appellation, though without losing their good qualities, to that of the Canary Islands; and they now belong to the crown of Spain.

Next to them in succession come, though at a considerable distance, the Cape Verde islands, so called from their vicinity to a continental cape of that name; which cape and islands are subject to Portugal. One of these is St. Jago, where, according to Sir Erasmus Gower's directions for the Jackall tender, she was to follow him; and, in order to allow her more time to overtake him there, as well as for the purpose of procuring a supply of better wine for the seamen of the Lion, than Sir Erasmus could get in Madeira at the contract price, he determined to touch, in his way to St. Jago, at the town of Santa Cruz in the island of Teneriffe, one of the Canaries.

The

The course thither was due south, sometimes, and always southerly: in this course the weather was sensibly growing warmer; and the passengers and crews, though in respect of time approaching to the winter months, felt as if winter were flying from them. The winds, which hitherto since the ships left England, as well as there, were variable, began gradually to partake of that steady and uniform direction from the eastward, which denote the regular trade winds, so contrary to those which are the emblem of change.

The effect of the wind's impulsion upon ships is known to be measured by the simple contrivance of a thin, flat and triangular piece of wood, which continuing motionless in the sea wherever it is thrown, whence it is called a log, marks, by the celerity of the ship's receding from it, how quickly she is driven by the wind. If a greater progress be found to have been made, than is denoted by this admeasurement, the difference proves a current or progressive motion of the sea, independently of the agitation of its waves, which, from whatever cause it may proceed, is found frequently to take place. Sir Erasmus Gower observed, in proceeding to Teneriffe, a constant current setting to the southward, at the rate of a mile an hour, equal to twenty-two miles in the distance between that island and Madeira.

Captain Mackintosh, of the Hindostan, " who
 " had made twenty passages in this route, generally
 " experienced a current from the thirty-ninth de-
 " gree of latitude to that of the Canaries. In this part
 " of the ocean he formerly found, from repeated
 " and accurate observations, that this current set
 " three degrees fifty minutes east-south-east. He
 " found it strongest opposite to the entrance into
 " the Mediterranean, or Straits of Gibraltar; and
 " in one voyage, the current was computed by his
 VOL. I. F " time-

“ time-keeper to set about forty miles a day. This
 “ current inclines more southerly as it approaches
 “ to the Canaries. It strikes on the coast of Bar-
 “ bary, and takes, about Cape Bojador, different
 “ and opposite directions, near in shore, one part
 “ running to the northward towards the Mediter-
 “ ranean, and the other to the southward, along
 “ the coast towards the Equator.”

On the twentieth of October the island of Tene-
 riffe was perceived by the people of the Lion, ap-
 pearing through the haze. The ships did not ap-
 proach the land till the afternoon of the next day,
 and it was found that the island, when first observ-
 ed, was eighteen leagues distant from the ships. The
 Peak, or utmost top of Teneriffe, vying in latitude
 with the highest lands of the ancient continent, did
 not appear, as the ships approached from the north-
 east, to answer to the idea of that lofty eminence,
 which the imagination was prepared to find. The
 towering hills, indeed, which are close to it, on that
 side, took away from its apparent height; but a pas-
 senger on board the Lion, remembering to have
 seen it, from sea, on the opposite or south-west side
 of the island, describes it as rising perpendicularly
 from the ocean, marking its elevation by three suc-
 cessive ranges of light clouds, like streaks across it,
 one above another, between each of which it was
 distinctly perceptible, until, at last, it hid its summit
 in the uppermost of them.

Sir Erasmus Gower observes, that “ the north-
 “ east of Teneriffe, called Punto de Nago, appear-
 “ ed, at about four leagues distance, to be a steep
 “ bluff point, very like the Brazen-head going into
 “ Funchal, except that it is higher. The land, to
 “ the north or north-west, was rocky and very ir-
 “ regular, with perpendicular peaks, and three
 “ rocky islands, of a middling height, detached,
 “ near a mile, from the main land. When the
 “ ship

“ ship was nearly abreast of the north-east end of
“ the island, its southern extremity was perceived
“ sloping very gradually to a low point, known by
“ the name of Punto Prieta. The island, called
“ the Grand Canary, was seen lying on the south;
“ and, to the south-east, the road and town of Santa
“ Cruz, in Teneriffe, seven or eight miles from
“ Punto de Nago. Though that point looked like
“ a rugged rock, the other hills had trees and verdure to their very tops.” Sir Erasmus Gower mentioned, that “ the Lion anchored in twenty fathoms, the south-east point of the island open, a
“ fail’s breadth, with the castle point bearing south-west by west, and the north-east end of the island east by north half north, distance off shore about
“ one quarter of a mile.

“ The anchoring ground is, in general, very bad; it is advisable, therefore, for ships that
“ call at this place, in the winter months, merely
“ for the purchase of refreshments, not to come to
“ an anchor, but to stand off and on, sending a
“ boat on shore, to go through the necessary forms
“ with the governor, and to order the supplies to
“ be put on board. The little additional trouble,
“ and seeming inconvenience of this mode, are sufficiently made up by the preservation of the cables,
“ the safety of the ship, and exemption from anxiety. Even in the summer months it is necessary to buoy the cables, and to moor with as
“ little cable as possible. The place is defended by
“ batteries and a line of musquetry towards the
“ sea; the shore is fenced with rocks and large
“ stones; and the surge is constantly so high as to
“ render it almost inaccessible to boats. There is
“ a good mole or pier, projecting into the sea,
“ where boats may land in all seasons; at its extremity is a battery of four brass guns. The pier
“ is likewise defended by a well built square fort,
“ which appears in good condition. About eighty
“ yards

“ yards to the southward of the pier is a creek among
“ the rocks, where goods are landed in mild weather.
“ There are forts and small batteries to the north-
“ ward and southward of the mole, extending half
“ a mile each way. They are all of them close to
“ the sea shore. The force of each is from two to
“ four guns. The militia consists of all persons
“ capable of bearing arms in the island. The re-
“ gular troops, including artillery, do not exceed
“ three hundred men.”

Besides the defences of art, and those already mentioned to be furnished by nature, another arises from the evident danger to which hostile ships must be exposed, as the wind is scarcely ever favourable to get away from the land, and escape the fire of the batteries on shore, in case of failure of success. To this danger did the gallant Admiral Blake, in the desire of doing his country service, render himself liable, in a war with Spain, in 1657, when he attacked a fleet of Spanish galleons, lying in this road, nearly equal to his own in strength, independently of the powerful protection from the shore. Though he actually succeeded in destroying the whole of the enemy's ships, and, by a sudden and uncommon change of wind, was enabled to bring all his own off safe, it is difficult to view the scene of action, and consider the circumstance, generally, occurring there, without joining to the admiration of the bold attempt and successful event, some portion of anxiety which is felt for a peril still impending.

“ The latitude of the road of Santa Cruz was observed, by Sir Erasmus Gower, to be twenty-eight degrees twenty-eight minutes north; its longitude, by the time-keeper, sixteen degrees twenty-six minutes west of Greenwich, and the variation of the compass seventeen degrees thirty-five minutes to the westward of the pole. The tide rises perpendicularly six feet.

“ According

“ According to the regulations of the port, there
“ should be no communication between the ships
“ and shore, from the setting to the rising of the
“ sun. It is, also, prohibited to fire the morning or
“ evening gun on board ; though it was done by a
“ small French Frigate, then lying in the road, un-
“ der the national colours. English men of war do
“ not salute, because the Spaniards are forbid to
“ make a return. Beef, mutton, pork, goats, poul-
“ try, fruits, and vegetables are very good and rea-
“ sonable ; and, for ships bound to the southward
“ and requiring refreshments, this place has many
“ advantages over Madeira ; particularly the wine,
“ to be had by a contract for the ship’s company,
“ is of a much stronger quality, and at a much
“ cheaper rate. A pipe, containing one hundred
“ and twenty gallons, does not exceed ten pounds.”

The shipping of the necessary supply of wine, for the Lion, was likely to take up two or three days ; and several of the passengers from that ship, and some passengers and officers of the Hindostan, took the opportunity of this delay to go on shore, in order to visit as much of the island as they could. The town of Santa Cruz, which is pleasantly situated, did not present to them the crowds of people, or scenes of business perceptible in Funchal ; but it appeared better laid out, more open, cleaner, and more comfortable. The well-built pier stretched out into the sea, the conveniences contrived for safe and easy landing near it, the handsome almeyda, or mall, along the quay, shaded with several rows of trees, the fountain adorned with marble statues in the square, all apparently of late construction, denote a government attentive to the improvement of the place. The hills, above Santa Cruz, are neither so high, nor overhang so immediately the town, as those behind Funchal, as being the last place that the present party visited, was now more readily the
object

object of comparison in their minds. They found the walks and rides, in the neighbourhood of Santa Cruz, more level and agreeable; they seemed to breathe a lighter, purer, air than usual, and felt they were in a *fortunate* island. Of these feelings there could not be a more lively instance than in the concurring expressions of regret, which fell from every mouth, that Mr. West, in whose recovery every one took interest, had not come on, to take the benefit of a climate, so seemingly superior to that of Madeira where he staid.

Mr. Hickey “ascended the craggy mountains to
 “the northward of the town, in hope of getting an
 “advantageous view of the Peak, but was prevented by the clouds with which it was wholly enveloped. The rocks upon those hills appeared to
 “be volcanic; and among them a variety of natural
 “caves were formed, which serve for places of occasional rest, and shelter, to the labouring people
 “in the seasons of cultivation. The culture is carried up to the tops of these mountains, the soil
 “being supported, in successive stages, by walls or
 “heaps of stone. A peasant, whom Mr. Hickey
 “met, with a fowling-piece in his hand, and with
 “whom he conversed in Spanish, informed him,
 “that the produce of those mountains was corn,
 “beans, and a grass which served as fodder for the
 “cattle. At this season nothing remained, except
 “dry stubble. In the adjacent hills, some very singular combinations appeared of craggy heaps and
 “cliffs, and, below, a tremendous precipice. A
 “variety of wild odoriferous herbs were scattered
 “around; and some, of a powerful and forbidding
 “smell. La Figuera de India, called commonly in
 “English the prickly pear tree, bears here a valuable fruit, not easily, indeed, to be plucked or
 “eaten. But the obliging peasant, already mentioned, overcame the difficulty by means of a tuft
 “of

“ of grafs, with which he enveloped the fruit, to
“ guard his fingers from the prickles with which it
“ was covered; and, cutting cautiously away the
“ rind, laid open the pulp, which was very agree-
“ able to the taste, uniting the flavour of the fig, the
“ winter burgundy pear, and the water melon. The
“ peasant, in the course of conversation, mentioned,
“ as a received opinion, that the island contained
“ rich mines of gold, but that the King of Spain
“ had ordered the search for them to be disconti-
“ nued, lest, as the peasant added, they should
“ prove a temptation to the English to render them-
“ selves masters of the island.”

The principal party from the ships proceeded another way into the country; and after a ride of a few miles, upon the slope of a considerable hill, arrived at the capital of the island, called St Christophé de Laguna, where, however, no lagoon or lake remains. Here still are held the courts of justice, though the governor now resides at Santa Cruz. The chief inhabitants of the prisons of the capital were young females, of the lower classes of society, who were accused of incontinency; the temptations to which crime the softness of the climate renders them little capable of resisting, notwithstanding the rigour with which it is pursued by the ecclesiastical jurisdiction.

In the markets was a profusion of red grapes, scarcely any white, though the wine, exported from Teneriffe, be generally of the latter colour. The season of the vintage is always that of cheerfulness and activity, and the people, in the streets, seemed to partake of such a disposition. This city is situated on an eminence, in a fertile plain of considerable extent. Beside vines, it bears wheat, Indian corn, potatoes, and a species of bean not unlike a lupin. From grounds, still higher, water is conveyed to a variety of fountains in Laguna, as at Santa Cruz,

Cruz, in an aqueduct composed of wooden troughs, and supported by poles, fixed into the earth.

To the plain, above mentioned, succeeded a ridge of hills, of gentle ascent, from the summit of which were easily traced the windings of a pleasant valley, stretching to the westward, along the feet of a range of hills that separate it from the sea coast. The town of Tisoronté, and numerous little villages, formed a scene agreeable and picturesque. The bosoms of the mountains were all well cultivated; and their more rugged sides were chiefly covered with the spontaneous plants of warm regions, such as the botanists call the *Cacalia Kleinia*, the *Agave Americana*, the *Cactus Tuna*, beside others of little ornament or use.

A heavy shower of rain overtook the travellers, amid these mountains, a little before noon; and one of the inhabitants of a village, where they took shelter, told them that a similar shower falls about the same hour there almost every day throughout the year.

From thence the party descended towards a rich and extensive vale, lying between an amphitheatre of mountains and the sea. At the bottom of these mountains, out of which rises the Peak of Teneriffe, is the villa or city, and about three miles distant, on the sea coast, is the puerto, or seaport, of Orotava. The first is inhabited, chiefly, by persons of landed property in that neighbourhood; and at the second is carried on a considerable degree of commerce, principally for the exportation of wine. It is, chiefly, as at Madeira, in the hands of a few British commercial houses, which import, in return, the manufactures of Great Britain.

The consumption of British goods, in the remotest places, among the Spaniards, as well as the Portuguese, easily accounts for the vast demand from the warehouses of London, and seems to render that capital,

capital, in a commercial sense, the metropolis of the world.

From Orotava the ascent of the mountain, towards the Peak of Teneriffe, is generally attempted. The time of the year, late in October, was, indeed, unfavourable to such an undertaking. The cold, in the mountains, at this season, was described by the natives, in the neighbourhood, to be intolerable; and snow and hail now fell frequently with such suddenness and violence, as to overwhelm those who were exposed to them. Still, however, the ascent was not declared to be impossible. If the two succeeding days, at the expiration of which it was necessary to join the ships at Santa Cruz, should luckily prove fair, and the weather calm, the object, it was hoped, might be attained. The opportunity, to the same persons, would not probably recur; and they determined to try their chance: deeming the progress they might make, however inconsiderable it should prove, towards the summit of the mountain, a gratification superior to what any other excursion could afford.

The morning of the twenty-third of October was serene, and promised a good day. Fahrenheit's thermometer, near the sea side, was at seventy-six degrees in the shade. The huge cone of the Peak, towering above a bed of fleecy clouds, seemed to overhang the city of Orotava, though at the distance of several miles. The party set out, about noon, and proceeded for some time through a pleasant vale, mostly covered with vineyards, which produce a sweet and agreeable wine: they soon began to ascend the mountain, along the sloping side of a deep valley, almost entirely covered with a grove of large chestnut trees. On the edge of the mountain were thinly scattered a few solitary huts, partly, hid in the thick shrubbery which surrounded them. After passing the valley of chestnut trees, the party presently

sently arrived at the summit of the first, called the Green, mountain, on which there was a level plain of considerable extent, covered with heath growing several feet high, and interspersed with myrtle, laurel, and whortleberry shrub (*vaccinium*), all in great luxuriance; but no cultivation was attempted there by man; nor was indeed, thereabouts, any human habitation.

At the termination of this plain commenced a second mountain very different, in appearance, from the former. Its steep sides were craggy and barren. The road lay along a dangerous ascent on the brink of precipices. Little verdure appeared but what was afforded by the Spanish broom and cytissus, which seemed to thrive in the rocky surface of lava with which this mountain was almost covered. A few pine trees were thinly scattered on its sides. Several wild goats were found thereabouts, being the only quadruped observed to dwell upon those mountains.

The party continued to ascend, by rugged and narrow paths, depending chiefly for their safety on the surefootedness of their mules, till they arrived at a watering place in the hollow of a huge rock, under the shade of a solitary pine. Notwithstanding the real and apparent perils of this road, one of the attendants of the party, an artificer belonging to the Embassy, deserves to have his name (of Thibaut, a native of Turin) recorded, for the instance, he afforded, of inflexible constancy, in adhering to the instructions he received, though excessively difficult to execute, in such a situation: as a mathematical instrument maker, and acquainted with the nature of barometers, he was charged with the care of carrying one, intended for the purpose of observing, by the degree of the descent of the quick-silver in the tube freed from air, how much the height of the column of the atmosphere, over such part of the said fluid as was exposed to its pressure,

sure, was diminished by the elevation of the mountain above the horizon ; and, consequently, ascertaining the exact measure of such elevation, or the mountain's height. It was necessary, in order to preserve, for this purpose, the barometer from injury, to hold it in a steady, uniform manner. Thibaut, with his attention fixed entirely on this object, holding the instrument with one hand against his breast, and the bridle loosely with the other, suffered his mule to follow her own pace, without changing his posture, or moving the barometer (whatever were his fears or dangers) on any alarm or accident that occurred.

In an account that is given of the last preceding journey up these hills, with a philosophical apparatus, mention is made of two barometers, which had successively been provided, having been broken before they could be used. The present party, by Thibaut's steadiness, were enabled to find that they had ascended, late in the afternoon, near six thousand feet above the town they quitted in the morning. Even such an elevation, though the weather then was hazy, enlarged, considerably, their prospect, and gave them, as it were, a greater command of land and sea. Some little time before, when the sun was bright, and already behind the Peak, the shadow of the latter, perfectly formed on the ocean, and gradually lengthened, and extending to the horizon, formed a picture, not more uncommon than grand and striking, to the beholders. But now the mountain began to be overcast with clouds ; from the hollows which intervened between the basis of the great cone and the second mountain, on which the travellers then stood, arose, rapidly, as if bursting from deep and vast boiling cauldrons, various impetuous gusts of wind, forcing and combating with each other, and seeming to forbid any approach towards them. On this part of the mountain the
ascent

ascent was by no means steep, but the ground was strewed with volcanic matter not, however, of that spongy textures on which vegetation, in the form of a lichen, in so few years, appears on the sides of mount Vesuvius.

Throughout this second mountain, were excavations resembling small craters of extinct volcanoes. It became now more difficult to trace out the usual path, as the evening was set in. The cold began to be unpleasant, the thermometer having fallen twenty-six degrees. The guides and muleteers proposed to halt here for that night, at least; deeming it dangerous to move on. Promises and menaces were used to engage them to proceed; they did so for another hour, in which, however, little progress was effected. It then began to rain, the cold to become more intense, and the wind more violent. But the travellers were yet distant from their intended resting place, usually known by the name of La Estancia dos Ingleses, the resting place of the English. Thither they were anxious to arrive, in order to attain, the next forenoon, if practicable, the summit of the cone. But the guides, who perceived a tempest then approaching, in which they declared the unsheltered traveller, infallibly, must perish, insisted on stopping where they were, under the brow of a projecting rock, which diverted, in some degree, the current of the wind. One of the party tried the experiment of proceeding on his mule, as far as he was able, up the hill; but soon finding it was utterly impossible to resist the impetuosity of the storm, returned to his companions, in order to provide for the night, in the manner the least uncomfortable in their power. They had been supplied with abundance of refreshments from Orotava; but no tent was to be found there to rest in upon the mountain. This circumstance, however unpleasant, could not deter them from the undertaking; they had
had

had now no other resource than that of strewing the bare ground, near them, with leafy branches of the Spanish broom, by way of beds, to sleep on. There was little shelter from the wind, and none against the rain, which, though not violent, was frequent. The air also was keen and cold; the thermometer at forty-five degrees; but the branches of the cytisus, growing on this dreary mountain, proved to be excellent fuel; and though green, produced, readily, a blaze; the wind, indeed, which blew in eddies, drove the flame, sometimes, to a distance from the travellers' resting place, who lost, thus, its influence in their favour, and, sometimes, turned it to their faces, so near as to scorch them. At times, however, they had opportunities of contemplating, as they lay under the grand canopy of heaven, the awful scene around them. The moon, then in its second quarter, shone, at intervals, very brilliant; the zenith happened to be clear, towards which the Peak upreared its high and tapering point, and, as the eye descended down the slanting sides of that immense cone, it perceived that the base was lost in black rolling clouds, which, whirling impetuously from thence into the vallies far below, reached, at last, the ocean, over which some remained suspended, while others seemed incorporated with its waters.

On the approach of day the party rose, little refreshed by sleep, and their clothes dripping with the rain which had fallen upon them. The summit of the mountain on which they stood, appeared only at a little distance, but the weather was extremely boisterous; and the wind drove with violence heavy drops of rain. The point of the upper cone, or Sugar-loaf, was clear, but the large conical frustum, which supported it, was enveloped in thick clouds, rolling, in continued succession, along its sides, and hurled rapidly from thence into the vallies between the hills, against which they were impelled, and quickly condensed into rain.

Of

Of the party some concurred with their guides in proposing to abandon the project of going farther; but Doctor Gillan, Doctor Scot, Mr. Barrow, and Mr. Hamilton of the Hindostan, had the firmness to persevere in the attempt of ascending, still, as high as possible; while the rest turned their eyes, readily, back to Orotava, except, indeed, a boy little more than eleven years old, who, not disheartened by the sufferings of the preceding day and night, saw himself, with evident reluctance, separated from his more adventurous companions, to follow the retrograde steps of the person who had the care of him. Of the two guides, belonging to the party, one conducted the gentlemen going to Orotava, who, as they descended from the mountain, which proved to them so dreary and inhospitable, experienced a most rapid change of climate as they approached to the genial and comfortable atmosphere below; such change being little less than if, in that short space of time, they had suddenly been transported, from the icy coast of Greenland, into the warm latitudes of the Pacific Ocean; so much quicker is the transition, with regard to its effect, in a vertical than in an horizontal direction.

Before these travellers got to the seaport of Orotava, they passed through the city, or upper town, of the same name, neatly built of stone, on an irregular surface. They took the dimensions of a remarkable dragon's-blood tree growing near it; to which tree any of the same kind in Madeira, though there thought large, were, comparatively, but stripplings: its trunk measured, at the height of ten feet from the ground, thirty-six feet in girth; at the height of fifteen feet, this trunk divided itself into about a dozen branches, sprouting regularly, as from a centre, in an oblique direction, upwards, like the subdivisions of an umbelliferous plant, all of equal dimensions, and producing, at their extremities

ties only, thick and spongy leaves, resembling, but much smaller than, those of the common aloë. Concerning this tree there was a tradition, current in the island, that it existed, of no inconsiderable dimensions, when the Spaniards made the conquest of Teneriffe, about three centuries ago; and that it was then, what it still is, a landmark, to distinguish the boundaries of landed possessions near it.

The gentlemen who wished to pursue their journey upwards, were accompanied by the second guide. This man was one of the very few remaining of the descendants of the Guanches, or original inhabitants, and sole possessors of the island, when first invaded by the Spaniards in the fifteenth century. He still retained some characteristics of that ancient race: he was a tall, strong-boned man, little less than six feet high, and walked erect and firm, though near his grand climacteric, or upwards of sixty years of age; the lineaments of his countenance were strongly marked; his eye-brows high and arched, his cheek-bones prominent, his nose somewhat flattened, and his lips of a thickness approaching to those of the blacks of Africa.

With this man the four gentlemen, above-named, according to Mr. Barrow's relation, " soon gained
 " the summit of the mountain from whence the
 " great cone arose, which, being often covered with
 " snow, procured, among ancient writers, the name
 " of Nivaria for the whole island. On this summit
 " was another extensive plain, not clothed, like the
 " Green mountain, with perpetual verdure, but
 " loaded with irregular huge masses of black lava,
 " scattered round, not the least trace of vegetation
 " being visible on this dreary waste, except now
 " and then a solitary cytissus, peeping, with its feeble and half-withered branches, through the fissure of the rock. The violence of the wind continued; the rain increased; and the very apex
 " of

“ of the Peak began to be obscured with clouds.
“ At length, it became equally difficult for the
“ mules, to stem the current of the wind, and for
“ the riders to keep their seats.

“ They already, however, had ascended about
“ two thousand feet above the place where they had
“ passed the night ; but now the muleteers became
“ refractory, and endeavoured to prevent any exer-
“ tions for forcing the animals to go on. The cold
“ was piercing (the thermometer at thirty-six de-
“ grees) and together with the fleet, almost took
“ away the power of holding steadily the reins.
“ In the course of this tempest, Mr. Hamilton was
“ literally blown off his horse. Doctor Scot, who
“ happened to be well mounted, pushed boldly for-
“ ward towards the basis of the cone, till he was
“ lost, to the rest, in the thickness of the mist.
“ Doctor Gillan endeavoured to follow, but the
“ wind, actually, forced his mule to the edge of a
“ steep precipice, where, fortunately, she fell into
“ a bed of volcanic ashes, or both must, inevitably,
“ have gone down the precipice, and perished. No
“ effort could, afterwards, stimulate the mule to
“ move forwards a single step. Another ran under
“ the shelter of a large mass of lava, where she
“ equally remained immovable. The resource
“ now left, was to tie all the horses and mules to
“ the neighbouring rocks (for the muleteers and
“ guide had already disappeared) and to proceed,
“ on foot, along a valley, whose ascent was gra-
“ dual, to the bottom of the great pyramid, from
“ whence the Peak arose, as from a second cone.
“ But the plan, after repeated efforts to proceed,
“ soon proved to be impracticable. The surface
“ being a continued layer of light pumice stones and
“ ashes, the body sunk, considerably at every step,
“ and a dust issued from the pressure, emitting a
“ sulphureous and suffocating smell, which ob-
“ structed

“fructed respiration. The tempest, at the same
“time, raged with augmented violence; the ther-
“mometer was down to the freezing point: the
“drops of rain fell half congealed, and were ob-
“served to have a saltish taste. Under all these cir-
“cumstances, the difficulty of getting farther on,
“to persons now exhausted, was found to be un-
“surmountable; and, having done all that was pos-
“sible for them, no alternative remained. They
“went back to the place where they left their cattle,
“whose faces were no sooner turned down the hill,
“than they scampered away at a rate as difficult to
“restrain, as it was before to push them forward.

“The party, presently, got into the midst of very
“dense clouds, whose contents were discharged
“upon them in torrents of heavy rain, which fell,
“without intermission, during the remainder of the
“descent, for about three hours. Soon afterwards
“the weather cleared up, and the upper part of the
“Peak appeared covered with snow.”

They scarcely had arrived at Orotava when Doctor Gillan was obliged to take to his bed with a fever, occasioned by the fatigues he had undergone; but care and rest, in the hospitable house of Mr. Little, soon restored him. The other gentlemen lost the memory of their sufferings, in the morning, by partaking of a ball with some agreeable English and Spanish ladies, the same evening, in Orotava. The next day the travellers returned to Santa Cruz.

The excursion to the Peak, which was, at this season, so fatiguing in the attempt, and so impracticable in the execution, occasions much less difficulty or hardship at another. In a manuscript account of a visit to that place, by the same Mr. Johnstone, who is described in a preceding chapter, as having surveyed Madeira, it is mentioned that, being at Teneriffe, in the summer time, and having the oppor-

tunity of providing tents and other necessaries for such an undertaking, as well as leisure to go through it without hurry, little was suffered in accomplishing it. His party slept, the night before they attained the summit of the Peak, about the spot which terminated the labours of the succeeding travellers. "There," it is said, "they encamped on ground covered with pumice stone, a stream of lava on each side; in front, a barren plain; the island of Grand Canary bearing south-east, as if rising out of an immense field of ice, formed by the clouds below them. About four o'clock next morning, the first of August, the moon shining bright, and the weather clear, they began to ascend a kind of path, along the first great frustum, leading to the smaller and higher Sugar-loaf. The passage was steep and disagreeable, being covered with pumice stone, which gave way at every step. In about an hour they got to the Alta Vista, where it was necessary to climb over the lava, leaping from one large stone to another, till their arrival at the foot of the Sugar-loaf. It was now about half past five. The horizon, to the south-east, was very clear, and the rising sun a beautiful object. Here they rested, on a small flat, about five minutes, but did not allow themselves to cool, the air being so very penetrating.

"They then began to ascend the Sugar-loaf. This was by much the most fatiguing part; it being exceedingly steep, and wholly consisting of small pumice stones, so that the foot, at every step, sinks and slides back. They were obliged to take breath, repeatedly. It was little more than six o'clock when they got upon the summit of the Sugar-loaf. At this time the clouds had gathered about a mile and a half perpendicular below. They were thick, and had a very striking

ing effect, appearing like an immense extent of frozen sea, covered with innumerable hillocks of snow, above which the islands of Grand Canary, Palma, Gomera, and Hierro or Ferro, raised their heads. On the sun's getting a little higher, the clouds dispersed, and opened to the view the coast around. The colours, hoisted on the Peak, were distinctly seen, by gentlemen in Orotava, through their telescopes.

The prospect from the Peak is romantic and extensive, no other hill being of a height to intercept the view. The coast is perceived all round, and a distinct idea of the island formed. The north-west coast appears to be well cultivated; but the south-east seems dreary and barren. Within the summit is an excavation, or cauldron, not less than eighty feet in depth, into which the gentlemen descended, and gathered some sulphur, with which the surface is mostly covered. In many parts the foot cannot rest upon the same spot above a minute, the heat penetrating quickly through the shoe. Smoke issues frequently from the earth. Just under the surface is a soft reddish clay, so hot that the hand introduced into it must instantly be withdrawn. In the cauldron the sulphureous odour is very offensive; but on the ridge it may be easily endured.

From this place they saw the town of Santa Cruz, and the shipping in the road, which is a distance, in a direct line, of about twenty-five miles. A second barometer was here received, to supply the place of another broken in the ascent. But it was found that some of the quicksilver had escaped; and, therefore, no dependence was to be placed on any observations by it. They continued two hours and a half upon the summit of the Peak, without feeling any inconvenience from heat or cold. Soon after sun-rise

“ the thermometer, in the shade, was at fifty-one
“ degrees. They descended the Sugar-loaf, in a
“ few minutes, running the whole way, which was
“ found to be the best mode.

“ At the foot of the Peak there were several ca-
“ verns in the midst of lava, some filled with fine
“ water, extremely cold, and frozen at the edges
“ of the caverns. Others, in the winter, are filled
“ with snow, over which the sun never shines; and,
“ thus, snow continues in them throughout the
“ year. Here they remained till night.

“ Mr. Johnstone, recollecting a difference of
“ about six miles in the calculation of the latitude,
“ as given by Captain Cook, and as it is laid down
“ in the collection of requisite Tables for the Nau-
“ tical Ephemeris, was willing to ascertain the
“ same; and, taking an observation of a fixed star,
“ found that the latitude was within a mile of what
“ Captain Cook had asserted it to be. Some time
“ before, Mr. Johnstone, when on board ship in
“ the offing of Orotava, took the angles, made by
“ a line from the horizon to the summit of the
“ Peak, at two different spots, and, measuring the
“ distance between them by the log, determined the
“ perpendicular height of the Peak to be two thou-
“ sand and twenty-three English fathoms, being
“ nearly the same as Monsieur de Borda had cal-
“ culated from a base measured upon land. From
“ the comparative observations of Monsieur de
“ Borda's barometers, upon the Peak, and by the
“ sea side, the mountain's height came within two
“ fathoms of the geometrical measurement. Mr.
“ Johnstone computed, likewise, the distance of the
“ Peak from the seaport of Orotava to be ten thou-
“ sand one hundred and eighty fathoms, or, nearly,
“ eleven miles and a half, bearing south forty-eight
“ degrees west. The variation of the compass was
“ sixteen degrees to the westward of the pole.”

The

The storm, experienced on the Peak of Teneriffe by the present party, and which impeded their ascent at that time, was felt severely in the roads of Santa Cruz. "The winter appeared to be there set in," as Sir Erasmus Gower observes; "but its approach" was considered premature by at least a month. "Several merchant vessels drove, or were dragged, from their anchoring ground, together with their anchors; others parted, or broke their cables. The Hindostan lost two anchors, and, had the gale continued, might have been in danger of driving against the rocks. The Lion happened to lie, probably, in the best place; as she neither drove, nor did her cables suffer any injury, though no precaution had been taken to secure them."

At Orotava the only vessel lying in the road was obliged to slip her cable, as is the practice in bad weather there, especially when the wind blows strongly from the northward. The road is entirely open in that quarter; and the surge drives with such violence against the shore, that a boat can seldom land. The waves have been known to break over the tops of the houses, standing at some distance from the beach; and the wine, exported from thence, is usually shipped by floating off the pipes containing it.

There had been a convenient port on the north-west coast of the island, called Garrachica, until the last eruption from the Peak in 1704, which continued, at intervals, for two months, when, by the volcanic matter rolling down on that side of the mountain, the port was completely filled up, and houses are now erected where ships rode formerly at anchor.

The height of the great mountain of Teneriffe, where the intense cold produces ice in plenty, gives the inhabitants, of the warmer climate below, the opportunity

opportunity of using that substance to cool the wines for their own consumption. This is collected by the peasants, in winter, near the summit of the Peak, and preserved in caves, near the Estancia dos Ingleses, where the great cone begins to rise; from whence it is brought, in the summer, to Orotava, and other places on the coast.

Within a mile of the seaport of Orotava is a collection of living plants from Mexico, and other parts of the Spanish dominions in America. From hence they are to be transplanted into Spain. It is an establishment of some expence, and, whatever may be its success, it shews a laudable attention, on the part of that government, to the promotion of natural knowledge.

The exterior practices of devotion, in every dependency of Spain, where the inquisition reaches, absorb, however, much of that leisure which might, otherwise, be employed for the purposes of instruction. Religion seems to be the principal business of the gentry of both sexes. Ladies of rank are seldom seen out of their own families, except in the churches at mass, at matins, and vespers. The unmarried reside in convents, and are often cajoled to take the veil, by those who are already nuns professed, notwithstanding the bitter repentance which many of these feel for the vows themselves had made.

The escape of an intended victim to devotion made some noise, about this time, in Teneriffe. A young lady, during her noviciate, had, by uncommon accident, the opportunity of seeing a youth, who inspired her with a passion inconsistent with her former views of religious retirement. Notwithstanding the apparent freedom left to novices to alter their intentions, it is, in fact, as unsafe as it is rare. This young novice manifested no symptoms of reluctance in pursuing her original vocation, and preparations

parations were made for the awful ceremony of taking the last solemn vow to renounce the world.

On such occasions it is the custom to throw open the gates of the convent, in order to satisfy the public, that the ladies within them are equally at liberty to quit it altogether, or to continue within its walls. When the day arrived, which was to seal her doom, and resign her for ever to the cloister, her relations and friends assembled, as is usual, to be present on the occasion. In the crowd of the spectators was the young gentleman, who was disputing with heaven the fair victim. After solemn exhortations from the pulpit, that now the final moment was arrived, when she was to devote herself to God, abandoning all sublunary considerations, as well as all ties of affection or of blood, or instantly to quit the holy place, she then inhabited, for ever, she stretched out her hand to the youth, who advanced quickly to receive it, and hurrying with her directly from the church, while the priests, the nuns, her relations, and the people, stood motionless with astonishment, the happy pair got soon safely to a place, where they were married.

The present bishop of the Canary islands resides, usually, at the city of Palmas in Canaria. But his revenues, which are not less than ten thousand pounds a year, are distributed, almost entirely, in acts of charity and beneficence throughout all the islands. To this humane disposition he, however, joins the rigour of ecclesiastic discipline; and encourages the observance of ceremonies of piety, by offers of indulgence to those who practise them. He, who shall kneel publicly before the shrine of San Bernardo in the square of Santa Cruz, and repeat so many times aloud the prayers of Pater noster and Ave Maria, may receive a dispensation exempting him, for forty days, from many of those obligations which the Spanish church, more rigid than its parent Rome, imposes

imposes on its votaries, as a test of their obedience, and generally exacts, under penalty of damnation, in case of failure.

The observance of religious duties is little interrupted in the Canaries by pursuits of commerce. Foreign ships seldom touch at any of them, except Teneriffe; the produce of which is chiefly exported from Santa Cruz. It consists, principally, in white wine, of which about twenty-five thousand pipes annually are made in the island. Part is sent to the Spanish settlements in South America; the English take off a considerable quantity, in return for manufactures; and the North Americans, in payment of corn, slaves, horses, and tobacco. The last article is contraband, and smuggled, chiefly, into Ticonoré, which, from the circumstance alone of its sandy beach, where the boats with prohibited goods can in the night approach and leave it without difficulty or delay, is lately increased in size, and become rich. Tobacco or snuff is in universal use; and that, which is legally imported, is sold by government at a profit so enormous, that the temptation to introduce it, clandestinely, is irresistible. The royal monopoly extends even to orchilla, a weed used in dying. It is a minute vegetable, of the lichen kind, growing chiefly upon rocks, of a loose texture, and produces a beautiful violet blue colour.

The total net revenue of the crown, after defraying the expences of administration, of all the Canary islands, amounts to about sixty thousand pounds a year. The monopolies, not the taxes, are considered to be the principal grievance of the inhabitants. The sugar cane was cultivated formerly among them more than it is at present. One sugar plantation in Teneriffe, which had been worked by a thousand slaves, is now very much reduced in labourers and produce.

Doctor

Doctor Gillan, in his excursion through the island of Teneriffe, remarked, " that the appearances in
 " it for volcanic formation and origin, are more
 " numerous and more striking than in Madeira.
 " All the stones of the beach, all the ground and
 " rocks in the neighbourhood of Santa Cruz are,
 " manifestly, volcanic. There was abundance of
 " compact and cellular lava ; but none of a glassy
 " nature, or pumice, except in the neighbourhood
 " of the Peak. He examined the stones in the bed
 " of the torrent, and at the bridge built across it,
 " between Santa Cruz and Laguna, as well as those
 " which constituted the pavement of the road up
 " the hill. The whole were of compact lava, of
 " the same kind and composition as those with
 " which the Appian way in Italy, and the streets
 " lately discovered of Pompeia, were paved, and
 " such as are used for paving the streets of Naples.
 " The buildings of Santa Cruz and of Laguna ex-
 " hibited no stone of any other kind. On inquiry
 " it appeared that the lime, used for buildings, was
 " brought from some of the neighbouring islands;
 " no limestone being found in Teneriffe.

" Every circumstance, hitherto, argued in favour
 " of a volcanic formation, except the form of the
 " mountains, whose irregular ridges, declivities, and
 " ascents, appeared very different from what moun-
 " tains, produced entirely by volcanoes, usually ex-
 " hibit ; in the open plain, beyond Laguna, on the
 " Orotava side, the soil was not in the least vol-
 " canic, but composed of fine mould, or what is
 " commonly called virgin earth ; a mixture of clay,
 " vegetable earth, and sand. There were several
 " deep rivulets along the side of the road. The
 " beds, then, happened to be dry ; and opportuni-
 " ties offered, in two places, of observing hollows,
 " at least, thirty feet deep : they exhibited no vol-
 " canic appearance whatever. Immediately under
 " the

“ the superficial soil was a layer of deep loam ;
“ next, one of tough clay ; and all below, was an
“ irregular mixture of clay and sand. About two
“ miles further on, the hills were contiguous to the
“ road. They consisted of layers of indurated
“ clay, and clay and iron ore, similar to those discovered in Madeira : they bore no marks of the
“ action of fire.

“ About three miles nearer to Orotava, at a village situated on the summit of a hill, the volcanic appearances again began, and continued, without interruption, to that town. The stones and shining sand, upon the beach, are all volcanic ; and from thence to the Peak every rock and stone, that lay upon the surface, and the surface itself, are the pure productions of volcanoes. The glassy lava, the true pumice stone, begins to be found only about the great basis of the Peak. There is in the island no pure flint, or sandstone. Its mountains are of two sorts ; one, evidently, volcanic ; the other, primary, and composed of indurated clay, or of clay and calx of iron. In the low plains there are layers of loose sand and soft argillaceous earth.”

Teneriffe is about seventy miles in length, and its mean breadth is about twenty-two miles ; its surface amounts to one thousand five hundred and forty square miles, having at an average, about sixty-five persons to the square mile. The number of acres is nine hundred and eighty-five thousand six hundred, which is, upon an average, about ten acres to every individual in it, the number of inhabitants being calculated to be nearly one hundred thousand ; of whom, however, there is, annually, a drain to the Spanish colonies in South America, to increase the number of foreign settlers there, for the purpose of counterbalancing the multitudes, still remaining, of the

the natives, and for supporting the dominion of the Spaniards over them. The poor of Teneriffe are persuaded easily to migrate, as the proprietors of the land do not give them sufficient employment throughout the year; and they have not the resource of manufactures, except a trifling one in silk, chiefly, stockings. The price of labour is under a shilling a day; and, besides corn and roots, the principal food of the common people is confined to cod-fish, caught on the neighbouring coast of Africa, or imported from North America.

Yet the people are not much subject to disease; and instances of longevity, even to an hundred years, are said not to be rare amongst them. The air is dry and pure. The variations of the thermometer seldom exceed fourteen degrees, from sixty-eight to eighty-two, in the inhabited part of the island. It remained at seventy-two while the Lion continued at Santa Cruz.

The race of the Guanches, or aborigines of Teneriffe, is now almost extinct. They have not been, like the natives of South America, much diminished, by cruel treatment from their conquerors; but a society of people, less refined, always dwindles in the neighbourhood of one which is more so. The former, cramped in their possessions and excursions, daily repining at their dependence, and putting no limits to their indulgence in spirituous liquors, which the deleterious arts of their neighbours furnish at an easy rate, become gradually enervated in body and mind; and their race disappears, at length, from the surface of the earth. The very few Guanches, who remain, are entitled to some very trifling stipend, as a price of the submission of their ancestors, from the court of Spain, which they punctually, and with some sensations of pride, annually demand. Many of the dead bodies of those Guanches have been found in perfect preservation, in an erect posture, placed against the sides of caves dug into the mountains,

mountains, the bodies wrapped round with several folds of goats' skins.

The native Canary bird is of a greyish colour, with some yellow feathers on his breast, which increase in size and number as the bird grows older. But the Canary birds, usually sold in England, are mostly bred in Germany, and, by domestication, are much altered from the wild natives of the Canaries; and their notes are less pleasing.

Teneriffe, though not the largest, is probably the most fertile of the Canary islands, as far as can be inferred from the inferior population of the others. The population of the Grand Canary island, according to the best accounts, amounts to more than forty thousand inhabitants; that of Palma to thirty thousand; Forteventura ten thousand; Lancerota eight thousand; Gomera seven thousand; and Hierro, or Ferro, fifteen hundred. This last island is the most to the westward of the Canaries, and, indeed, the most western part of the old world; and was once, among geographers and navigators, a spot of considerable importance; as, by general consent, it was considered as the first meridian, from which the degrees of longitude were reckoned, as those of latitude are from the Equator. But observatories having been since erected in England and France, the astronomers of those countries have preferred to calculate the longitude as beginning at the respective places where they made their observations; and, now, it is generally reckoned from Greenwich or from Paris.

On the twenty-seventh of October the Lion and Hindostan continued their route from Santa Cruz towards Port Praya in the island of St. Jago. They met, immediately, with the trade winds which are already mentioned to blow over the ocean, constantly, from the eastward. The ships, were thus, quickly, wafted beyond that portion of the globe, which was considered

considered as dividing the temperate from the torrid, and uninhabitable, zone. And the latter certainly would merit that appellation, were it not for those regular breezes which moderate the heat.

“ In this passage currents, also, as in the former, were observed by Sir Erasmus Gower; but their direction was various. The weather was hazy, and the wind steady, impelling the ships at the rate of fifty leagues, or one hundred and fifty nautical miles a day. In the morning of the first of November, the isle of Bonavista, one of the Cape de Verde's, came in sight. About this time the weather became extremely sultry; and there was an unhealthy humidity in the air, which threw the body into a state of languor. The thermometer kept between eighty-two and eighty-four degrees. They left Bonavista to the north-west, about the distance of eight or nine leagues. On the north-east end of that island was a hill, which, from its conical and truncated shape, had the appearance of having been a volcano. There was another, much higher, near the south-west end, with high land to the westward of it. The sea coast, on the south-east side, was guarded by rocks; but towards the south-east end the shore was covered with white sand. There did not seem to be any cultivation or inhabitants on that side. The latitude of Bonavista was sixteen degrees six minutes north, and the longitude twenty-two degrees forty-seven minutes west from Greenwich. Variation twelve degrees thirty-six minutes to the westward of the pole.

“ The afternoon of the second of November brought the isle of May in sight. The north-east end of it was extremely low, little above the level of the sea, with a covering of white sand, not always easily discoverable in the night. The land rises, gradually, till it arrives at a volcanic mountain;

“tain; to the south-west of which was irregular
“ground; and soon followed a high disorderly
“peak, much more lofty than the volcanic cone.
“The island was left to the north-west about ten
“miles. Its latitude was fifteen degrees ten mi-
“nutes north; its longitude twenty-three degrees
“five minutes west of Greenwich. The variation
“of the compass was here twelve degrees west.

“At six o'clock of the following morning the
“island of St. Jago appeared; and, at noon, the
“Lion anchored in Praya bay, in seven fathoms
“water, the church bearing north-north-west half
“west, and the north-east end of a small island in
“the bay, north-east. The bottom there is better
“than at a depth of twelve or fourteen fathoms,
“beyond which it is uncertain and rough. The
“bay is open to the wind from south-east to west
“by south; but it is never supposed to blow here
“so hard, or to bring in so much sea, as to endan-
“ger a ship's continuing to ride at her anchors stea-
“dily. The latitude of the bay is fourteen degrees
“fifty-six minutes north, and the longitude twenty-
“three degrees twenty-nine minutes west. The
“variation of the compass is twelve degrees forty-
“eight minutes west. The tides, in the full and
“change of the moon, rise nearly five feet perpen-
“dicular. English men of war salute with eleven
“guns, on an assurance of a return of an equal
“number.

“This bay had, for several years, been frequented
“by ships bound to the southward, as bullocks,
“sheep, hogs, goats, poultry, and fruits were abun-
“dant and reasonable. Fish was, likewise, taken
“by the seine, which is a large net, cast into the
“sea, and hauled afterwards ashore, supplying
“enough, at once, for whole ships' companies. An
“excellent kind of rock-cod was, likewise, caught
“from the rocks with rod and line.”

The island bore, now, from the ships' decks a
brown

brown appearance; but the verdure of the large waving leaves of the cocoa-nut, and date, trees, growing in the sand behind the beach, still gave some cheerfulness to the prospect; as soon, however, as the ships' boats had landed, a ghastly figure, walking hastily along the shore, announced the desolate situation of the island.

It was an English sailor, who had served on board a Dutch East Indiaman, but had been left, by some accident, behind at St. Jago. The island, he said, was in an absolute state of famine. Little or no rain had fallen there for about three years before. The rivers were, almost all, entirely dry. The surface of the earth was, in general, naked of any herbage. The greatest part of the cattle had already perished, not less through drought, than want of food. Of the inhabitants many had migrated; many were famished to death. The narrator was himself a striking specimen of the misery he described. Though he had not been long upon the island, he had already severely suffered by the general want. He had no occupation on shore. He had no money. Of the scanty stock of a common seaman's clothes, the chief articles had quickly been exchanged for roots or any thing eatable, to support life. English ships that had called at Praya bay, since his arrival, refused to take him on board, on account of his having gone into foreign service. By a humane regulation of the British navy, every British sailor left in foreign ports by British ships, whether warlike or mercantile, is received on board any of his Majesty's ships which touch there. This poor man was in a predicament which deprived him of that resource. He found himself on that element, on which nature had, indeed, intended him to continue, but which denied him, now, its comforts: and he seemed to cast his longing eyes, in vain, towards that other, to which he had dedicated his life.

At

At the end of the sandy beach, turning to the right of St. Jago, close to the rock, and at the foot of an elevated plain, were the remains of a once neat and elegant chapel of the Romish church, erected, probably, in that spot, by the grateful piety of some person saved from shipwreck. The decay of such a building, in a settlement of Portuguese, resembling the monuments of a religion now no more, was, in itself, no slight symptom of the general devastation.

On the elevated plain, just mentioned, was the hamlet, rather than the town, of Praya, the residence of the governor-general, for the crown of Portugal, of the Cape de Verde on the main land of Africa, and of the Cape de Verde islands opposite to it. This hamlet consisted of about one hundred very small dwellings, one story high, scattered on each side of the plain, which extended near a mile in length, and about the third of a mile in breadth; and fell off, all round, to the neighbouring valleys and to the sea. Not being commanded by any neighbouring eminence, it was a situation capable of defence; the fort, however, or battery, was almost in ruins; and the few guns mounted on it were mostly honey-combed, and placed on carriages which scarcely held together. It was understood at St. Jago, that the militia there consisted of three regiments, of about seven hundred men each, chiefly officered by Mulattoes and Negroes; not above ten white officers in the whole: one of them was the inn-keeper. The best building was the jail; and the next, the church, at which officiated a priest, who was a dark-coloured Mulatto, or the mixed offspring of a black parent and a white one.

The Governor dwelt in a little wooden barrack, pleasantly situated at one extremity of the plain, looking down a valley over a grove of cocoa-nut trees, and having a view of the bay and shipping. He received the Embassador with all due honours,
on

on his landing, advancing a considerable way from his house, to meet and conduct his Excellency to it. On such occasions, it was usual to offer wine and other refreshments; but none appeared on the Governor's table, for a reason not to be controverted. He partook of the general wretchedness, arising from the dreadful drought, which had so long prevailed, and rendered the country, nearly, as barren as a rock. Yet the island appeared covered with a layer of vegetable soil. The general surface was sufficiently level to retain any moisture that fell upon it; and from its centre rose mountains, of a height which promised to stop, and condense, from the passing clouds, any water they might hold in vapour. No change had been observed in the steady current of the winds, blowing from the east, which are common to tropical climates. Yet the frequent showers, which were observed by the first navigators who touched there, induced them to give the island the name of *Pluvialis*.

What were the uncommon circumstances that took place in the atmosphere of that part of Africa, to which the Cape de Verde islands lay contiguous, or, in the vast expanse of continent, extending to the east behind it, and from which this direful effect must have proceeded, (as they happened where no man of science existed, to observe or to record them) will therefore remain unknown; nor is theory bold enough to supply the place of observation. Whatever was the cause, which thus arrested the bountiful hand of nature, by drawing away the sources of fertility, it was observed, that some few trees and plants persevered to flourish with a luxuriance indicating that they still could extract from the arid earth, whatever portion of humidity it was necessary to derive from thence for the purpose of vegetable life, though it was denied to others.

Beside the trees of the palm kind, already mentioned to be verdant amidst the burning sands, no-

thing, for example, could be more rich in flower, or abound more with milky, though corrosive juice, than the *asclepias gigantea*, growing plentifully about, several feet high, without culture, indeed, but undisturbed, it being of no avail to cut it down in favour of plants that would be useful, but required the aid of more moisture from the atmosphere. The *jatropha curcas*, or physic nut tree, which the French West Indians, with some propriety, call *bois immortel*, and plant, on that account, in the boundaries of their estates, appeared as if its perpetuity was not to be affected by any drought. Some indigo plants were still cultivated with success, in shaded vales, together with a few cotton shrubs. Throughout the country some of those species of the mimosa, or sensitive plant, which grow into the size of trees, were most common, and did not appear to languish. In particular spots the *annona*, or sugar apple tree, was in perfect verdure. The *borassus*, or great fan palm, lifted, in a few places, its lofty head and spreading leaves with undiminished beauty. In a bottom, about a mile and a half behind the town of Praya, was still growing, in a healthy state, what may be called, for size, a phenomenon in vegetation, a tree known to botanists by the name of *adansonia*, and in English called monkey bread tree. [See Plate] The natives of St. Jago call it *kabifera*; others, *baobab*. Its trunk measured, at the base, no less than fifty-six feet in girth; but it soon divided into two great branches, one rising perpendicularly, and measuring forty-two feet in circumference. That of the other was about twenty-six. By it stood another of the same species, whose single trunk, of thirty-eight feet girth, attracted little notice from the vicinity of its huge companion.

But the annual produce of agriculture was scarcely to be found. The plains and fields, formerly productive of corn, sugar-canes, or plantains, nourished by





by regular falls of rain, now bore little semblance of vegetation. Yet in the small number of plants, which survived the drought, were some which, from the specimens sent to Europe, were found to have been hitherto unknown. Vegetation quickly, indeed, revived wherever, through the soil, any moisture could be conveyed.

The governor's secretary invited some of the gentlemen from the Lion to his garden, distant about two miles, inland. They were very agreeably surprised with a view of a small clear rivulet (issuing from a source at the bottom of some rocks) shaded by, as well as nourishing, a fine fig tree; not that of Europe with rough and deep indented leaves, but another species, with entire long leaves, and of which the fruit, then plucked off the branches by hands stretching over the fountain, was perfectly delicious. Wherever the rivulet was made to run, every species of vegetable near it flourished. Here, among others, was planted the maniota or cassada tree, of which the juice, expressed from the root, is a deadly poison, while the root itself is salutary food, as is also the sediment, deposited from the poisonous juice, being the substance sold in England under the name of tapioca. The rivulet soon, however, fell into a bottom, from whence the adjoining grounds were no longer irrigated; but it supplied many of the principal inhabitants of Praya, who sent that distance to get good water. The cattle, near it, were relieved from thirst, and the fields adjoining were like a bleach ground, from the quantity of linen, washed in the little stream and dried close to it. In the secretary's garden was a lofty cocoa-nut tree, filled with fruit, growing round the upper extremity of its single trunk, near the origin of its great spreading leaves. The trunk, in rising, declines somewhat from the perpendicular, and has joints, at short distances, like the sugar cane. To get at the fruit, a man ties a

rope about his ankles, so as to leave a space of about a foot between them. The man, generally a Negro, thus prepared, with his arms embraces the tree, while he rests upon the joints, not with his feet, but by the rope connecting them. His body thus supported, he lifts his arms higher; and thus, successively, raising his hands and feet, quickly arrives at the spot from whence he can reach, and throw down, the fruit to the spectators below. The shell is lined with a white and almost solid substance, pleasing to the taste, but difficult to be digested in the stomach. Within this substance is contained a thin subacid liquor, peculiarly grateful in hot climates. The shell serves, in ordinary use, for a drinking vessel; and is of so compact a substance, as to imbibe little of any fluid poured into it. Outside the shell are strong fibres, frequently twisted into ropes, which are chiefly used in lieu of those of hemp, in the countries which produce this tree.

The secretary, who was a Portuguese subject, and a native of Brazil, had some taste for science, and had attached himself to botany, which may be thought a proof, or instance, of that branch of knowledge extending where others are little cultivated. The general calamity of the island was attended with aggravated disappointment to the botanist, whose researches were, necessarily, stopped by the little variety of objects to examine.

Some of the party, who had visited the secretary's garden, made, afterwards, a longer excursion, crossing the country, to the town and former capital of the island, and which is also called St. Jago. The soil, as far as they went, had all the appearance of natural fertility, and bore the marks of extensive tillage, but looked as if it had been ravaged by fire, or by an enemy laying all things waste. They saw some cattle, lank, indeed, and scarcely capable of moving; but the cause of astonishment was, that they

they should still remain in existence, with the little food they could draw from the scorched surface of the earth. The party traversed one small river, not quite dried up, but shallow, and losing itself among the pebbles of the broad bed over which, formerly, it rolled. An overhanging mountain appeared as if it had been cleft in twain; and one half had been swept away by the violence of some torrent. On arriving at the boundary of an elevated plain, they entered a fort, in ruins, originally meant to defend the steep descent towards the town of St. Jago, which is situated in the bottom of a vale, formed between the plain just mentioned, and a high hill opposite to it: this vale seemed to have been scooped out by the force of a violent torrent, rolling along with it great rocks, which stood in its passage, and emptying itself with them into the sea. Thus a small, irregular, and unsafe harbour was formed by those rocks, while the current itself is diminished into a stream so small and sluggish, that it cannot clear its mouth from the sands which the tide throws in, and by which it is almost choked up. On each side of this little stream are the remains of dwellings of considerable solidity and size; and the fragments of glass lustres, still hanging from the ceilings of some of the principal apartments, denote the elegance or riches that were once displayed in this, now deserted, place. Not above half a dozen families remain in it at present; the rest abandoned it, or perished.

Here was still, however, an attempt at a slight manufactory of striped cotton slips, the same as are made in the other parts of the island, for the use of the Africans on the main, who pay for them in slaves, elephants' teeth, and that gum which is generally called arabic.

Amidst the ruins of St. Jago the party found a Portuguese, to whom one of them was recommended,

mended, and who received them with the most cordial hospitality in his house, and treated them with every species of tropical fruits from his garden, lying on each side the river. He had been a navigator, and informed them that the isle of Brava, one of the Cape de Verde's, was a fitter and safer place for ships to call at, for water and provisions, than the island of St. Jago; that it had three harbours; one called Puerto Furno, on the east side of the island, from which vessels must warp, or be towed out, by boats; the Puerto Fajendago to the west, and the Puerto Ferreo to the south, which was the best for large ships, and into which runs a small river. In another of the Cape de Verde islands, called San Vicenté, he observed that there was also a large harbour on the north end, but that fresh water was at some distance from it: and there was, likewise, a good port at Bonavista.

This information of the harbours in the isle of Brava was confirmed by accounts given by others to Sir Erasmus Gower, who recommends to make a trial of them.

But all the islands of Cape de Verde were said to have experienced the same long drought, and to be, consequently, in a similar state of desolation. Though they are about twenty in number, including the smallest and most insignificant, their present reduced population little exceeds forty-two thousand inhabitants; of whom about twelve thousand are said to be in the island of St. Jago; eight thousand in Bonavista; seven thousand in the isle of May; six thousand in that of San Nicolas, the residence of the bishop of the Cape de Verde's, and the pleasantest of them all; four thousand in San Antonio; as many in San Phelippe de Frogo, remarkable for a volcanic fire constantly issuing from the cone of a mountain in its middle; not many more than five hundred

hundred in the isle of Brava ; and still fewer in the remaining isles, not specified.

Of the island of St. Jago " the south-west side only," Doctor Gillan observed, " had any appearance of volcanic formation. About two miles from Praya bay is a very high hill, altogether composed of clay and sand, on which not the least marks appear of the action of fire. About six miles, near the road, from the town of Praya to that of St. Jago, is another hill, almost entirely composed of rich iron stone, of a deep blue or purple colour, formed of clay, calx of iron, and siliceous earth. In the rocks opposite the governor's house, near Praya, are several narrow perpendicular veins of white spar. The beach is covered with a fine siliceous sand."

Into Praya bay, while the Lion and Hindostan lay there, came several trading vessels from Dunkirk ; one of them attracted notice, as being that which was formerly called the Resolution, so celebrated under the command of Captain Cook. These ships were soon joined by others, coming from Nantucket, in America : their masters announced that they were all bound for the coast of Brazil and the Falkland islands, to carry on the whale fishery there. The Dunkirk vessels were manned, chiefly, by English sailors, were full of English goods, and were supposed to belong to adventurers in London, and to be really intended to try a trade, under French colours, with the Spanish coasts of Chili and Peru.

Praya bay was rendered somewhat interesting, too, by having been, not long before, the scene of action between the English and French squadrons, under the respective commands of Commodore Johnstone and Admiral de Suffren. The latter, in attacking the British ships of war and Indiamen in a neutral port, committed a gross violation of the rights of nations. Some time afterwards, while commanding

ing the French fleet in the East Indies, he complained to one of the present passengers in the Lion, who went in a flag of truce on public affairs to the French head quarters, of the conduct of the British admiral authorizing a small French vessel to be taken out, by force, from the neutral port of Tranquebar, belonging to the Danes, on the coast of Coromandel; and being reminded of the example he had set at Praya, he replied, that "the object, in the former instance, was too trifling to make it worth the infraction of a public law." Such are the maxims of political morality.

The Portugeuze maintain no force, at St. Jago, capable of insuring a proper respect to their flag there; and so far are they from drawing any revenue from the place, that supplies are sent to it from Portugal. None of these islands are, indeed, encouraged by the regulations of the parent state. A trade for slaves from Africa is established at St. Jago; and that trade is a monopoly to the crown. The governor derives his chief profit from the sales of cattle to the ships who call there; and of the amount of those sales he claims a moiety. Such is the state of the inhabitants, without any regular communication with other countries, that their sole dependence for a supply of whatever their own island cannot afford, is upon vessels stopping, casually, there. They set little value upon money, which might lie long useless in their hands; preferring to barter whatever they have to sell, for a return, principally, of corn or clothing, rather than any quantity of specie that would be offered to them.

The very scanty provisions they had to dispose of, to the Lion and Hindostan, could be no inducement to delay. The water, too, was neither good, nor easy to be had: it was drawn from wells, and that which afforded the most tolerable was about five hundred yards distant from the beach. Sir

Erasmus

Erasmus Gower advises "to draw it very early in the morning, as it is afterwards soon disturbed by the neighbouring inhabitants, who take much of it away. It is not less necessary, for the preservation of the seamen, to avoid employing them in the middle of the day, as the weather is extremely sultry, the thermometer seldom under eighty-five degrees, and often above ninety. It had, formerly, occurred, to prefer the coolness of the night, to roll the casks of water to the beach, and to float them off to the boats, lying at anchor at some little distance on account of the violence of the surge; but the experiment has been fatal, whole boats' crews dying in consequence of it." Mr. Jackson, master of the *Lion*, had an idea of sinking casks in the beach, near the sea, almost up to the brim, with holes in their bottoms and sides, by which means the casks would soon fill, he thought, with good water, filtered through the sand. And such an experiment may be, certainly, worth making, where good water is not, otherwise, to be had, or is too far distant. But the *Lion* and *Hindostan* were not driven to the necessity of this trial, having a sufficient reserve of water to the place where they next proposed to stop, for such refreshments as St. Jago could not afford. They had been, already, five days in Praya bay, and the *Jackall* tender did not appear. It was therefore, now determined to prosecute the voyage without her; and on the eighth of November the ships set sail from the island of St. Jago.

CHAPTER

CHAPTER V.

PASSAGE OF THE LINE. COURSE ACROSS THE ATLANTIC. HARBOUR, CITY, AND COUNTRY OF RIO DE JANEIRO.

NO part of the African continent, from the neighbourhood of which the Lion and Hindostan were now directing their route, extends so much to the westward as that which lies near the imaginary line called the equator, or almost equidistant from the two poles; nor, on the other hand, does the land of South America anywhere advance, or swell, as it were, so much out to meet the ancient continent to the eastward, as within a few degrees of the same line. Thus the waters of the Atlantic are, hereabouts, brought within narrower bounds than either to the northward or to the southward; and as, over what thus may comparatively be called a strait, the winds blow almost perpetually from the eastward, it is not improbable that vessels may, at different times, have been driven from the old to the new continent.

Across this tract of ocean it is usually observed that the winds, blowing easterly from the continent of Africa, alter their direction as they approach very near the opposite continent of America; and take a course between the north and west. Such winds are too favourable not, occasionally, to be sought for by vessels in their way to, or round, the Cape of Good Hope, which lies to the south-east. The settlements on the coast of South America afford also those refreshments in abundance, which ships sometimes fail of finding in other places; as was the case with the Lion and Hindostan at St. Jago. The

The friendly port of Rio de Janeiro promised every advantage ; and these ships bent their course that way on leaving the Cape de Verde's. The weather continued for some time hazy and very sultry. Many of the seamen, who suffered in Praya bay, were still indisposed on board. There was neither much rain, nor lightning to clear the atmosphere. Under these circumstances mortality often rages ; and ships of war, thronged with men, frequently lose no inconsiderable proportion of their complement. The humid heat between decks, where seamen are often crowded, and the impurities sometimes suffered by their carelessness to be accumulated, tend not a little to their destruction. But Sir Erasmus Gower established such methods and regulations for ensuring cleanliness, and a constant circulation of fresh air, throughout the ship, as, with other precautions, contributed materially to preserve his people. Every part of the *Lion* was washed carefully with vinegar ; and sulphur was burnt whenever it was practicable. Ventilators of different constructions, worked by hand, and applicable to the different parts of the ship, were placed wherever they could be put in use. The men's hammocks, with their bedding, were brought upon deck at a fixed hour every morning, and left in the open air till the approach of night, except when showers of rain made it necessary to put them under cover. Columns of fresh air were conveyed through every part of the ship, and close even to the keel, by the means of wind-fails, or cylindrical tubes of canvas, of about two feet diameter, open at both ends, and extending through the hatchways, from above the upper to below the lowest deck. Near the upper extremity of this canvas tube is a slit or opening in its side, which is always turned towards the quarter from whence the wind, at that time, blows. Attention was paid, likewise, to the people's diet, by mixing with their animal food as great a proportion

tion of vegetable matter as could be provided. No spirituous liquors were distributed or allowed, without a due admixture of water with them. The water itself, which is apt to acquire a putrid taste and smell in the hogheads that contain it, was prepared for use by being put in jars open to the air, and by being passed repeatedly through a tin cylinder pierced with holes; which is found to free it, in great measure, from its noxious and disagreeable qualities.

The steadiness of the trade wind, not only regular in its direction, but generally likewise in its strength, left little to occupy the hands, or attention, of the seamen, as to the manœuvres of navigation. But they were kept in moderate and healthful exercise by other means: some in working the several ventilators, some in cleaning out every apartment and division of the ship; the carpenters, and armourers with several assistants, were employed in making or repairing whatever was deficient in their departments; some splicing cordage, and converting what could not any longer be used as such, into oakum; many more in sewing new sails, or piecing those that happened to be torn; and some, likewise, in mending their own apparel; combining, thus, the economy of individuals with that of the public service: and, on these occasions, the ships' decks exhibited the appearance, in some sort, of a dock-yard, sail-loft, or other busy manufactory.

By such means as these the men gradually recovered; and were prepared to enjoy the festivities usual on the passage of the Line. No doubt, the entrance into another hemisphere, when it first was made, must have been an event arresting the attention, and filling the minds of those, in every station, who were witnesses of it. And the commander who, for the first time, had the good fortune to cross the Line, probably indulged his crew in testifying a joy he must have sincerely felt himself. The lower or-

ders

ders of mankind, who know little of life except its labours, are not easily forgetful of any occasion, recurring to them so seldom, of enjoying a momentary gleam of happiness and independence. It reconciles them to subsequent subordination, and, even, suffering. They seldom abuse the indulgence thus allowed them; and frequently tire, in a little time, of what they entered upon with so much eagerness, and conceived to be productive of so much pleasure; and, feeling that idleness ceases soon to be enjoyment, return with resignation, and real comfort to their wonted occupations. The amusements, on this occasion, consisted chiefly in dressing up a sailor, of a good figure and manly countenance, in the supposed proper habit of the sea god, Neptune, armed with a trident, and his garments dripping with the element submitted to his power. He stood at the ship's head, as if he were rising out of the ocean, and demanded, with an audible voice, what was the ship thus encroaching upon his dominions? An answer being given from the quarter-deck, where the Ambassador, Sir Erasmus Gower, the officers and passengers, all stood, announcing the ship's name, and purport of the voyage, Neptune, with his attendants properly accoutred, stepped with great solemnity towards them, and, with some words of compliment to his Excellency, presented him a fish (lately caught) as part of the produce of the deity's domains. His godhead was treated by all with great respect; and becoming offerings of silver were voluntarily made to him, for himself and his companions, by those who had crossed the Line before; but were exacted as a just tribute from those who attempted it for the first time, under penalty of going through ceremonies, not a little ludicrous, and promotive of much broad laughter among the initiated in those mysteries. They concluded with a plentiful

plentiful repast, accompanied with the music of the bagpipe, and copious, though not excessive, libations of exhilarating liquor.

In the neighbourhood of the Line, a stagnated atmosphere often suffers the equinoctial heat to act in full force upon the human frame; but, in the present voyage, there was very little calm. The south-eastern breeze was steady, and the weather pleasant: yet the horizon appeared nearer to the eye; and the arch of the sky seemed to form but a small segment of a circle. The clouds descended to the proximity of the ocean; and, in several places within sight at once, they seemed to dip down towards it, and attract a part of its contents in the form of water spouts, the drops rising, apparently, and meeting the bending cloud. All the vessels that were observed traversing this part of the ocean, were traders between Portugal and its African settlements, on the one hand, and its opulent colonies in the Brazils, on the other; as if, here, both sides of the Atlantic, exclusively, belonged to that crown. Few birds were seen throughout this passage; and few fish were caught. The sailors, enjoyed, however, the pleasure of destroying an enemy, in harpooning a shark, several feet long, whose wide gaping jaws and numerous rows of teeth denoted the voraciousness of its nature. On dissection, its breast was found to contain no lungs, and as if destined only to be a pericardium, or bony inclosure for the heart; the five spiracles, or openings behind its head, communicating simply with the gills situated near the jaw. One beautiful dolphin, which was hauled on board, afforded an opportunity of observing how wonderfully this fish varies its colours, from yellow to blue and purple, in the agonies of death.

“The temperature,” as Sir Erasmus Gower observed, “of the climate improved, feelingly, as the
“ships

“ ships receded from the coast of Africa ; yet the
“ thermometer kept at eighty or eighty-one degrees.
“ The sea was smooth ; the currents frequent, setting
“ as often to the southward as to the northward.
“ The north-east wind began to abate about
“ the ninth degree north from the Equator : then
“ the wind became more easterly, and sometimes
“ drew to the southward of east. The Equator was
“ crossed in the twenty-fifth degree of western longitude
“ from Greenwich ; with a fresh breeze from the south-east.
“ Ships, in crossing the Equator, must be determined by the winds which the season
“ of the year produces. When the sun is far to the southward
“ of the Line, the south-east winds begin in seven degrees of latitude
“ north, which force vessels, sometimes, as far as the twenty-seventh
“ degree, or more, of western longitude, before passing the Equator.
“ When the sun is to the northward, the Line may be crossed in a longitude
“ much more eastern, the winds then blowing generally from the north-east.
“ In the present instance, it continued to blow from the south-east quarter,
“ not varying more than to the east-south-east, till the ships arrived at the
“ seventeenth degree of latitude south of the Equator, when the wind,
“ being influenced by the land of the Brazils, came first to the north-east,
“ and then changed, gradually, to the north-north-west, until the land
“ appeared in latitude twenty-two degrees forty minutes south.
“ Previous to that period, pains were taken to find out the Abrolhos shoal,
“ as laid down from the authority of Lord Anson and several captains of
“ Indiamen ; but no bottom was found, on sounding twice with a line of two
“ hundred fathoms, first, in latitude sixteen degrees eighteen minutes south,
“ and in longitude thirty-six degrees five minutes west, and the second
“ time,

“ time, in eighteen degrees thirty minutes south,
“ and thirty-six degrees fifty minutes west longitude.
“ In latitude twenty-two degrees south, and longitude forty degrees thirty-four minutes west, the
“ colour of the water was perceived to indicate
“ soundings, which, on trial, were found at the
“ depth of thirty-three fathoms. The weather was
“ not then clear; but soon afterwards, on the
“ twenty-ninth of November, the land of the Brazils was seen at the distance of ten leagues. Thus
“ was the voyage performed, from England to South
“ America, in one day less than two months. If,
“ from this time, nineteen days, during which the
“ ships were at anchor at Madeira, Teneriffe, and
“ St. Jago, be deducted, it will be found, that each
“ day’s sailing must, upon an average, have exceeded
“ one hundred and fifty miles, and that the
“ whole passage was as quick as had been remembered. The land, which had been seen, lay to
“ the northward of the island called Frio, and was
“ very high and irregular, having remarkable peaks,
“ with white vertical streaks, resembling at a distance, cascades of water, or veins of marble.—
“ Steering southerly towards Frio, a small island is
“ perceived, of a moderate height, detached from
“ the main land about three miles; and there appears a clear passage between it and the land.
“ The island of Frio lies about south-west, eight
“ leagues from the former. The shore between
“ them seems perfectly free from danger. The land
“ of Frio is high, with a hollow in the middle,
“ which gives it, at a distance, the resemblance of
“ two separate islands. The passage between Frio
“ and the continent is about a mile broad, and
“ seems clear from shoals. The latitude is thirty-
“ two degrees two minutes south; longitude, by
“ observations, forty-one degrees thirty-one minutes
“ forty-five

“ seconds west. In sailing westward towards Rio de Janeiro, the shore is perceived to be covered with white sand; the land irregular and high, with two or three small islands near it.”

Captain Mackintosh, from experience, recommends to ships, bound for the harbour of Rio de Janeiro, “ after getting in with Cape Frio, instead of steering along shore, to shape their course between south-west and south-west by west, for twelve or fourteen leagues. To this distance the land wind extends. The forenoons, in general, are calm, but almost every afternoon a fresh sea breeze sets in from the south-west. It is proper to steer, in a direct course, from hence to the small islands lying under the great inclining Sugar-loaf on the western side of the entrance into Rio harbour. From these small islands the wind will carry the ship to the opposite side of the harbour’s mouth, where the fort of Santa Cruz is situated, and which may be approached within fifty yards, and from thence, safely and quickly, into harbour.” Captain Mackintosh adds, “ that in his first voyage to this place, by keeping in shore, he spent five days of very unpleasant and troublesome navigation before he could get into the harbour; whereas, by the method now laid down, he came the same distance in much less than twenty-four hours, and with great ease and satisfaction.”

Sir Erasmus Gower observes, that “ the entrance of the harbour will shew itself by discovering the castle or fort of Santa Cruz, and a small fortified island, called Fort Lucia, nearly abreast of it. Between these is the channel into the harbour, near a mile wide; both shores are steep; that of Santa Cruz is perpendicular, there being six fathoms in the wash of the sea. The narrowness of the channel causes strong tides; but as the sea breeze blows fresh, they do not impede entering

“ into the harbour. In going in, it is best to keep
“ mid channel, or even nearer to Santa Cruz.
“ About four miles outside the harbour’s mouth, the
“ depth of water is eighteen and nineteen fathoms,
“ which will decrease, gradually, to eight or seven;
“ and this, being the shallowest part, may be called
“ the bar, which is about two miles outside the
“ fort. The water again deepens, on approaching
“ to Santa Cruz, to seventeen and eighteen fathoms;
“ nor will less be found in the fair way of the great
“ road. Large ships may moor in shoaler water;
“ but that depth, or thereabouts, is more advisable,
“ as such a situation affords the full advantage of
“ the sea breeze, as well as that of avoiding the in-
“ sects, which are very troublesome when nearer to
“ the shore. The Lion anchored in eighteen fathoms,
“ the Sugar-loaf bearing south by east half east;
“ the castle of Santa Cruz south-east by south; a
“ convent on an eminence over the south part of
“ the city south-west by west; one mile and a half
“ from the landing-place opposite the viceroy’s pa-
“ lace.

“ Before a ship attempts to enter into the har-
“ bour, it will be proper to send a boat, with an
“ officer, to the castle of Santa Cruz, who will be
“ conducted, from thence, to the palace of the
“ viceroy, to give him information of the ship’s
“ arrival, and the occasion of her calling. The
“ ship’s colours should, also, be hoisted early, un-
“ less the pratique, or usual visiting boat from shore,
“ be already on board; a vessel, even of the Por-
“ tuguese nation, attempting to pass the fort, will
“ be hailed, and peremptorily desired to anchor,
“ until permission be granted for proceeding. Every
“ particular of the ship, her condition, force, des-
“ tination, and wants, are required to be declared,
“ under the signature of the captain; after which
“ every indulgence and assistance are readily pro-
“ mised

" mised to be given ; but the ship's people are not
" suffered to land, at any place, except at the stairs
" opposite the palace ; and a military officer or soldier,
" generally, attends every person from on
" board, while he remains on shore. Guard-boats,
" also, surround the ship, to prevent landing, except
" when and where permitted. And those regulations are still
" more rigidly enforced with regard
" to mercantile vessels than to ships of war. In
" the inner harbour, formed by an island called
" Ilheo dos Cobras, or serpent island, are proper
" wharfs for heaving ships down by ; but the mode
" of doing it alongside hulks is now preferred. In
" the same harbour all ships anchor which are loading
" or unloading goods, or want repairing ; but
" the outer is the more healthy situation. The latitude
" of Rio is twenty-two degrees fifty-four
" minutes south, and longitude forty-two degrees
" forty-four minutes west from Greenwich. Variation
" of the compass four degrees fifty-five minutes
" to the westward of the pole. The tide
" flows seven hours and a half, and rises about five
" feet and a half perpendicular. Fahrenheit's thermometer,
" during the Lion's stay, was between
" seventy-seven and eighty-two degrees."

Rio de Janeiro is scarcely to be excelled for the
capaciousness and security of its harbour, or its
convenience for commerce, and the richness and fertility
of the circumjacent country. The entrance
into it, from the sea, is bounded, on one side, by
the leaning cone already mentioned, measuring seven
hundred feet in height, and by the huge mass of
granite, supporting the castle of Santa Cruz, upon
the other ; and is interrupted, near the middle, by
the little island on which Fort Lucia is erected.
On entering into the harbour, it was found to en-
large to a width of three or four miles, and to pe-
netrate in several branches, farther than the eye

could reach. It is interspersed with many islands, some entirely green, and some covered with batteries or habitations. The shores of the harbour were diversified and embellished with villages, farms, and plantations, separated by rivulets, ridges of the rocks, indentures of little sandy bays, or the skirtings of a forest; the whole terminated, in distant prospect, by an amphitheatre, or screen of mountains, rising in a vast variety of rude and fantastic forms, but covered with trees to their very summits.

Within four miles of the harbour's mouth is situated, on the west, the city of St. Sebastian, usually called Rio, built on a projecting tongue of land; but all the ground behind it is broken into hills and rocks, with woods, houses, convents, and churches on their tops. A convent of Benedictines, and, also, a fort commanding the town, are situated upon the extreme point jetting into the harbour; opposite to this point is the Ilheo dos Cobras, or serpent island, between which and the town is a narrow channel, sufficiently deep, however, for the passage of the largest ships. Upon the island are a dockyard, magazines, and naval storehouses; and round its shores are the usual anchoring places for the shipping which frequent this port. Beyond the town the harbour begins to widen considerably, and resembles a large lake with many islands upon its surface. Rio is said to be vastly improved within a few years past. The houses are built, in many parts, of hewn stone. The streets, generally straight, are well paved, with the addition of footpaths, and the narrowness of some of them proves a convenience in such a hot climate, on account of the shade. In the squares are refreshing fountains, which supply the water conveyed to them by an aqueduct of considerable length; for, notwithstanding its name, the town of Rio has no river, close to it, of any note. This aqueduct is
carried

carried over vallies by a double row of arches, one placed above another : it is a structure of much ornament to the town ; though, perhaps, the water might as effectually be brought to it by pipes. The present aqueduct does not imply an ignorance, among the Portugueze, of the hydrostatic law, that water always rises to its level ; no more do the many structures of the same kind near Rome, afford just grounds for such suspicion with respect to the ancient Romans ; for show and magnificence were, as well as utility, the objects of public works. A guard constantly attends at the fountains throughout Rio, to regulate the distribution of the water, which, probably, is scanty, as there are people a long time waiting with buckets for their share. A sufficient proportion of the water from the fountain upon the quay, opposite the palace, is allotted for the use of the shipping, and is conveyed to the casks, remaining in the boats, by means of a woollen or canvas tube, called a hose, stretching from the fountain to the cask. Sir Erasmus Gower, observing that the water was remarkably good, and kept better at sea than any other, attributed the contrary opinion of Captain Cook to some accidental impurities remaining in the casks he filled with it.

The shops of Rio were full of Manchester manufactures, and other British goods, even to English prints, both serious and caricature. A Portugueze merchant, settled here, reflecting on the advantages gained by the country which had furnished those supplies, observed, that the prosperity both of Portugal and its dependencies redounded chiefly to the benefit of England. The benefit, probably, has been reciprocal ; for every thing, at least at Rio, denoted the thriving condition of the place. The exterior appearance of individuals was that of ease and comfort ; their dwellings, for the most part, were in good condition, many of them large, and generally

generally well calculated for the climate ; the magazines and markets well stored with merchandize ; new buildings going on of a public and private nature ; tradesmen busily employed ; and, beside the aqueduct and fountains, already mentioned, with which the city was adorned, it had also some public walks ; and upon the beach, opposite the palace, was built a spacious quay of granite, of which material, found indeed upon the spot, many more of the principal buildings were constructed.

This place is said, however, to be unhealthy ; and instances of longevity are very rare. The unhealthiness may arise more from local and temporary circumstances, than from the necessary influence of the climate. The town is situated, for the most part, upon a plain, surrounded on all sides, except opposite the harbour, by hills generally covered with thick forest trees, which not only prevent a free circulation of the air, but render it humid in the mornings and evenings ; for the moisture evaporated while the sun is up, condenses after it is set, and the descending vapour falls upon the town in the form of a fog or drizzling rain. Of these damp nights, preceded by scorching days, putrid and intermitting fevers must often be the consequence. It is too common a spectacle to see, even among Europeans, as well as native whites and negroes, that dreadful disease, the elephantiasis, which destroying the sound texture of the integuments of the human frame, swells, and distorts, and discolours wherever it attacks, enlarging the patient's misshapen limbs to the bulk of those of the huge animal, the resemblance to whom, in that particular, occasioned the appellation this horrid disorder has received.

Not only the vicinity of the woods must be noxious but likewise that of water, by being suffered to stagnate in marshes, near the town, though they might easily be drained, or filled with earth.

Strangers,

Strangers, particularly, feel their tormenting consequences in the infinite swarms of musquitoes, or large gnats, which attack them for some time after their arrival. A long residence here, however, brings about some alteration in the body, which guards it against those insects; not that the skin ceases to be sensible of their sting; but either it is no longer liable to be penetrated by them, or it no longer affords juices attractive to their taste. This is not the only annoyance to strangers, in the night, at Rio; for there, as in Lisbon, according to the observation of Lord Kaims, the wheels of carts are purposely constructed to make a most harsh and croaking noise, to prevent the devil from harming the cattle that are yoked to them. The fertile powers of the imagination could scarcely have devised a more effectual method of producing a horrid din.

No real or fancied danger, however, curbs the propensity of all classes of society here towards gaiety and pleasure. There are three convents for men, and two for women in this place; but little is said to be practised, in any of them, of the austerity and self-denial supposed to be intended by their original institution. Though the conquest of the country originally was undertaken with the professed intention of converting the natives to Christianity, and ample endowments have been made for maintaining friars to preach the gospel to those infidels, yet not one of the former was now engaged in such a troublesome, unsafe, and, perhaps, hopeless enterprize. Indeed a few Italian missionaries residing here took pains to send amongst the Indians such of that tribe who frequent Rio, as they were enabled to gain over to their faith, by presents as well as by persuasion, in order, by that means, to endeavour at converting the Indians dispersed throughout the country. Neither the friars nor the nuns of this place seemed at all disposed to run into the gloomy excesses of devotion:

tion: and nothing could be more sprightly than the conversation of the latter with strangers at the convent grates. The men were, certainly, not corrupted by the writings of free-thinkers. No such exist in the language of the country; and few Portuguese are acquainted with any other. There were but two booksellers in Rio. Their shops contained only books of medicine and divinity. But the religious system, which held its empire there with such happy effects so long, bore now some resemblance to a machine, of which the spring, by its own internal working, was slackened at length, and wearing out. No inquisition, or tribunal of the holy office, as it is called, was established in the Brazils. The ceremonies of religion were, however, regularly kept up, and even multiplied. In the day time bells and sometimes sky-rockets announced, at every hour, some solemnity performing in the churches; and after sunset the streets were crowded with processions. At every corner was stuck up, in a glass case, the image of the Virgin Mary, to which homage was regularly paid by those who passed along.

When walking abroad, men of the lower classes generally wore cloaks. Those of the middling and higher ranks never appeared without swords. The ladies wore their hair hanging down in tresses, tied with ribands, and adorned with flowers; their heads were uncovered. They were very regular in their visits to the churches, both at matins and vespers: at other times they were generally seated at their windows or balconies. Many of them had fine dark eyes, with animated countenances. They amused themselves, in the evenings, in playing on some kind of musical instrument, chiefly the harpsichord or guitar. The doors and windows, at these hours, were thrown open for the admission of cool air. If a stranger should stop to listen to the music, it often
happened

happened that the father, husband, or brother of the lady who was playing, stepped out and politely invited him to walk in. It was not infrequent, also, for ladies to have bunches of flowers in their hands, which they would sometimes exchange with gentlemen as they were passing by. This might be in imitation of the Lisbon ladies, who on particular days, which are called *days of intrusion*, throw nosegays from their balconies at persons walking under them. Instances, indeed, of the momentary abandonment of feminine reserve may be traced to ancient times; and it must be acknowledged, that much was related of the extreme forwardness of some of the ladies at Rio. Some of the men were accused of much worse practices in yielding to depraved and unnatural appetites.

Among the more innocent pleasures of both sexes were operas, plays, and masquerades, except when suspended on account of the indisposition of the queen of Portugal. Company often met at a public garden situated by the sea side, and at one extremity of the town. This garden was laid out in grass plats, shrubberies, and parterres, interspersed with spreading trees, together with arched alcoves or bowers of wooden frame-work, painted green, and decorated with passion-flowers, jessamines, and other fragrant plants. In these recesses during the dry season of the year, the gay society of Rio, after taking exercise in the evening in the walks, and often after hearing songs and music, sat down to partake of banquets, accompanied, sometimes, by music and fireworks; and the company in this manner often protracted their pleasures far into the night. Towards the middle of the garden was a large fountain of artificial rock work, with figures of two alligators, of no mean sculpture, spouting water into a marble basin, in which aquatic birds, well imitated in bronze, appeared sportively indulging themselves.

At

At a little distance from this fountain was another imitation, which seemed a work of supererogation. Much expence and labour were employed to represent, in copper, painted green, the papaye tree, a vegetable natural to the climate, and of easy and quick growth.

On the side of this garden next the sea was a terrace of granite, in the middle of which was also a fountain, with a marble statue of a boy holding in one hand a bird, from whose bill water gushed into the basin underneath, while from the other hung a label, with the following words, *sou util ainda brincando*, implying his being useful even in his playfulness.

At the extremities of the terrace were two neat square buildings like, what in England are called, summer-houses. In one, the walls were decorated with paintings representing views of the harbour, and particularly of the whale fishery that used to be carried on within it, until the large black whale, which formerly frequented it, was disturbed and driven away, in consequence of the increased concourse of shipping. The ceiling of this summer-house was ornamented with various designs, and the cornice exhibited the several species of fish peculiar to the country, all in their proper shades and colours, the whole in shell-work. The ceiling of the other building was composed of devices wrought in feathers; and along the cornices were portrayed the most beautiful of the birds proper to the Brazils, curiously arranged in their natural plumage. On the walls were eight large paintings, ill executed indeed, but descriptive of the principal productions to which that country was indebted for its opulence, including views of the diamond and gold mines, shewing the manner in which they were worked, and the objects of their search separated from the earth in which they were originally enveloped;

veloped ; of the cultivation of the sugar cane, with the processes of extracting its juice, and granulating it into sugar ; of the manner of collecting the small animals which produce the cochineal, and preparing the rich dye from them ; of the culture of the manioc, with the process of making *caf-fada*, which is the root of that plant after the poisonous juice it contained is expressed from it, and tapioca, which is the fine sediment deposited at the bottom of the same venomous juices, after being suffered to settle for some time ; and of the culture and preparation of coffee, rice, and indigo. In this garden, which was called the *passao publico*, were exhibited shews for the amusement of the people ; and its destination to promote the health and pleasure of the inhabitants was expressed on two granite obelisks in the walks ; on one of which were engraved the words, *a saude do Rio* ; and on the other, *o amor do publico*.

Near the town, and close to the sea shore, was a garden of another kind, intended, originally, for promoting the progress of botany ; but chiefly curious, now, for a small manufacture of cochineal. According to the observations made, and the information obtained, by Mr. Barrow, “ the insect
 “ which forms this dye at Rio, is not, probably the
 “ same as that which is noticed by Linnæus, under
 “ the name of *coccus cacti coccinelliferi*. The latter
 “ is described as flat upon the back, with black
 “ legs, and tapering or awl-shaped horns or antennæ.
 “ The insect of Rio is convex, with legs
 “ of a clear bright red in both male and female,
 “ and the antennæ moniliform, or bead-like. The
 “ male is a delicate and beautiful insect ; the colour
 “ of the whole body a bright red, nearly resembling
 “ the pigment usually called red lake.
 “ The breast is elliptical, and slightly attached to
 “ the head. The antennæ about half the length of
 “ the

“ the body. The legs are of a more brilliant red
“ than that of the other parts. Two fine white fila-
“ ments, about three times the length of the insect,
“ project from the extremity of its belly or abdo-
“ men. The wings are two, erect, of a faint straw
“ colour, and of a very delicate texture. The fe-
“ male has no wings, is elliptic in its form, and
“ convex on both sides, but most so on the back,
“ which is covered with a white downy substance
“ resembling the finest cotton. The abdomen is
“ marked with transverse rugæ or furrows. The
“ mouth is situated in the breast, having a brown
“ beak, inclining to a purple tint, that penetrates
“ the plant on which the insect feeds. Its six legs
“ are of a clear bright red. It becomes pregnant
“ about twenty days after it is born, and dies after
“ bringing forth an innumerable offspring, of so
“ minute a size as to be easily mistaken for the eggs
“ only of those insects. For about the space of a
“ day, they remain without any appearance of life
“ or motion; but soon, afterwards, shew signs of
“ animation, and begin to move with great agility
“ over the surface of the leaf, on which the mother
“ had deposited them. At this time they appear,
“ through a magnifier, like small specks of red un-
“ shapen matter, thinly covered over with a fine
“ cottony down. In three or four days this downy
“ envelopement becomes visible to the naked eye;
“ the insect it covered increasing rapidly in size,
“ till the largest is nearly equal to a grain of rice.
“ With this increase of size they decrease in mo-
“ tion, and when arrived at their full growth, they
“ adhere to the leaf in a torpid state. At this pe-
“ riod they are taken from the plant for use; but,
“ if suffered to remain, will deposit their young, as
“ already mentioned. Amongst the clusters of
“ these insects, enveloped in their cotton, there are
“ several cells of a cylindric form, standing perpen-
“ dicularly

“ dicularly on the surface of the leaf. These cells
“ are the chrysalides or cocoons of the male, and
“ out of which the wings, in their nascent state,
“ make their first appearance, and are visible about
“ three days before the perfect insect is produced.
“ It enjoys its existence, in that state, only three or
“ four days, during which it impregnates the fe-
“ males. The plant, on which this insect feeds, is
“ called at Rio, orumbela, a species of the cactus
“ or prickly pear, and, probably, the cactus opun-
“ tia of Linnæus. The leaves are thick and fleshy;
“ the upper side more flat, or even concave, than
“ the opposite; and somewhat of an oval form,
“ growing without stalks, but rising one immedi-
“ ately from the other's edge, as well as from the
“ stem, and armed with round and tapering prickles,
“ about an inch, or nearly so in length. These
“ plants grow, sometimes, to the height of twenty
“ feet; but they are generally prevented from ris-
“ ing above eight feet, which is a size more con-
“ venient to the manufacturer, and at which the
“ leaves are thought to contain juices most nutri-
“ tious to the insects. The young leaves are of a
“ dark green, but incline towards a yellow colour
“ as they advance in age. The internal substance
“ of the leaf is of the same colour with its exterior
“ surface. It is easy to discern when any insects
“ are upon the plant; they first appear like a white
“ powder thinly spread upon its flat or hollow side,
“ which is marked, soon afterwards, with small pro-
“ tuberances of the same white downy substance,
“ already said to resemble the finest cotton.

“ Another insect is found upon the cactus, and
“ is supposed to feed upon the coccus or cochineal
“ insect; in its perfect state it bears a strong resem-
“ blance to a four-winged insect, called ichneumon;
“ but, on examination, is found to be a fly with
“ two wings only. The larva, or caterpillar of
“ this

“ this fly, insinuates itself into the cotton with
“ which the coccus is enveloped, and is scarcely distinguishable from the latter, except that it is a little more elongated, with somewhat longer legs, and that the cotton does not stick to it, whereas from the coccus it is with difficulty separated.—
“ When this fly is prepared to change its skin, it creeps out of the cotton upon the naked part of the leaf, increases quickly in its bulk, and its colour changes from that of a bright red to a clear yellow, with rings of brownish spots about its body. In a few days it becomes torpid; but, soon afterwards, contracting its rings with violent agitation, it deposits a large globule of pure red colouring matter; after which it immediately hangs itself upon the prickles of the leaf, and becomes a chrysalis, out of which issues, shortly, the perfect fly. From the circumstance of the colouring matter being deposited by this insect, previous to its change into the chrysalis state, it might be inferred, that any other insect, feeding on the same plant, would be productive likewise of the same colouring matter. Yet the leaf itself constantly gave out, only, a transparent gelatinous fluid, perfectly colourless. The fruit, indeed, or fig of the cactus, when ripe, contains a scarlet juice, which colours some of the excretions of those who eat it.

“ The profit to the Portuguese at Rio, from the cochineal, is inconsiderable, owing to an error in preparation. Twice or thrice a week the slaves, appropriated to this employment, go among the cactus plants and pick off, carefully, with a bamboo twig, shaped somewhat into the form of a pen, every full-grown insect they can find, with many not yet arrived to their perfect state; the consequence of which is, that the plants are never half stocked with insects, many of the females
“ being

“ being destroyed before they had deposited their
“ young. The natives of Mexico pursue a method
“ very different. As soon as the periodical rains
“ are over, and the weather is warmer, as well as
“ drier, they fix, on the prickles of the cactus
“ leaves, small parcels of the finest moss, serv-
“ ing as nests to contain, each, ten or a dozen
“ full grown female insects. These, in the course
“ of a few days, bring forth an innumerable tribe
“ of young, spreading themselves over the leaves
“ and branches of the plant, till they become at-
“ tached to those spots which they find most fa-
“ vourable for supplying nutritious juice ; where,
“ soon acquiring their full growth, they remain
“ motionless, and then are gathered off for use ; a
“ sufficient number being always left for the pro-
“ duction of new broods. The insects are soon
“ converted into cochineal by a very simple process ;
“ but if, *in corporal sufferance, the poor beetle feels a*
“ *pang as great as when a giant dies*, this process is
“ not more simple than it is cruel. The insects,
“ which were collected in a wooden bowl, are
“ thickly spread, from thence, upon a flat dish of
“ earthen ware, and placed alive over a charcoal
“ fire, where they are slowly roasted until the
“ downy covering disappears, and the aqueous juices
“ of the animal are totally evaporated. During
“ this operation the insects are constantly stirred
“ about with a tin ladle, and, sometimes, water is
“ sprinkled upon them, to prevent absolute torrefac-
“ tion, which would destroy the colour, and reduce
“ the insect to a coal ; but a little habit teaches
“ when to remove them from the fire. They then
“ appear like so many dark round reddish grains,
“ and take the name of cochineal, preserving so lit-
“ tle the original form of the insect, that this pre-
“ cious dye was long known and sought in Europe
“ before naturalists had determined whether it was
“ animal, vegetable, or mineral substance. The
“ garden

“ garden at Rio does not, annually, produce above
“ thirty pounds weight of this commodity; though
“ by proper treatment, from the same number of
“ plants, ten times the quantity might be obtained.
“ At Marica and Saquarima, both places contiguous to Cape Frio, are considerable plantations of
“ the cactus, which are propagated easily from cuttings set into the earth during the cold and rainy
“ season, though they afterwards thrive least where
“ excluded from the sun. The insects breed and
“ are collected in dry weather, from October until
“ March. The preparation of cochineal is encouraged by the trade being laid open, which had
“ formerly been a monopoly to the crown.”

Beside this species of manufacture in the neighbourhood of Rio, another, of which an exclusive privilege was given to a company paying one-fifth of its profits to the crown, was carried on within the harbour, and opposite to the town. Thither was brought, for the purpose of being converted into oil, the blubber or firm fat of the black whales, no longer, indeed, caught, as formerly, close to it, but on shores more free from the busy haunts of men. The whale-bone or cartilages of the jaw were, also, properly separated and cleansed here, before they were sent to Europe. The white whale, which supplies the spermaceti, is often sought for so far as the Pacific Ocean. An English ship from those seas was lately come into Rio harbour for refreshments. She had taken sixty-nine whales, each worth, upon an average, two hundred pounds. Some are of a size to fetch one thousand. The recent discovery that the muscular part of animals is convertible into a matter similar to spermaceti, may, perhaps, hereafter diminish the profits of those distant adventures.

In another part of the harbour of Rio, not far from the town, at a place called Val Longo, are the
warehouses

warehouses for the reception, and preparation for sale, of the slaves imported, chiefly, from Angola and Benguela on the coast of Africa. This spot was appropriated to the purpose of cleansing, anointing, fattening, rendering sleek and saleable, and concealing the defects of, this class of beings, who seemed little sensible of the humiliation of their condition. About five thousand were usually sold, every year, at Rio, out of twenty thousand purchased for the whole of the Brazils. The average price was about twenty-eight pounds sterling each. Before they were shipped from Africa, a duty of ten thousand reis a-head is paid to the queen of Portugal's agent there. The whole amounted to about sixty thousand pounds a-year, which goes into her privy purse, and is not considered as part of the public revenue. In the whole of the Brazils there were supposed to be, at least, six hundred thousand slaves, born in Africa, or descended from those who were. The whites were computed to amount to about two hundred thousand. The proportion of blacks to whites in the town of Rio was supposed to be much greater, there being in it at least forty thousand of the former, including such as had been emancipated, to about three thousand of the latter.

Whatever may be the suffering of slaves, under task-masters upon plantations, those residing in the town wore no appearance of wretchedness. The human frame feels indeed fewer wants, and is therefore exposed to fewer miseries, in a warm climate than in a cold one. In the latter, a dwelling to shelter from the inclemency of the weather, garments for the body, and artificial heat in winter, are almost as necessary as food to any thing like comfortable existence. These articles may, with less inconvenience, be dispensed with, or a sufficiency of them more easily be provided, in tropical climates; even as to food, the spontaneous bounty of nature

supplies it more readily in warmer than in colder countries; and in the latter, fermented liquors, to be procured only by art and labour, are sometimes requisite; whereas, within the tropics, every stream supplies what, in most cases, is there more grateful, as well as salutary. The West India slave has not, therefore, much to envy the peasants of many European kingdoms. The plantation slaves in the Brazils have two days out of seven for their own purposes, which is more than is allowed in the West India islands. The slaves in the Brazils were upbraided for being addicted to stealing and lying; which indeed appear to be the vices of their condition every where. This condition is hereditary through the mother, and is not confined to colour. There were many at Rio in that state, of every tinge between black and white. The Africans seemed naturally of a gay and active disposition, easily reconciled to their situation, and enjoying fully whatever share of pleasure happened to come within their reach. They seldom sought intoxication as a resource against poignant feelings, or for the purpose of stifling reflections upon their misery. They were fond of dancing and music; and the black drivers of hackney chaises at Rio were, in the intervals of leisure, often heard playing on the guitar upon their stands. Many slaves were the property of the crown, of whom about ten thousand were employed in the diamond mines, where a stone had been lately found larger and more precious, it is said, than any that the Empress of Russia has purchased, or indeed that have hitherto been discovered. Several slaves were also attached to convents. The Benedictines alone had a thousand upon their plantations. The monks of this order, being very opulent, exercised offices of charity; but delighted more in those of hospitality. They pressed the Chinese interpreters, belonging to the Embassy, as priests of the same religion,

to reside in the convent with them, during their stay at Rio; and entertained them very handsomely. The Benedictine fathers, in the number of their slaves, had an opportunity of observing that the offspring, from the connexion between blacks and whites, were generally endowed with much intelligence and ingenuity. Some of these they bred up carefully, and instructed with such success, as to think themselves no longer obliged to send persons to the universities of Portugal for a literary education. These friars mentioned, with some degree of triumph, that a person of a mixed breed had been lately promoted to a learned professorship at Lisbon.

The original inhabitants of the Brazils were found not to be reducible to a state of slavery, or even to the domestic habits of civilized society. Children of some of those Brazilians had been taken into Portuguese families, and uncommon pains bestowed upon their education, out of motives of speculative curiosity, as well as those of benevolence and humanity; but so intractable, it is said, their nature proved, that they constantly returned to their original habits of savage life, without retaining any of the principles which might restrain their passions or caprices. These people, though poor, seldom offered themselves for hire, and were as seldom coveted by the Portuguese, except for rowing boats, in which they were remarkably expert. In their persons they generally were somewhat under the middle size, muscular, stout, and active, of a light brown complexion, black, strong, uncurling hair, with very little beard, and long dark eyes, which discovered no mark of imbecillity of intellect. Nor did the turn of their features convey any character of meanness or vulgarity; but, on the contrary, their looks and expression were intelligent and distinct. They seemed to find an irresistible charm in the enjoy-

ment of boundless freedom ; and, nourishing, probably, an hereditary and implacable antipathy to the invaders of their country, they shun and withdraw from the considerable settlements of the Portuguese; but massacre individuals, without remorse, wherever they are found scattered or unprotected. Much of the coast between Rio and Bahia was still inhabited or frequented by them, which circumstance prevented any regular communication, by land, between those two places.

3 In the vicinity of the town of Rio the roads were not passable many miles for carriages. In an excursion from thence to the westward by Mr. Barrow and two other gentlemen of the Embassy, accompanied by a Portuguese inhabitant of Rio, it appeared that little industry was exerted thereabouts in the cultivation of the soil, or improvement of the country. It consisted chiefly in raising garden vegetables for the whites, and rice and manioc for the blacks. Wheat was found to grow in other parts of the Brazils, with an increase beyond what is known in Europe. The corn-mill, used by them, was of a simplicity of construction worthy of being described. One of them happened to be erected on a stream close to the forest, which the gentlemen of this party meant to penetrate : a wheel, a few feet only in diameter, was placed horizontally, much below the current of a stream, as it fell from a steep bank, and was received in hollows, ten or twelve in number, so obliquely scolloped into the upper rim of the wheel, as to impel it to a quick rotatory motion, while its upright shaft, passing through an opening in the centre of an immoveable millstone above the wheel, but of a narrow diameter, was fixed to a smaller millstone, which, forced round with the motion of the wheel and dependent shaft, crushed between it and the larger stone beneath, the grain insinuated between them from a hopper. Thus that effect was produced, by the means of one wheel only, which

is

is generally the result of a much more expensive and complicated machinery. It is said that a similar mill is in use in the Crimea.

The forest, already mentioned, was found to abound in palms and mastic wood, also mangoe and guoyava trees, and ferns growing to the size of trees, beside many other vegetables, never observed before by those who were then travelling through it. Of these, it is to be hoped that a full description will soon appear in a botanical work, upon the plants of this country, promised by a Franciscan friar who resided long in Rio, and gives, quaintly enough, the name of *Flora Fluminensis* to his intended publication. The ipecacuanha plant, growing at St. Catharine's within the government of Rio, will there also probably be described. At present, though its root hath been so long in use, as a valuable article in medicine, to what class, or kind, or species, in the botanical system it belongs, is not yet accurately known. At the request of one of the gentlemen of the Embassy, a messenger was sent to St. Catharine's for a specimen of it. What was brought was an herbaceous plant, about three feet high, with a single stem, and lanceolated leaves; but as it was not then either in flower or seed, its proper character could not be ascertained.

There was at Rio a collector of birds and insects, who, among other curious articles, had the palamedea, or anhinga, with a strong nail or spur at each flexure of its wings, and a horn, of about six inches length, growing from its forehead; a bird very rarely to be seen in the cabinets of Europe. The size and vivid hue of many of the flowers, throughout the forest, and the gaudy plumage of the birds, which came occasionally in sight, were indeed striking. The woods, it is said, abound in snakes, some extremely large and formidable. But their hissing noise sets the hearer on his guard, and they seldom, without

without provocation, advance to an attack. No sound, however, was heard to alarm the present travellers. The people of the country go about, indeed, every where with all the indifference of security; their minds little affected by the apprehension of an evil, though near to them, and of which they had often heard, as they had never experienced it in their own persons: in like manner as the danger, for example, from the bite of mad animals in Europe, notwithstanding the dreadful instances which, at a particular season, are known frequently to happen, disturbs not the thoughts, nor interrupts the occupations or amusements, of those most exposed to so dreadful a calamity.

The forest, above described, led to the cultivated valley of Tijouca, situated, as it were, in the bottom of a funnel, being surrounded on all sides by mountains, excepting to the southward, where a small opening admitted an arm of the sea. The valley was watered by a clear stream, which, on first entering into it, was precipitated down a steep and broad rock of granite, forming a magnificent cascade. Very little labour appeared necessary in the plantations of Tijouca. It was no uncommon sight to meet with indigo, manioc, coffee, cacao or chocolate trees, sugar canes, plantains, and orange and lime trees, all growing promiscuously, and some spontaneously, in the space of twenty square yards. Coffee and indigo were the principal objects of attention. The temperature of the valley was excessively hot, owing to its confined situation, and the reflexion of the sun's rays from the sides of the mountains, which in many places were rocky.—Fahrenheit's thermometer, about four in the afternoon, stood, in the shade, at eighty-eight degrees. The party took shelter at the house of a friend of their Portuguese companion. Here they were hospitably treated, and passed the night. The warmth
of

of the weather removed all necessity of bedding. A neat woven mat with an elastic pillow were placed upon a platform, raised somewhat from the floor; and there the guests reposed, with no covering but night-gowns.

Several districts of the government of Rio produced cotton, sugar, coffee, and cacao or chocolate, rice, pepper, and tobacco, in great abundance. That of Rio Grandé yielded plenty of excellent wheat. The vine grew in great perfection; but the grape is not suffered to be pressed for wine, as such a process might interfere with the sale of the same article from Portugal. The whole of the Brazils was divided into eight independent governments, beside that of Rio de Janeiro, of which the governor retained the name only of viceroy of the Brazils. The others were those of Para or Amazons, Maragnon, Fernambucca, Bahia, Santo Paulo, Matto Grosso, Minas Geraes, and Minas Goyaves. Formerly Bahia dos Todos os Santos was the principal seat of government and chief mart for commerce in the Brazils; but the discovery and improvement of the gold and diamond mines, within about one hundred leagues of Rio de Janeiro, and communicating immediately with it, gave a decided preponderancy to the latter. But all the provinces were growing fast into opulence and importance. They manufactured, of late, several of the most necessary articles for their own consumption; and their produce was so considerable, that the balance of trade began to be already in their favour; and remittances of bullion were made to them from Europe, in return for the overplus of their exports beyond their imports.

In the administration of the Marquis de Pombal, so long prime minister in Portugal, these colonies were delivered from some monopolies and restraints which had contributed to depress them. The parent state was again accused by them of jealousy at their present

present progress towards wealth, and consequent power and independence; which it was endeavouring to smother and repress by new restrictive and injurious regulations. But the people began to consider themselves as children too robust to be strangled in the cradle; and that the crown of Portugal must either transfer the seat of its empire to the Brazils, or leave them to take their chance, to unfold and exert their native powers, uninfluenced by the authority, and unrepressed by the terror of a distant sceptre. They seemed to inquire, with an uncommon degree of interest, into the progress of the French revolution, as if they foresaw the possibility of a similar event among themselves. This was, however, before the accounts of the sanguinary horrors, which took place in the progress of it, had disgusted every feeling mind from any inclination to follow its example.

The project of removing the seat of the Portuguese government of the Brazils was once, in fact, seriously in contemplation with the Marquis de Pombal, when that country was invaded by the Spanish forces in 1761, and calculations were made, and precautions taken, as to the number of vessels necessary to transport across the Atlantic the royal family, with the principal officers of the court, and their several attendants. This project vanished with the danger that gave rise to it; and the Brazils continued to be considered as a colony destined, exclusively, to enrich the parent state.

The duties which the agents of the latter levied upon the importation of goods from Lisbon and Oporto, at Rio de Janeiro, were twelve per cent. upon the value of each article. The chief duties paid at Lisbon, on the commodities of the Brazils, were as follow: upon gold, one per cent.; coffee, eight per cent.; sugar, rice, and skins, ten per cent.; indigo, twelve per cent.; planks, seventeen per cent.;

cent.; and rum, four dollars on every pipe of one hundred and eighty gallons. All that kind of wood, commonly called red or Brazil wood, and also all large ship timber was claimed as the property of the crown. One-fifth of all the gold extracted from the mines was exacted also by the government; and whenever any diamonds happened to be found in a gold mine, it was no longer allowed to search there for that metal; all diamond mines being seized as, exclusively, belonging to the crown. Every manufacture amongst them was said to be discouraged by the government; though many, already, were established. Such was the change wrought lately there in the minds of men, that some noble Portuguese disdained not to be concerned in those manufactures. One gentleman of considerable rank had lately erected a rice work close to Rio, in which he employed sixty slaves in preparing that grain for use. He had been a military officer, and could never have taken greater pleasure in shewing the regular evolutions of his soldiers under arms, than he feels at present in shewing the mills by which he frees the grains of rice from the pellicle closely adhering to them. However, there appeared nothing particular in his method, except the use of siliceous sand, of which the small sharp angles are found to assist materially in the operation; which being over, the sand was easily separated from the grain by sieves, with apertures sufficiently large to suffer it to pass through them, but impervious to the grains of rice. The same gentleman bred his eldest son to commerce, as likely to be the most important profession in the Brazils; nor did this disposition appear singular. Trade was already rising there above the many impediments thrown in its way from home, and even several mechanical employments began to be exercised.

The

The people of Rio had been, of late, prohibited from working up even the gold of their own mines; and the tools and instruments, used by the artificers for such purposes, were seized and confiscated by the strong hand of arbitrary power. Yet notwithstanding the monopolies, prohibitions, and heavy taxes, the whole revenue from the Brazils was not said to be equal to a million sterling, of which the expences of their government consume about a third. The taxes were severely felt, particularly in the interior provinces, where the carriage and transit duties increased the price of every article so enormously, that a bottle of port wine, for instance, cost ten shillings sterling to the consumer.

The rising spirit of the people, little patient of the hardships imposed upon them by the mother country, led, not long since, to a conspiracy at Minas Geraes, remarkable, and indeed formidable, as some of the principal officers of the government there, both laity and clergy, entered into it. It appears that the troops sent from Portugal were seldom afterwards called home. The civil officers, except the viceroy, were allowed also to be stationary. These persons, though natives generally of Portugal, soon changed their original affection for the mother country into an attachment to that, where they were likely to spend their days; and were sometimes tempted to sacrifice to their own, the interest of their employers. Their views, on the present occasion, were discovered in time to prevent the intended fatal consequences; but it was found necessary to march a considerable number of troops, from the coast, into the back country, to maintain tranquillity: good policy, as well as clemency, confined capital punishment to one only of the conspirators. The rest were banished to the Portuguese settlements on the coast of Africa.

Whatever

Whatever difficulties the Portuguese may be likely to encounter in securing their American possessions against internal enemies, they seemed to have taken no mean precautions against any foreign attack. With regard to Rio, Captain Parish remarks, that "Portugal, from the relatively low state of its
" military and marine establishments, might find it
" impracticable to convey succour to that distant
" colony, after being once engaged in a war with
" any European power; and must, therefore, provide for its defence, independently of any hope of
" further assistance. The best constructed fortifications would, perhaps, be insufficient to answer
" such a purpose; for though amply garrisoned and
" supplied, it could not be expected to hold out
" many weeks against a well conducted siege, undertaken with an adequate force. It is perhaps
" on this account that the Portuguese have not
" erected here any very considerable work. The
" defences of the place consist in several small forts
" and batteries, detached from each other, but so
" disposed as to throw every impediment in the way
" of an enemy, on his entering the harbour, and
" on his subsequent attempts upon the shore. Should
" he, however, succeed in both, the military establishment of the country is such as to enable it,
" with a good position, to face him in the field.
" This establishment consists of two squadrons of
" cavalry, two regiments of artillery, six regiments
" of infantry, two battalions of disciplined militia,
" beside above two hundred disciplined free Negroes; making, in the whole, a body of, at
" least, ten thousand men, exclusively of a very
" numerous registered, but undisciplined, militia,
" of whom a considerable proportion is in the city
" and its neighbourhood. The entrance of the
" harbour, which is scarcely a mile from point to
" point, is crossed in every direction by heavy batteries.

teries. Ships, too, in returning their fire, would have to labour under the disadvantage of a swell, occasioned by the bar, which runs across, but outside, the harbour's mouth. The fort of Santa Cruz is a work of some strength, and the principal defence of the harbour. Its general height is from twenty-four to thirty feet. It mounts twenty-three guns towards the sea, and thirty-three to the westward and northward. It stands upon the low point of a smooth rock, from the body of which it is separated by a fissure ten or twelve feet in width. It is flanked by batteries to the eastward and westward; and is seen and protected by a regular front for musquetry, which runs between the hills. The guns of the fort of Santa Cruz, and others, were fired on the birthday of the Queen of Portugal, and, from their report, were judged to be heavy pieces, not less, perhaps, than four-and-twenty pounders. The defence of the city of Rio is supposed to depend, chiefly, on the works erected on the Serpent island. The highest part of it, which looks towards the town, is about eighty feet above the water. On it is constructed a small square fort. The island lowers gradually on the eastern side to the water's edge, and is occupied by an irregular stone line, having occasional flanks. It is, however, low, in some parts not more than eight feet above the rock; and it has no ditch. The length of the island is about three hundred yards: it mounts forty-six guns, twenty of these facing the south and south-east, and the remainder looking to the opposite points. The parapet wall, now building along the front of the town, will afford a good line for musquetry and light guns."

Whatever may be the political fate of Rio de Janeiro, its natural appearance must always attract notice. It certainly presents bold features to the view.

Its

Its harbour, mountains, woods, and rocks, seem to be upon a grand scale. Its productions flourish with the vigour and freshness of youth. Nothing looks naked, arid, or decaying.

Doctor Gillan noticed that “ the high conical
“ rocks, at the entrance of the harbour of Rio,
“ and the surrounding hills, were all of granite,
“ in which the only circumstance remarkable was
“ the large portion of feld-spath it contained. About
“ two miles within the harbour, on the south-west
“ side, was one high rock, entirely composed of
“ columnar masses, bearing the resemblance of basalt. It rested upon clay. In all the quarries
“ of granite it is found incumbent upon clay and
“ sand. There were three species of granite here.
“ The first, red-coloured, soft, and shivery. The
“ second, deep blue coloured, harder, and of a
“ closer texture; and the last, of a whitish shining
“ colour, containing much of mica, and little
“ feld-spath; its texture soft, and incapable of a
“ good polish.”

The gentlemen of the Embassy, in their observations, were indulged with greater liberty than is usually allowed at Rio to any strangers. The viceroy sent his own barge to convey them round the harbour, and made an offer of any other civility in his power. He testified a desire of shewing every mark of respect and attention to the Ambassador; received him with distinguished honours on his coming on shore; provided proper accommodations for him and his suite; and offered a guard to attend upon his person. His Excellency, who had been much indisposed at sea, recovered his health on shore within a fortnight: and, anxious to arrive at the place of his destination, still so distant, returned on board before the ships were entirely provided with all the necessaries for the prosecution of the voyage. The Portuguese agent, however, now got
every

every thing ready very quickly. Wood, water, and provisions were supplied in such quantities, as to supersede the necessity of stopping at the Cape of Good Hope; and to enable the ships to continue their route, with little delay or deviation, to the Chinese seas. They weighed their anchors on the seventeenth of December, 1792.

Ships sailing from Rio de Janeiro seldom work out of the harbour against the wind blowing from the sea; but move in the mornings, for the benefit of the land breeze, at which time the harbour empties itself of the mass of water thrown into it by the sea wind at night. This reflux is stronger, often, than the wind. Its course is along the bays on the eastern shore, and it afterwards sets upon the point of Santa Cruz. The Lion was carried into that part of the stream where it ran with the greatest impetuosity. The ship bore directly towards the rock, and, in continuing to move, must have struck upon it speedily. The alarm instantly spread among those who best could judge of the imminence of the danger. One of the officers let fall the words, *there is an end to the expedition!* To those who had set their hearts on its accomplishment, which was indeed the case of most persons embarked in the undertaking, no spectacle could be more afflicting than the prospect now exhibited, and no consequence more painful than what was foreseen to follow from it. The ship was approaching to the rock so nearly as to be already in the wash of the sea, or in the waves which dash against the shore, when, fortunately, the anchor held, which had been lowered from the ship, and saved her. She was afterwards warped out by boats. On sounding near the rock, it was found to be nearly perpendicular, and that the ship's sides might have struck against it, without the keel's touching any bottom.

CHAPTER VI.

PASSAGE TO THE SOUTHERN PART OF THE ATLANTIC, AND OF THE INDIAN OCEAN. VIEW OF THE ISLANDS OF TRISTAN D'ACUNHA IN THE FORMER, AND OF THOSE OF ST. PAUL AND AMSTERDAM IN THE LATTER.

IN a former chapter it was observed that the wind, which in European climates is found to be so variable, that an idea of inconstancy is generally conveyed by a comparison with it, ceases to have that quality between and near the tropics. The steady motion of the atmosphere in those parts, with an uniform tendency from the eastward to the westward, which renders voyages in the latter direction so certain and expeditious, becomes a most serious obstruction to a return by the same route. It was the observation of these unchangeable gales, that so much alarmed the crew of Columbus's ship, when he went in quest of the western world. They feared that this wind, though so favourable to his present pursuit, would prevent them from revisiting their country; and their resentment was so strongly excited against him, that all the firmness of his mind, and resources of his genius, were necessary to preserve him from its fatal consequences. On his return home he judged that, instead of attempting to stem, in the same track, the force of winds so constantly adverse to his retrograde course to Europe, it would be expedient to proceed nearly upon the same meridian, from the equator, till he could get again into the variable winds, of some of which he might avail himself, to gain the port from whence he originally had sailed. And this is the rule which since has been mostly followed in voyages to the eastward. Though the influence of the land of South America

rica often counteracts, in some degree, the general tendency of the trade winds, that effect is more conspicuous at a still greater distance than Rio from the line ; and the Lion and Hindostan removed accordingly; from thence, in a southerly direction, till they arrived in thirty-seven degrees of southern latitude; where the westerly winds are found to prevail in most seasons, and to favour a direct course to Asia. In those latitudes distant from the line, the winds are frequently as boisterous as they are variable. Every precaution was taken to guard against their ill effects, by putting the ships, while they remained in the harbour of Rio, in a proper condition to bear foul weather, by all the means which art could furnish, and some of which could not be applied at sea. It is certain, that few of the misfortunes which happen upon that element really are inevitable. From neglect, or dangerous economy, vessels frequently venture out, ill-found, upon the ocean, as if it were not capable of being disturbed by storms ; and are in danger of perishing, if in this state they are overtaken by bad weather.

Every part of the Lion was carefully examined ; whatever injury, however trifling, had been suffered in the course of the voyage out, was solidly repaired. The standing rigging, or those rope-ladders by which the sailors ascend to the summits of the masts, and which, being firmly fixed and stretched on each side from the hull or body of the ship to the masts' sides, keep them steady in their places, is apt to become slack by the influence of the tropical heat. This was set up, or contracted anew, to answer its original purpose. Some of the suspected masts were changed, and others fished, as it is called, or strengthened by planks fastened by cordage round them. The sails which had been thinned and weakened by use, and were no longer fit to resist rude blasts,

blasts, being now properly *fair weather* sails, were laid by for similar occasions, and replaced by canvas yet unworn. These precautions were not found useless ; and prevented disasters which the sudden gusts, that in this part of the voyage were experienced, would otherwise have probably occasioned.

During the continuance of strong gales, gentlemen who had suffered by sea sickness, and whose constitutions were so peculiar as not to be much fortified by the habit of being at sea, were again affected by the increased agitation of the ship by the waves. One person, himself of the medical profession, and who had observed others labouring under the usual attack and symptoms of sea sickness, perceived a few circumstances so uncommon in his own case, that he did not think it altogether uninteresting to describe his situation. "He felt," he said, "at first a sickness in his stomach, followed by a "reaching, when he threw up whatever he had "taken into it ; then green, and afterwards yellow "bile ; to which succeeded a thick, mucilaginous, "insipid fluid, which he considered to be the gastric juice, and, lastly, grumous blood. Before he "vomited the last, he felt a sensation as if his stomach were twisting together, and which motion, "he supposed, produced the hemorrhage. Had the "blood proceeded from the lungs, he judged, it "would have been spumous, or mixed with air "bubbles. He felt constantly a nausea in his mouth ; "his salivary glands swelled, and the saliva became "thickened and vitiated. His mind grew indifferent to all things, either past or future, and even "to his existence. Regret and hope were equally "extinct within his breast. His head felt light and "sore, and as if its sutures were separated from "each other. It likewise ached ; and he had alternate sensations of violent heat, and chilling "cold. He thought he felt the inversion of the

VOL. I. L peristaltic

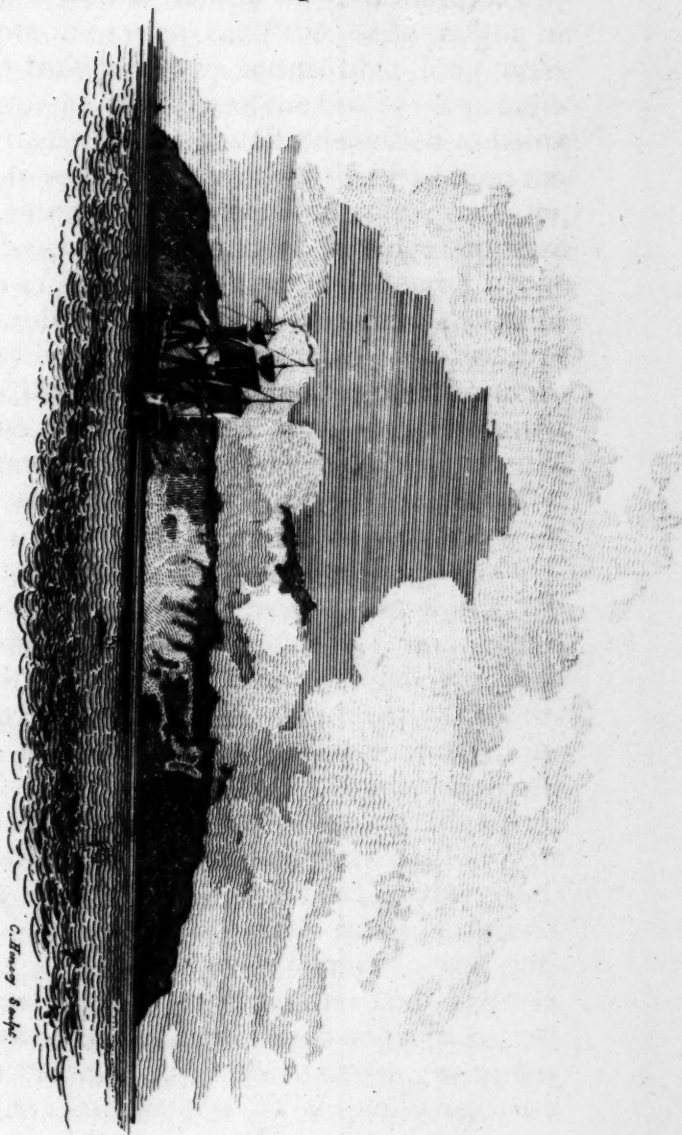
“ peristaltic motion, and of its actual tendency upwards from the intestines to the mouth. What-
 “ ever he swallowed he returned with no alteration
 “ of it in the stomach. The bare mention of food, solid or liquid, was loathsome to him.” Another of the passengers continued, likewise, but in a less degree, to be affected by every violent motion of the ship. The rest not only bore the voyage well, but were, in general, healthy, and in good spirits. Their minds were not corroded with present cares; and they had an object of desire constantly present to their imagination, and to which they were every day approaching. It was soon discovered, that the only way to avoid that languor, which hangs upon passengers sometimes for want of occupation, was for each to fix himself a task, the performance of which would employ every moment of his leisure. The youngest of them followed the example of the midshipmen, in endeavouring to become acquainted with every mast, yard, rope, and sail belonging to the ship, as well as the manœuvres of her management, and the theory of navigation. He was employed likewise, as well as a few other gentlemen, in obtaining from the Chinese interpreters, some instruction in the language of the country where they hoped to arrive soon; most of the rest had recourse, for amusement and information, to books, of which the Ambassador, Sir Erasmus Gower, and another person on board, had provided a considerable store. Most moments of recreation were passed upon the quarter-deck, where every one appeared with all the regularity and decorum of a public walk.

In a ship of war the rank of every person belonging to it is maintained with appropriate distinctions, and proper subordination constantly observed. That side of the deck which the current of the wind first strikes, or what is called the windward side, is always

ways considered as the post of honour. This side is reserved for the captain, who is an absolute monarch, while on board; and also for his lieutenants, the master, surgeon, purser, and cabin passengers. The opposite, or leeward side, is free for midshipmen, surgeon's and master's mates, and a few other petty officers; while the main deck and fore-castle, or fore part of the ship, are occupied by the remainder of the crew. On most fair evenings the Embassador's band of music, consisting of very good performers, and sometimes joined by amateurs, entertained a numerous audience, with little more interruption than in a public concert-room ashore. The manœuvres of the ship were generally carried on with little noise; and very seldom with any of those imprecations which formerly were deemed necessary to enforce obedience.

The navigation was continued in the parallel of thirty-seven degrees for some days, with a favourable breeze, as was expected, from the westward. On the thirty-first of December, 1792, the islands of 'Tristan d'Acunha came in sight, the largest bearing that name only; the others subdistinguished by the appellations of Inaccessible, and Nightingale islands. "Inaccessible," as Sir Erasmus Gower observes, "seems to deserve that name, being a
 " high, bluff, as well as apparently barren, plain,
 " about nine miles in circumference, and has a very
 " forbidding appearance. There is a high rock
 " detached from it at the south end. Its latitude is
 " thirty-seven degrees nineteen minutes south; its
 " longitude eleven degrees fifty minutes west from
 " Greenwich. This rude looking spot may be seen
 " at twelve or fourteen leagues distance. Nightin-
 " gale island is irregular in its form, with a hollow
 " in the middle, and is about seven or eight miles
 " in circumference, with small rocky isles at its sou-
 " thern extremity. It is described as having anchor-
 " L 2 " age

“ age on the north-east side. Its latitude is thirty.
“ seven degrees twenty-nine minutes south ; and
“ longitude eleven degrees forty-eight minutes west
“ from Greenwich. It may be seen at seven or eight
“ leagues distance. The largest of those three islands,
“ which, comparatively, may be called the great isle
“ of Tristan d’Acunha, is very high, and may be
“ seen at twenty-five leagues distance ; it seems not
“ to exceed in circumference fifteen miles. A part
“ of the island towards the north rises perpendicu-
“ larly from the sea to a height apparently of a thou-
“ sand feet, or more. A level then commences,
“ forming what among seamen is termed table land,
“ and extending towards the centre of the island ;
“ from whence a conical mountain rises, not unlike
“ in appearance, to the peak of Teneriffe, as seen
“ from the bay of Santa Cruz. Boats were sent
“ to sound, and to examine the shore for a conve-
“ nient place to land and water. In consequence
“ of their report, the Lion stood in, and came to
“ anchor in the evening on the north side, in thirty
“ fathoms water, one mile from the shore ; the bot-
“ tom black sand with slime ; a small rock, off the
“ west point, bearing south-west by south, just open
“ with the western extremity of the island ; a cas-
“ cade, or fall of water, emptying itself upon the
“ beach, south by east. All the shore, from the
“ southern point to the eastern extremity, appears
“ to be clear of danger, and steep, except the west
“ point, where there are breakers about two cables’
“ length, or near five hundred yards, from the shore.
“ The ship, [See Plate.] when anchored, was
“ overshadowed by the dark mass of that portion
“ of the island whose sides seemed to rise, like a
“ moss-grown wall, immediately from the ocean.
“ On the right the elevation was less rapid, and be-
“ tween the rising part and the sea was left a flat,
“ of some extent, covered with sedge-grass, inter-
“ spersed





" f
" g
" c
" f
" v
" f
" v
" i
" f
" a
" t
" v
" c
" a
" c
" t
" r
" f
" b
" f
" a
" a
" f
" b
" f
" h
" h
" p
" g
" t
" v
" c
" v
" a
" l
" d

“ spered with small shrubs, which, being perfectly
“ green, looked from the ship, like a pleasant meadow,
“ watered by a stream that fell, afterwards,
“ from its banks upon the beach. The officers, who
“ went ashore, reported that the casks might be
“ filled with fresh water by means of a long hose,
“ without moving them from the boats. The landing
“ place thereabouts, was also described as being
“ safe, and superior to any other that had been examined.
“ From the plain the land rose, gradually,
“ towards the central mountain, in ridges covered
“ with trees of a moderate size and height. The
“ coast abounded with sea lions and seals, penguins
“ and albatrosses. One of the latter was brought
“ on board, his wings measuring ten feet from tip
“ to tip; but others are said to have been found
“ much larger. The coast was covered with a broad
“ sea weed, several fathoms long, and, deservedly,
“ by naturalists, termed *gigantic fucus*. Some good
“ fish was caught with the hook and line.

“ The accident of a sudden gust, by which the
“ anchor was, in a few hours, driven from its hold,
“ and the ship forced out to sea, prevented the island
“ from being explored, as was intended. It is probable
“ that had the Lion anchored in twenty, instead of thirty
“ fathoms water, the anchor would have held firmly. Some
“ advantage was obtained, however, from coming to this
“ place. The just position of those islands, in respect to
“ their longitude, was ascertained by the mean of several
“ time-pieces, to be about two degrees to the eastward
“ of the place, where they are laid down in charts,
“ taken from observations made at a period when the
“ instruments, for this purpose, were less accurate
“ than at present. The spot where the Lion anchored
“ was determined, by good meridional observations,
“ and by accurate time-pieces,

“ to

“ to be thirty-seven degrees six minutes south latitude, and eleven degrees forty-three minutes west longitude from Greenwich. The compass had seven degrees of variation westward from the pole. Fahrenheit’s thermometer stood at sixty-seven degrees. It was useful also to have ascertained that a safe anchorage, and plenty of good water, were to be found here. Those islands are certainly worthy of a more particular inquiry; for they are not fifty leagues from the general track of vessels bound to China, and to the coast of Coromandel, by the outer passage. In war time, an excellent rendezvous might be settled there, for ships that wanted no other supply but that of water. When circumstances require particular dispatch, it is practicable to come from England to Tristan d’Acunha, without stopping in the way; and afterwards to the end of the voyage to India or China.”

These islands are separated by a space of about fifteen hundred miles from any land to the westward or northward of them. They are situated in that part of the southern hemisphere, in the neighbourhood of which a continent, to balance the quantity of land in the northern hemisphere, was once expected to be found; but where it has been since discovered that there is none. Of what extent, however, the bases of those islands are under the surface of the sea, cannot be ascertained; or whether they may, or may not, be sufficient to make up for the defect of land appearing above water. Navigators report, that to the eastward of them are other small islands, differing not much in latitude, such as Gough and Alvarez islands, and the Marfouines; as well as extensive shoals, lying due south of the most southerly point of Africa, and extending easterly several degrees. That all these together form a chain, some of subaqueous, and some of supraqeous mountains;

but all connected by their roots, is, perhaps, a conjecture less improbable, than that they should separately arise, like tall columns, from the vast abyss.

A settlement in Tristan d'Acunha is known to have been twice in the contemplation of adventurers; but not as yet to have been carried into execution. One had the project of rendering it a mart for the change of the light manufactures of Hindostan, suited to hot climes, for the silver of the Spanish settlements in South America; in the route between which places it is conveniently situated. The other plan meant it only as a suitable spot, for drying and preparing the furs of sea lions and seals, and for extracting the spermaceti of the white or long-nosed whale, and the whale-bone and oil of the black species. Whales of every kind were seen sporting hereabouts, particularly near the setting of the sun; their enormous snouts rising sometimes above the waves, with a fountain spouting through an aperture in the skull. Sometimes their curved huge backs appeared like rocks in the middle of the ocean; and at other times they spread their tails like fans, and flapped them upon the surface of the water. The sword-fish was likewise often seen; and these spectacles attracted the more notice, as little else occurred to diversify the scene. One vessel only, a Spanish brig, bound for the River de la Plata, was met between Rio and Tristan d'Acunha.

On the fifth of January, 1793, the Lion crossed the meridian of London, at a distance, however, from that capital, of about ninety degrees of latitude, or six thousand two hundred and fifty-five miles nearer to the antarctic circle and southern pole. Sir Erasmus Gower observed, that "throughout the whole of this passage from Rio, as well as farther on to the eastward, within four degrees of the Cape of Good Hope, a small current set constantly to the south-eastward, which was proved
" by

“ by solar and lunar observations, as well as by time-
“ pieces. The ships did not approach that Cape
“ nearer than ninety leagues. For three degrees to
“ the westward, and as many to the eastward of it,
“ the current set strongly to the westward. When
“ opposite the Cape, the ships steered more souther-
“ ly, to get into the latitude of forty degrees south,
“ so as to avoid the shoals laid down in Mr. Dalrym-
“ ple's charts, near the parallel of thirty-eight
“ degrees of southern latitude, and extending in
“ detached spots as far as twenty-five degrees to the
“ eastward of the Cape, as well as some islands, said
“ to be in the track of vessels bound to Botany Bay,
“ and little distant from the route to China. When
“ within two hundred leagues of the islands of St.
“ Paul and Amsterdam, in the Indian ocean, the
“ ships returned to the latitude of thirty-eight de-
“ grees forty minutes south, and continued in it,
“ until those islands came in sight, which was on
“ the first of February, 1793.

“ In the passage from Tristan d'Acunha, birds
“ and fish were seen in considerable numbers;
“ whales almost every day. In the high southern
“ passage, nearly forty-one degrees south latitude,
“ the wind was between the north-west and south-
“ west, blowing strong; the north-west wind pro-
“ ducing fogs and rain, and the south-west wind
“ clear and cold weather. Only one hard gale was
“ experienced the whole way, which was to the
“ eastward of Madagascar. It began from the
“ north-east, and ended at the south-west, blowing
“ violently in all directions, and occasioning an un-
“ commonly confused sea, so that the ship laboured
“ much, and frequently rolled the gunwale, and
“ part of the quarter-deck, under water, the masts
“ forming an angle with the horizon of about fifty
“ degrees. There was also a very great swell from
“ the south-west, during the whole passage, frequent-
“ ly without any apparent reason. As soon as the
“ ships

“ ships approached within about thirty leagues to
“ the westward of St. Paul and Amsterdam, a few
“ seals and penguins were observed. The sea be-
“ came subject to tides or currents. One day’s
“ observation gave twenty miles nothing. On
“ the evening of that day, a boat was sent to know
“ what easting or westing might be added to that
“ nothing ; but reported, on its return, that the
“ current set due south, near a mile an hour ; which
“ was confirmed by the observation next day at
“ noon.”

The mode of discovering a current, in a boat, is by sending it at some little distance from the ship, and then letting down a weight, often an iron pot, to a considerable depth (about two hundred fathoms) into the sea, which weight is thus found to answer the common purpose of an anchor, and keeps the boat from any progressive motion, currents being seldom found below ten fathoms. Any light body, thrown from the boat upon the surface of the sea, too thin and flat to receive any impulsion from the wind, must, if it moves, be moved only by a current, of which it is easy to observe the tendency, and measure the velocity.

The weather was now moderate and warm, suitable to the season, it being the month of January, which in this hemisphere is a part of summer. They who reside usually on the other side of the equator, must here dissociate some ideas, which had been hitherto connected in their minds. Thus, pleasantness and vigour must be transferred from May to December ; and he who wishes to describe a chilling and uncomfortable aspect, must point directly to the south ; while on the contrary, the north revives his hopes of cheerfulness and warmth.

The islands of St. Paul and Amsterdam were perceived, lying in the same degree of longitude, the one about seventeen miles to the northward of the other.

other. The Dutch navigators are said to have given the name of Amsterdam to the northern, and of St. Paul to the southern island; and Captain Cook conforms to that appellation. Most other English navigators, and particularly Messrs. Cox and Mortimer, reverse the names, calling the southernmost Amsterdam, and the other St. Paul. That which is to the south, and to which the Lion was now nearest, is high land, but considerably less so, than the island of Tristan d'Acunha. It appeared barren and destitute of trees; smoke issued from many parts of it. As the ship approached the shore, two human figures were perceived to be moving on the land; they immediately made signals, waving a handkerchief tied to a pole, held by one of them in his hands, and both running along the cliff, as if endeavouring to keep up with the ship, as she moved forwards. It was conjectured, that those two persons might be the survivors of some shipwreck upon this desert coast; and a strong interest was excited in their favour, sufficient to determine upon stopping for them, even if no intention had previously been taken to pay a visit to the place; and it was deemed fortunate, that the Lion should be thus the means of relieving two men from the wretchedness they must feel, in so desolate a spot. The sequel of this work will, however, shew, that the Lion may have been probably the occasion of prolonging their detention in it. A boat was quickly dispatched for them, as well as to sound for anchorage. The boat had scarcely left the ship, when the two men were observed to descend from the cliff, towards the beach, and to prepare themselves as if to swim off to the boat. But this was prevented by the violence of the surge, which rendered the efforts of those men, as well as of the boat to approach them, utterly ineffectual at that moment. There seemed, however, no danger in sailing along the island, except at the north-

north-east end, from whence runs a low rocky reef, a part of which was conspicuous above water, and a part discoverable by sea weed; which grows upon, and rises from, the rocks; the whole extent being about half a mile.

When the ships came abreast of the eastern side of the island, a prodigious indenture in the land appeared, somewhat in the form of a funnel or inverted cone, at the bottom of which was perceived a cove, or large basin of water, communicating by a narrow and shallow opening with the sea. Opposite to this opening, the *Lion* anchored in twenty-five fathoms water, about a mile from shore, on a bottom of black sand and mud. Here, by a boat entering into the basin, it was perfectly easy to get on shore. As soon as the gentlemen from the *Lion* landed, they were received, not only by the two men they had discovered on the heights, but by three others who were their companions; and of whom their chief, or superintendant, who was an intelligent and communicative Frenchman, of the name of Perron, gave the following account. He said, that two, beside himself, were natives of France; the other two, of England; the latter bred in the British navy, but afterwards become Americans, sailing usually out of Boston; that they came last from the *Isle de France*, and were left by the vessel to which they belonged, the joint property of Americans and Frenchmen, about five months since, upon this island, for the purpose of providing a cargo of twenty-five thousand seal skins for the Canton market, which they hoped to complete in about ten months more, having already procured near eight thousand. The vessel had been fitted out at the *Isle de France*, in the Indian ocean; and was now gone to Nootka sound, on the north-west coast of America, with a view of bringing a quantity of sea-otter skins to China; and afterwards of calling for the cargo of seal skins at this place,

place, to be carried to China likewise ; proceeding thus, alternately, to Nootka and Amsterdam island, as long as the owners found their account in it.

The Chinese, it seems, have a particular art in dressing seal skins, depriving them of the long and coarser hair, leaving only the soft fur, or underdown, and, at the same time, rendering the skin or leather thin and pliant. The price of those skins at Canton differed from one to three dollars, or more, according to their quality, and the demand for them at the time. The trade was, probably, well worth following, to judge by the eagerness with which such an assemblage of persons had engaged in it. Perron had a share in the general adventure ; but the people with him were paid in proportion to their expertness and diligence. Nothing but the prospect of considerable advantage could be supposed to induce any human beings to reside fifteen months together in a country so unpromising, and which their occupation in it rendered so disgusting. They killed the seals as they found them basking in the sun, upon the stones every where along the shore, and round the large basin already mentioned. As the skins alone were their object, they left the carcasses on the ground to putrefy at leisure, strewed in such numbers as to render it difficult to avoid treading on them in walking along. A shocking spectacle was thus exhibited at every step, while the smell infected the atmosphere around. The people, thus employed, were, for the most part, remarkable for the squalor and filth of their persons, clothes, and dwelling. Yet none of them seemed anxious to catch at an opportunity of abandoning the place, before the business for which they came there was completed ; and one of them, an Englishman, had been there for some time on a former adventure. The signals and apparent anxiety of two of these people, on the hills, which attracted so much the notice of the Lion, were

were occasioned by the novelty of the sight, at that time, to them, and the desire of inducing the ship to stop, without, perhaps, any distinct object of gratification.

The seals, whose skins are thus an article of commerce, are found here in greater numbers in the summer than in the winter, when they generally keep in deep water, and under the weeds, which shelter them from the inclemency of the weather. In the summer months they come ashore, sometimes in droves of eight hundred or a thousand at a time, out of which about a hundred are destroyed, that number being as many as five men can skin and peg down to dry, in the course of a day. Little of the oil, which these animals might furnish, is collected, for want of casks to put it in; part of the best is boiled, and serves those people instead of butter.

The seal of Amsterdam is the *phoca ursina* of Linnæus. The female weighs, usually, from seventy to one hundred and twenty pounds, and is from three to five feet in length; but the male is considerably larger. In general they are not shy: sometimes they plunge into the water instantly upon any one's approach; but, at other times, remain steadily on the rocks, bark, and rear themselves up in a menacing posture; but the blow of a stick upon the nose seemed sufficient to dispatch them. Most of those which come ashore are females, in the proportion of more than thirty to one male. Whether, in those animals, nature has fixed on such an apparent disproportion between the two sexes, or whether, while the females have occasion to seek the shore, the males continue in the deep, has not hitherto been ascertained by any observations here. In the winter season great numbers of sea lions (*phoca leonina*), some eighteen feet long, crawl out of the sea upon the causeway, making a prodigious howling noise. Even the hollow mournful cry of the
seals

seals may be distinctly heard at the anchorage, which is a mile distant from the shore. It is thought that both seals and sea lions are somewhat less numerous here of late, since the place has been frequented by vessels for the purpose of getting their skins. Whales abound upon this coast in the winter season. In the summer they go into deeper water, and at a farther distance from the land.

The cove or basin, on the border of which the seal-catchers had erected a rude hut, was nearly in the form of an ellipse. On the side adjacent to the sea, its bank was low, composed of rounded stones, and divided in the middle by a shallow communication with the sea, of recent date, as Van Vlaming, a Dutch commander, who visited this place in 1697, reports that there then was none, the intermediate causeway being, at that time, entire, and at least five feet high above the surface of the sea. Close to this causeway, interrupted now, the land on each side rises suddenly from the basin, and is continued round it to the height of, at least, seven hundred feet by trigonometrical admeasurement. At the same time it is so steep, as to form an angle with the horizon of about sixty-five degrees. The longest diameter across the surface of the water in this funnel was about one thousand one hundred yards, and the shortest eight hundred and fifty. The circumference, by the water's edge, was about three thousand yards, or a mile and three quarters nearly; the upper circumference of the funnel must, consequently, exceed two miles. In almost every part of the slanting sides of this funnel near the water's edge, and in the causeway dividing it from the sea, several springs of hot water were discovered. Fahrenheit's thermometer, which stood in the air at sixty-two degrees, on being immersed into one of those hot springs, ascended immediately to one hundred and ninety-six degrees. In another, it rose to two hundred and

four;

four; and in a third, on applying the bulb of the thermometer to a crevice out of which a small stream issued, in less than a minute it rose to the boiling point. On various trials, in several springs, it was found that the general standard of heat, was that of two hundred and twelve degrees, when the bulb of the thermometer was applied to the fissure from whence the water issued; and that if a kind of reservoir was formed round the spring, the water in it would generally remain about the temperature of two hundred and four degrees. The basin abounded with tench, bream, and perch; and the same person, who, with a hook and line, had caught some of these fish in the cold water of the basin, might, with the same motion of his hand, let them drop into the hot adjoining spring, where, in fact, they were boiled, in the space of fifteen minutes, and fit for eating. A regale of this kind was much relished by some of the gentlemen from the Lion and Hindostan. It is easy to get at the boiling water in the causeway, by removing a few stones wherever a steam, arising from among them, denoted the heat beneath. In some places large beds of mosses, known by the name of marchantia and lycopodium, were growing in great luxuriance; out of which, as well, indeed, as from several fissures in the great funnel, issued a considerable quantity of smoke. A part of the moss being torn off, some thin hot mud was discovered underneath in which the bulb of the thermometer being immersed, the quicksilver ascended, in the tube, to the boiling point. By applying the ear to the ground, a noise like that of bubbling water was distinctly heard. In many places veins of vitrified matter were observed to run perpendicularly from the water's edge, through substances that had been burned, but not fused; and some of the rocks contained several beautiful pieces of zeolite.

Within two hundred yards of the causeway, and connected with it, is a curious insulated rock or cone,

cone, consisting of several horizontal layers of matter, some approaching to vitrification, others more distant from that state, but all indicating the operation of heat ; and all the appearances seemed to confirm the assertion of Doctor Gillan that “ the island
“ of Amsterdam was the product of subterraneous
“ fire ; and bore evident marks of volcanic eruption
“ in every part of it. On the west and south-west
“ sides there are four small cones, regularly formed,
“ with craters in their centres, in which the lava
“ and other volcanic substances, have every appearance of recent formation. The heat continues
“ still so great, and such a quantity of elastic vapours
“ issues through numberless crevices, that there can
“ be no doubt of their having been, very lately, in
“ a state of eruption. In a thermometer, placed
“ upon the surface, the quicksilver rose constantly to one hundred and eighty degrees, and
“ when sunk a little into the ashes, it advanced to
“ two hundred and twelve degrees. It certainly
“ would have risen still higher, but the scale being
“ graduated only to the point of boiling water, and
“ the length of the tube proportioned to that extent,
“ the thermometer was immediately withdrawn,
“ lest the increasing expansion of the quicksilver
“ should burst the glass. The ground was felt tremulous under the feet ; a stone thrown violently
“ upon it returned a hollow sound ; and the heat
“ was so intense, for a considerable distance around,
“ that the foot could not be kept for a quarter of a
“ minute in the same position, without being scorched. But the great crater on the eastern side, now
“ full of water, is by far the largest here, or
“ perhaps elsewhere, and is of an astonishing
“ size, considerably exceeding in diameter those of
“ Etna or Vesuvius. The quantity of matter to be
“ thrown up, which required so wide an orifice for

“ its

“ its passage, and the force with which such matter
“ was impelled, in order to overcome the resistance
“ of the superincumbent earth and sea, must have
“ been, indeed, prodigious.

“ This vast crater, according to the usual me-
“ thod of computing the antiquity of volcanoes,
“ must have been formed at a very remote period.
“ The lava all around its sides is much decomposed,
“ and has mouldered into dust, which lies on the
“ surface, in many parts, to a considerable depth.
“ The decomposition has supplied a rich soil for the
“ long grass, growing on the sides of the crater;
“ and has even spread over most parts of the island.
“ The fibrous roots of the grass, extending in all
“ directions through the decomposed lava, and
“ volcanic ashes, and mixed in a decaying state with
“ the vegetable mold, produced from the annual
“ putrefaction of the leaves and stalks, have formed
“ a layer of soil, several feet deep, all over the
“ island. But as it has nothing, except its own
“ weight, to compress it together, it is of a light
“ spongy texture, with very little cohesion, and, in
“ many places, furrowed and intersected by the
“ summer rains, and the torrents occasioned by the
“ melting of the snow, which lies upon it, in the
“ winter, from three to four feet thick, in all those
“ places where the subterraneous heat is not great
“ enough to prevent its accumulation. In some
“ parts these furrows and cavities are deeper than
“ the level of the common channel. Hence they
“ serve the purpose of small natural reservoirs.
“ The water flows into them from all the neighbour-
“ ing ground; and as their sides are shaded, and
“ almost covered over by the leaves of the long grass,
“ growing from their edges in opposite directions,
“ the rays of the sun are excluded, and very little
“ is lost by evaporation. These reservoirs, however,
“ are very small, and but few in number; the
VOL. I. M largest

“ largest could not contain more than three or four
“ hogheads of water ; and there is none else to be
“ found, except in the springs on the sides of the
“ large crater.

“ The soil every where being light and spongy,
“ and full of holes, formed in it by sea-birds for
“ nests, is very troublesome to walk upon ; the
“ foot breaks through the surface, and sinks deep
“ at every step ; a circumstance which renders the
“ journey across the island uncommonly fatiguing,
“ although it be scarcely three miles from the edge
“ of the great crater to the opposite west side.
“ There is one place, near the centre of the island,
“ extending about two hundred yards in length,
“ and somewhat less in breadth, where particular
“ caution is necessary in walking over it. From
“ this spot a hot fresh spring is supposed to derive
“ its source, finding its way through the interstices
“ of the lava to the great crater, and bursting out
“ a little above the water covering its bottom. The
“ heat in this upper spot is too great to admit of
“ vegetation. The surface is covered with a kind
“ of mud or paste, formed from the ashes, moistened
“ by steam constantly rising from below. When
“ the mud is removed, the vapour issues forth with
“ violence, and in some parts copiously. This
“ mud is so hot, that a gentleman who, inadvertently,
“ stepped into it, had his foot severely
“ scalded by it. The same causes, which have prevented
“ vegetation on this spot, have had the same
“ effect on the four cones recently thrown up.
“ Their surfaces are covered with ashes only ; nor
“ is there the least appearance even of moss on the
“ surrounding lava, for the production of which
“ there does not appear to have elapsed a sufficient
“ length of time since the cones were formed ; but
“ this is not the case with the lava of the great primary
“ crater ; for in those parts of it where the
“ edges

“ edges are more perpendicular, and where, consequently, the mouldering decomposed earth, having no basis to support it, slides down the sides of the rock, pretty long moss was generally found growing upon it. All the springs or reservoirs of hot water, except one only, were brackish. One spring derives its source from the high ground, and ridges of the crater. The water in it, instead of boiling upwards through the stones and mud, as in the other springs, flows downward with a considerable velocity, in a small collected stream. Its temperature has been found not to exceed one hundred and twelve degrees. The hand could be easily kept in it for a considerable time. It is a pretty strong chalybeate. The sides of the rock whence it issues, and of the cavity into which it falls, are incrustated with ochre deposited from it. This is the water used by the seamen dwelling upon the island. They feel no inconvenience from its use; and habit has reconciled them to its taste. When the great crater is viewed from the high ground, it appears to have been originally a perfect circle; but to have been encroached upon by the sea on the eastern side, where the flood tide strikes violently. The rocks of lava, which formed the edge of the crater on that side, have fallen down. The depth of the water in the crater is about one hundred and seventy feet, rendering the whole height of the crater, from the bottom to its upper ridge, nearly, if not quite, nine hundred feet. The lofty rocks, forming this ridge, are the highest parts of the island, which seem to have been originally produced by the melted lava, flowing down on all sides from hence. Thus there is a gradual slope from the edges of the crater to the sea: and the lava, though very irregular, and lying in mixed ruin and confusion immediately

“ around the crater, assumes a more uniform appearance at some distance, layer resting regularly upon layer, with a gradual declivity the whole way down to the sea. This disposition of the layers is particularly observable in the west side, where they happen to terminate in an abrupt precipice. The eruptions that took place, at different periods, appear here distinctly marked by the different layers that are found with regular divisions between them, the glassy lava being undermost; the compact, next; the cellular lava next above; over it the volcanic ashes and lighter substances, and a layer of vegetable mold covering the whole.”

The island appears, indeed, in such a state of volcanic inflammation, that from the ships' decks at night were observed, upon the heights of the island, several fires, issuing out of the crevices of the earth, more considerable, but in other respects resembling somewhat the nightly flames at Pietra Mala, in the mountains between Florence and Bologna, or those near Bradley in Lancashire, occasioned by some of the coal pits having taken fire. In the day nothing more than smoke could be perceived.

The island of Amsterdam lies in thirty-eight degrees forty-two minutes south latitude, and in seventy-six degrees fifty-four minutes longitude east of Greenwich. The variation of the compass in the great crater was nineteen degrees fifty minutes westward of the north pole. Fahrenheit's thermometer, during the Lion's stay, about sixty two degrees. The length of the island from north to south is upwards of four miles, its breadth from east to west about two miles and a half, and its circumference eleven miles, comprehending a surface of about eight square miles, or five thousand one hundred and twenty acres, almost the whole of which is covered with

with a fertile soil. The island is inaccessible except on the east side, where the great crater forms a harbour, the entrance to which is deepening annually, and might, by the aid of art, be made fit for the passage of large ships. The tides run in and out at the rate of three miles an hour, and rise perpendicularly eight or nine feet on the full and change of the moon. Their direction is south-east by south, and north-east by north. A northerly wind makes the highest tide. The water is eight or ten fathoms deep almost close to the edge of the crater. The Englishman who had been, for the second time, upon the island, gave a very unfavourable account of the weather during the winter months. In the summer months it was acknowledged to be very fine, and easterly winds uncommon; but the winter was always boisterous, with hail and snow, and a great swell produced by winds blowing constantly from the north-west or south-west quarters. In those times, he said, a whirlwind was sometimes seen to sweep off the surface of the water in the crater, and to raise it in vast sheets to the very top of the surrounding sides, already mentioned to be found by admeasurement no less than seven hundred feet in perpendicular height.

The small vessel, in which the present inhabitants of the island were brought to it in the preceding September, remained either at anchor or in the offing for eight weeks; during the whole of which time, a boat was able to land only twice; and, in consequence, they were left with such a scanty supply of provisions, that they must have perished, had not the island furnished them with plenty of fish and fowl. They stood most in need of vegetable food; but beside what was given to them from the Lion and Hindostan, the gardeners planted potatoes and other vegetables round their hut, which may prove a seasonable

a seasonable relief to them, or to their successors upon the island: a circumstance the more desirable from its lying in the track of ships for China, as well as of those bound, by the outer passage, to the eastern side of Hindostan.

The sea supplies this island with excellent fish, particularly a kind of cod, which was equally relished whether fresh or salted. Cray fish was in such abundance on the bar across the entrance into the crater, that at low water they might be taken by the hand. At the anchorage of the ships the people took them by letting down into the sea baskets, in which were baits of sharks' flesh. In a few minutes, the baskets being drawn up, were found half filled with cray fish. Hooks and lines speedily procured a change of diet for a week. This circumstance was the more extraordinary, as sharks and dog-fish, of uncommon size, abounded in the same place, which are known to be so voracious, and such enemies to all other fish. One shark was caught measuring eleven feet in length, and near five in circumference. In his maw was found a penguin entire, an animal classed by all naturalists among birds, but certainly partaking much of the fishy tribe, not only by its frequent residence in the water, which renders it a prey to sharks, but by its scale-like feathers, and its fin-like wings. The species here found in vast abundance, often basking and standing erect on the rocks, in company with the seals, is distinguished by Linnæus by the name of *chrysocoma*, having large yellow feathers, forming two semicircles over the eyes, like eyebrows.

Of all the birds which frequent this spot, so extraordinary in its origin, formation, and appearance, not one is common to the same degree of latitude in the northern hemisphere. Of the larger kind were several species of the albatross; on examining

ing one of which, distinguished by the name of *exulans*, it was found that instead of having only the rudiments of a tongue, as supposed by naturalists, it had one equalling half the length of the bill. The yellow-billed albatross is not quite so large as the former; but the brown albatross is of a greater bulk. The specimen of the latter, carried on board the Lion, weighed sixteen pounds, the expansion of its wings was nine feet, the plumage particularly thick upon the breast. The albatross finds a difficulty in raising itself on a sudden into the air; but is obliged to start from a precipice, or to run a considerable way upon the ground, in order to acquire an impetus or quantity of motion sufficient to lift him on the wing. When in the water, he makes several efforts before he can rise out of it. Another large bird is likewise common here, called the great black petrel, and is the *procellaria equinoctialis* of Linnæus; it is the determined enemy of the albatross, whom it attacks always, whenever it finds him on the wing, but quits as soon as the albatross takes to the water, which is his constant refuge in such rencounters. This petrel is a fierce and voracious animal; though one of them soon grew tame on board the Lion, eating quietly the garbage and offals set before it; and seemed to take great delight in bathing in a tub of sea water; and it was, therefore, often indulged in that luxury. This bird is a still more fatal enemy to the blue petrel of Amsterdam, or *procellaria forsteri*, than to the albatross. It devours only the heart and liver of the former, leaving the rest untouched. Hundreds of them, thus eviscerated, were found lying upon the earth throughout the island. They hide themselves under ground in the day-time, in order to escape, if possible, from their destroyer. Sometimes,

times, indeed, in that situation, they make a noise, by which they are discovered. At night they come abroad, and thence are termed night birds by the people at Amsterdam; but being fond of flocking to any light, they fall into another snare laid for them by the seal-catchers, who kindle torches for that purpose, and kill multitudes of them. They constitute indeed the principal food of these people, who think it very good. This blue petrel is about the size of a pigeon. Another petrel, of a much smaller size and darker colour, frequents this island likewise. It is often observed upon the ocean in bad weather, and is therefore called the stormy petrel; or in the sailors' language, allusive to some witch's story, now forgotten, Mother Cary's chicken. The prettiest of the feathered tribe, inhabiting or visiting Amsterdam, was the silver bird, or *Sterna hirundo*, about the size of a large swallow or swift, with a forked or swallow tail. The bill and legs are of a bright crimson colour, the belly white, the back and wings bluish ash-colour. This bird subsists chiefly on small fish, which it picks up as they are swimming near the surface of the water. Mr. Maxwell shot a silver bird flying; and as it fell, a fish of about three inches long was found held crosswise by its bill. These birds range about in very considerable numbers, and with no apprehension of danger. Whenever a young one was taken, the others kept fluttering about the captor for a considerable time, making all the noise they could, and seeming to threaten as if they meant to strike or dart upon his head, in order to frighten and force him to give up his prize.

In the tour which some of the gentlemen from the Lion made of this small but singular island, they were accompanied by Perron, the chief of the sea-faring men then resident upon it, who very readily

offered

offered to conduct them, as he was acquainted with the path leading up the side of the hill or funnel, by which alone it was possible to ascend it; and even there not without labour, and some risk. Above, there was found a level, extending about a mile; afterwards, a gradual declivity towards the sea, to within fifty yards, where the ground ends in a precipice, inaccessible from below, except in one place, to which a path communicates with the high land. By this the seal-catchers are enabled to pass to the shore, when the direction of the wind induces the seals to seek protection from the roughness of the water on the opposite side. When the party returned to the eastward of the island where the ships had been at anchor, they were perceived to be preparing for departure; and the gentlemen, who felt themselves indebted to Perron for his complaisance and attention to them on their little tour, as well as for his ready communication of whatever he had observed during his stay upon the island, had the mortification to find that he had, for his reward, been despoiled, during his absence with them, of no inconsiderable proportion of the skins, which must have cost so much, to a man of his decent manners and disposition, to collect. While he was away from the hut where they were kept, some persons from the ships, suspected to be above the rank of common seamen, brought spirituous liquors ashore, which was a temptation too strong for the other seal-catchers to resist. They first began to bargain upon reasonable conditions, except offering a property not their own; but when once they had tasted the rum in sufficient quantity to affect their understanding, they lessened the heap of skins with a profusion which knew no bounds; and Perron had to regret his good nature to strangers, which gave the opportunity of thus injuring him, and to lament the arrival of English ships at the place of his abode. Sir

Erasmus

Eraſmus Gower, who felt much indignation when he heard the ſtory, ordered a general ſearch to be made for the ſkins thus unwarrantably acquired. Some were found; and it was intended to leave them at Canton; for the Lion was already under fail from Amſterdam before he could know the fact. How ſubſequent events rendered this determination vain, will hereafter be related to the reader.

St. Paul's, or the iſland lying in ſight, and to the northward of Amſterdam, differed in appearance materially from the latter. It preſented no very high land, or any riſing in a conic form. It was overſpread with ſhrubs and trees of a middling ſize. It was ſaid to abound with freſh water; but had no good anchorage near it, or any place of eaſy landing. The ſhips loſt ſight of both thoſe iſlands, on the evening of the ſecond of February, 1793.

CHAPTER VII.

ENTRANCE INTO THE STRAITS OF SUNDA. VISIT TO BATAVIA AND BANTAM, IN THE ISLAND OF JAVA. VIEW OF THE SOUTHERN EXTREMITY OF THE ISLAND OF SUMATRA. PASSAGE THROUGH THE STRAITS OF BANKA TO PULO CONDORE.

AFTER having sailed in high southern latitudes during as much of the year 1793 as had hitherto been spent, and traversed an ocean of more extent than is found continuous within the boundaries of Europe, but in a part where there was no likelihood of meeting any vessels, the Embassador and other passengers of the *Lion* and *Hindostan* began, at length, to indulge the hope of getting soon into a track, where they might obtain intelligence, through the homeward bound ships from China, of the impression which the notification of the Embassy had made there. Those ships generally find it necessary to deviate to the southward of the direct route, in order to get into latitudes where the winds are most favourable for a passage home. The *Lion* and *Hindostan* were, indeed, still considerably to the southward of such a route; but in making an oblique course to the north-east, in order to get into the Straits of Sunda, there was a probability that they would meet the homeward bound ships, sailing in the opposite direction, from the Straits' mouth. The wind did not always favour the intention of the former; and, sometimes, blew from the very point towards which they wished to steer. It soon, however, changed, not indeed entirely to the opposite point; but to that, from whence it came, in the nautical phrase, upon the quarter, in which situation, as the wind could be brought to act upon many
more

more sails, than if it struck merely upon the stern in the exact direction of the vessel's course, it produces a more considerable effect ; and the Lion's motion was so accelerated as to go no less than two hundred and thirty-nine miles on the day she returned within the tropics, being more than had been before accomplished, in an equal time, during the whole voyage.

While the breeze was fresh, the weather, notwithstanding the sun's vertical heat, was always pleasant. The tropic birds, remarkable for their very high flight, and their long tail feathers, began to appear again ; and the porpoises to play upon the waters ; while the flying fish were seen in numbers, escaping only from their finny pursuers, to become a prey to the winged tribe, that was watching to dart upon them as soon as they rose above the water. Several water-spouts were now observed ; some resembling jet d'eaux, almost reaching to the lowered clouds, some not unlike the blowing of a whale.

The ships spread more than usual from each other, in order to embrace a greater extent of the horizon, and thereby have a better chance of espying any vessel which might be steering from the Straits of Sunda towards Europe. Most persons in the Lion and Hindostan prepared for such a meeting ; which could be only of short continuance, by writing letters to send to their connexions and friends at home ; an occupation which recalled, for a moment, their distant cares, and renewed all their sensations of friendship and affection. In the ardour of searching for other ships, the Lion and Hindostan, who had kept so constantly together, in passing through upwards of a hundred degrees of latitude, and still more of longitude, separated, by some accident, now for the first time. Each pursued his route for North Island, being the accustomed rendezvous in the Straits of Sunda.

The disadvantage of a long continuance at sea became now apparent, from the scorbutic symptoms which

which began to affect several of both the crews, notwithstanding the measures taken for the preservation of their health, which have been already mentioned ; to which may be added the use of anti-scorbutics, such as the mixture of sour-cROUT, or pickled cabbage, in their food ; and the occasional distribution amongst them of the essence of malt. They were much gratified by the indulgence allowed them of tobacco. It was hoped that the air of land, to which they were now approaching, and the use of fresh vegetables to be found there, might prove still more effectual remedies. The officers of the *Lion* expected, when they got into the twentieth degree of south latitude, and the hundredth degree of east longitude, or upwards, from Greenwich, that the appearance of weeds, land birds, or of fish frequenting shores, would have indicated the neighbourhood of land, as Cloat's island and the Tryal rocks are laid down thereabouts in several charts ; but no such traces were perceived until they were within seven degrees of the latitude of the Line, and somewhat more than one hundred and three degrees east longitude, when they saw a very small island, which they supposed to be that which is called Clapp's island, not above seven or eight miles in circumference ; but it is high enough to be seen, in clear weather, at the distance of as many leagues. The next day being the twenty-fifth of February, 1793, they came in sight of the most westerly point of the island of Java, called Java head ; and, soon afterwards, saw Prince's island at the entrance of the Straits of Sunda.

The great island of Sumatra by its south-east, and that of Java, by its north-west, extremity, approaching to each other, form those straits between them, which are interspersed with a number of small isles ; the whole displaying a scenery, inferior indeed in grandeur to that of the lofty range of mountains round the harbour of Rio de Janeiro, but scarcely to be

be exceeded in the softness, richness, and gaiety of its appearance. The two great islands, first mentioned, which are low, and in some places marshy, near the shore, rise afterwards in a gradual slope towards the interior of the country, admitting in their ascent every variety of situation, and all the different tints of verdure. Of the smaller islands, a few have steep and naked sides, such as one in the middle of the strait, which the English navigators have distinguished, on that account, by the name of Thwart-the-way, and two very small round ones called, from their figures, the Cap and Button; but most of the others are entirely level, founded upon beds of coral, and covered with trees. Some of these islands are surrounded with a white sandy beach, visited frequently by turtle; but most of them are adorned with thick shrubbery to the water's edge, the roots being washed by the sea, or the branches dipping into it; and on the outside are shoals, in which a multitude of little aquatic animals are busied in framing calcareous habitations for their residence and protection. Those fabrics gradually emerge above the surface of the water, and, at length, by the adventitious adhesion of vegetable matter, giving birth to plants and trees, become new islands, or add to the size of those already produced by the same means. It is impossible not to be struck with the diversified operations of nature for obtaining the same end, whether employed in originally fixing the granite foundation of the Brazils, or in throwing up, by some sudden and subsequent convulsion, the island of Amsterdam, or in continuing to this hour, through the means of animated beings, the formation of new lands in the Straits of Sunda.

One of these coralline productions is North Island, where the Lion found the Hindostan at anchor. The latter met, near the mouth of the Straits, with one of the East India Company's ships returning

ing home from China. She had brought dispatches from the Company's Commissioners at Canton to the Ambassador, which, after the ships had waited ten days for his Excellency at Batavia, were left there for him. On the Lion's proceeding, together with the Hindostan, to that place, the voyage was found to resemble a short trip of pleasure. The sea was perfectly smooth; and its surface studded with innumerable clusters of coral islands. The substance of which they are composed is in a hard state, and similar to rock; but in various places considerable quantities of zoophytes were dragged from the sea, some of a fleshy, and some of a leathery texture. Of the corals there were vast masses, and of various species, the madrepora, cellipora, and tubipora, of different shapes, flat, round, and branched; and, as to colour, brown, white, and blue; and all these colours not unfrequently in the same specimen; but none red, except the tubipora musica.

Of the prodigious variety of aquatic animals, independently of those which produce the coral islands, a large proportion is doomed to move only along the bottom of the sea, of which the most numerous here were the sea urchin, star fish, and the holothuria. Others are still more confined in their movements than the common oyster, whose shells are not immovably fixed to a particular spot, but are sometimes transported from one bank to another, by the impulse of tides or currents, or other motion of the waters near them; whereas there are animals of a similar kind, which, beside being inclosed in a bivalve shell, are imbedded, with the shell itself, in a large mass of calcareous rock, having only a sufficient play for the hinges, that the valves may open, and shut upon whatever prey the passing waves casually waft towards them. These are some, among the many instances, of the regular gradations of animal life,

life, from rapid motion and exquisite sensibility, to the borders of mere vegetable irritability; where those two kingdoms of nature seem to meet, and to be confounded together. The coral rocks above the surface, on which vegetation flourished, were many of them so small, as to contain each only a single stem, like a vessel's mast, upon it; the whole of them presenting, to a distant view, the appearance of several fleets of shipping. Within one of these clusters, distinguished, from its number, by the name of the Thousand Islands, the Lion and Hindostan anchored, during the night. The sky was clear, and the stars shone with singular lustre. Those of the first and second magnitude, might be observed, distinctly, rising from the horizon, or descending beneath it; and their amplitudes, or distances from the east or west points, might have been taken as accurately as that of the sun or moon. The southern constellations of the centaur, cross, and argo, seemed to form a brighter portion of the firmament than any which the eye can reach from high northern latitudes.

The ships arrived on the sixth of March in Batavia road, which lies in six degrees ten minutes south latitude, and in one hundred and six degrees fifty-one minutes eastern longitude from Greenwich; the variation of the compass about half a degree to the westward of the pole. In this passage to Batavia there are several shoals. Beacons are fixed on some, to point out the danger; others are not even noticed in the marine charts made by the Dutch, at an early period of their settlement on this coast; and are supposed to be collections of coral, formerly lying deeper, but which, by continual accretion, have risen nearer to the surface. That there is some increase of land, from other causes, at the entrance of Batavia, is evident from an inspection of the plan of that city, taken about a century and a half ago, of which a copy is inserted in Ogilby's

by's account of the Dutch Embassy to China. According to this plan, the principal fort or citadel of Batavia was situated close to the beach, and a double row of piles driven a considerable way, perhaps a mile, out into the shallow sea, to denote the safest passage to be between them; whereas now there is land, and even a row of houses on one side, to the very extremity of those piles. This increase was, however, greatly assisted, if not chiefly effected, by human industry, exerted in banking up the earth washed from the mountains by the river, which is much more steep and rapid at its origin than where it empties itself into the sea.

A circular range of islands protects the road of Batavia from any heavy swell, and renders it a safe place for ships to anchor in: and it is large enough to contain all those that double the Cape of Good Hope. The great number of Dutch vessels lying before the city was alone sufficient to announce it to be their principal place of trade, as well as the seat of their chief government in Asia. The Chinese junks, also, so ill calculated for long voyages, which were at anchor in the road, already indicated the vicinity of that empire. Few of the buildings of the city of Batavia were perceptible from the road, except the dome of the great church; the rest being chiefly hidden, as well as shaded, by the large leaves of lofty palms, and other high and spreading trees.

The Ambassador, after having been complimented on board, on the part of the Dutch government, was received on shore with distinguished honours; tho' his mission had created there strong alarms. No account, it seems, had reached Batavia of the liberal communication, and proffer of service, made to the States General by the administration of Great Britain, upon the occasion of the Embassy. When these were now announced by the Ambassador to the

Governor and Council, the secret apprehensions that had been entertained by them were frankly acknowledged ; as well as the intention of their agents at Canton to join in counteracting his Excellency there as much as lay in their power. The government of Batavia was made sensible that there was room enough for the commerce of both nations ; and the Council immediately determined to send instructions to Canton for uniting with, instead of opposing, the efforts of the Ambassador ; from whence it was to be hoped that every European nation, trading to China, would be benefited in the end. The dispatches his Excellency received here from the Commissioners of the English East India Company at Canton, augured favourably for his honourable reception at the court of Pekin. The Commissioners mentioned that “ having applied to two “ of the principal Chinese merchants to solicit an “ audience from the Fouyen or Governor of Canton, in the absence of the Viceroy of the province, in order to deliver a letter to him from “ the Chairman of the Court of Directors of the “ East India Company ; those merchants readily “ guessed that the letter related to the Embassy, of “ which the rumour had spread amongst them ; “ and expressed some degree of apprehension lest “ the measure might, in its consequences, affect the “ trade, property, or personal security of the native “ merchants at Canton ; but that the Commissioners “ assured them that it would rather be productive “ of good than of ill consequences to all the trading part of the community ; that the motives of the “ Embassy were anxiously inquired into, on the part “ of the officers of government, as a preliminary “ step to the audience required by the Commissioners, who declared that nothing further was intended than to affect a stricter friendship between “ the courts of London and Pekin, and an increase “ of

“ of that intercourse, which had been carried on
“ for so many years, to the advantage of both na-
“ tions ; that this explanation was probably satis-
“ factory, as the day for their reception was fixed
“ at an earlier period than could have been expect-
“ ed, from the procrastinating and superstitious tem-
“ per of the Chinese ; that a message was after-
“ wards, however, sent by the Governor to learn
“ the rank and situation of the person from whom
“ the letter came ; and whether he was a servant
“ of the King, and held an office under his seal ;
“ that in answer it was said, that the letter, though
“ not written by an immediate servant of the King,
“ was sent to the Viceroy with his Majesty’s know-
“ ledge, to announce the approach of his Embassa-
“ dor to Pekin ; that in consequence, however, of
“ the letter not having been written by an immedi-
“ ate officer of the crown, nor to be delivered by
“ persons in its service, but in that only of the Com-
“ pany, objections arose to the intended form of
“ their reception ; but as any contest about ce-
“ remony might have been followed by a refusal to
“ receive the letter, till an answer could be obtained
“ from Pekin, (which was a subterfuge that the
“ Hoppo, or mandarine more immediately connect-
“ ed with Europeans, and interested in preventing
“ representations of any kind from reaching Pekin,)
“ betrayed a disposition of urging to the Fouyen,
“ it was determined to deliver the letter in any
“ manner that might be prescribed. It became neces-
“ sary, likewise, to communicate its contents ; and
“ it was with no small trouble and difficulty that the
“ Chinese merchants, who were the only interpre-
“ ters, could be brought to comprehend the parti-
“ culars of the letter, and the real object of the
“ Embassy. The want of a competent linguist, and
“ the necessity of encouragement to attain the Chi-
“ nese language, under the obstacles to be encoun-
“ tered

“tered in such a pursuit, were, perhaps, never so
 “apparent as on this occasion; and the English
 “commissioners could not but lament the want of
 “an interpreter of their own nation, capable of
 “conceiving and rendering the spirit of the letter,
 “and of carrying on with advantage a conference
 “both delicate and important. That it ended,
 “however, in a promise that the letter should be
 “forwarded to the Emperor; and the result made
 “known to them through the Chinese merchants.
 “That accordingly, some time afterwards, his Im-
 “perial Majesty’s pleasure was published upon the
 “subject, in an edict declaring his satisfaction at
 “the intended Embassy; and giving orders that
 “pilots should be properly stationed to conduct the
 “ships, in which the Ambassador and the presents
 “from the King of Great Britain were expected,
 “into the port of Tien-sing, or any other they
 “might think more convenient, or prefer.” The
 Commissioners added, that “the impression looked
 “for from the Embassy had already taken place on
 “the officers of government at Canton. Less in-
 “terruption to foreign trade, and a more ready at-
 “tention to the representations of the Commission-
 “ers, were very apparent; and the Hoppo was al-
 “ready said to have in contemplation to abolish
 “the extravagant charges at Macao, by which
 “means one of the principal impositions upon fo-
 “reigners would be suppressed.”

The communication of these dispatches to the Ba-
 tavian government, which felt now a common inter-
 est in the present Embassy, occasioned additional
 festivities to those with which it was intended to ce-
 lebrate the anniversary of the birth of the Prince of
 Orange, Stadtholder of the United Provinces. His
 high office and commanding influence, particularly
 in the affairs of the East India Company of that
 country, placed him upon the level of a sovereign;
 and his serene highness was much more the object
 of

of respect and apparent attachment than the States General, though nominally his superiors. The mingled taste and united luxuries of a Dutch and Eastern entertainment, to which the Ambassador and his suite were all invited, were displayed upon the occasion. It was given at the house of the Governor-general, a little way out of town; the road to it led through an avenue of trees, bordered by canals, near which, on one side, the humours of a Flemish fair were exhibited, for the amusement of the people; and on the other, upon such a large cart as is supposed to be the original scene of dramatic performances, appeared several Chinese actors, whom some of the Governor's new guests would have preferred stopping to observe, rather than to partake of the sumptuous banquet within doors. This banquet was preceded by a ball, and accompanied by illuminations and fire-works in the garden, which seemed multiplied by reflexion from the several pieces of water that covered a great proportion of the ground; nor did the company separate till near the morning.

Notwithstanding these occasional scenes of merriment, implying the enjoyment of health and vigour, the greatest number of the Dutch settlers in Batavia, such as were commonly seen at their doors, or met with in the streets, appeared wan, weak, and languid, as if labouring with the "disease of death." Their place of residence, indeed, is situated in the midst of swamps and stagnated pools, from whence they are every morning saluted with "a congregation of" "foul and pestilential vapours," whenever the sea breeze sets in, and blows over this morass. The meridian sun raises from the shallow and muddy canals, with which the town is intersected, deleterious miasmata into the air; and the trees with which the quays and streets are crowded, emit noxious exhalations in the night. The sudden transition likewise
from

from a cold northern region to the middle of the torrid zone, without the adoption of the habits requisite in the latter, must render the human frame more liable to be affected by any causes of disease.

Doctor Gillan understood that “ there were but
“ few examples of strangers remaining in Batavia
“ long without being attacked by fever, which is
“ the general denomination, in that place, for illness
“ of every kind. Europeans, soon after their arrival,
“ first become languid and feeble ; and in a
“ few weeks, sometimes in a few days, are taken ill.
“ The disorder at first, is commonly a tertian ague,
“ which, after two or three paroxysms, becomes a
“ double tertian, and then a continued remittent,
“ that frequently carries off the patient in a short
“ time. Many fall victims to the second or third
“ fit ; but in these cases a constant delirium, and a
“ great determination of the blood to the brain accompany
“ the other symptoms. In some it begins
“ in a quotidian form, with regular intermissions for
“ a day or two ; and then becomes a continued remittent,
“ attended with the same fatal consequences as the former.
“ The Peruvian bark was seldom prescribed in any stage of the disease ; or it was
“ given in such small quantities as to be productive
“ of little benefit. No change was made in the
“ diet or regimen of the patient, and the chief, or
“ rather the sole medicine administered, was a solution
“ of camphor in spirit of wine, of which a
“ table-spoonful was taken, occasionally, in a glass
“ of water. The practitioners of physic in Batavia,
“ where the presence of the most skilful certainly
“ was necessary, not having had the advantages of
“ a medical education, were satisfied, as to theory,
“ with considering the nature of the fever as being
“ to rot and corrupt the human frame ; and as to
“ practice, that camphor being the most powerful
“ antiseptic known, it was proper to trust to it, by
“ a rule

“ a rule more simple even than Moliere’s, and to
“ exhibit it in every variety and period of the com-
“ plaint. The intermittent fever does not, however,
“ prove always fatal; but continues, in some in-
“ stances, even for many years; and the patient
“ becomes so familiarized to it, as scarcely to think
“ it a disease; and in the intervals of its attack, at-
“ tends to his affairs, and mixes in society. A
“ gentleman, in that predicament, conversing upon
“ the nature of the climate, observed that, in fact,
“ it was fatal to vast numbers of Europeans who
“ came to settle there; that he lost many of his
“ friends every year; but for his part, he enjoyed
“ excellent health. Soon after, he called for a nap-
“ kin to wipe his forehead, adding, that this was
“ his fever day: he had a shocking fit that morning,
“ and still continued to perspire profusely. Upon
“ being reminded of his late assertion of being al-
“ ways healthy, he replied he was so, with excepti-
“ on of those fits, which did not prevent him from
“ being generally very well; that he was conscious
“ they would destroy him by degrees, were he to
“ remain in the country long; but that he hoped
“ his affairs would enable him to leave it before that
“ event was likely to take place. Those fits are al-
“ ways followed by obstructions, and hard swellings
“ in the bowels. Their increase is regular and gra-
“ dual; and he that is attentive to their progress,
“ may almost calculate how long he has yet to live.
“ It is supposed that of the Europeans, of all classes,
“ who come to settle in Batavia, not, always, half
“ the number survives the year. The place resem-
“ bles, in that respect, a field of battle, or a town
“ besieged. The frequency of deaths renders fami-
“ liar the mention of them, and little signs are
“ shown of emotion or surprise on hearing that the
“ companion of yesterday, is to-day no more. It is
“ probable, female Europeans suffer less at Batavia
“ than

“ than the men. The former seldom expose themselves to the heat of the sun, make frequent use of the cold bath, and live more temperately than the other sex.”

Of the fatal effects of the climate upon both sexes, however, a strong proof was given by a lady there, who mentioned, that out of eleven persons of her family who had come to Batavia only ten months before, her father, brother-in-law, and six sisters, had already paid the debt of nature. That there are constitutions, however, so formed, as to be little affected by causes fatal to many others, appeared in particular instances; such as that of the gentleman who was governor-general when the Lion was at Batavia. He had been upwards of forty years in the country, was a man of great application to business, and took no uncommon precaution for the preservation of his health: such also was one of the counsellors of the Indies, as the members of this government are entitled, at whose house the Ambassador and two persons of his suite, resided, and were entertained with equal hospitality and splendour while they remained ashore. This gentleman's house was generously open to all strangers; nor did he set them the example of abstemiousness in his own person. Both he and the governor were not only exempt from sickness, but even from any kind of languor, so frequently experienced by others in every part of the torrid zone, as well as at Batavia. There were other gentlemen of habits less robust, but whose active minds were not affected by the climate. Even learning was cultivated in the midst of more profitable occupations. An observatory had been erected here, which, indeed, was now neglected; but an academy of sciences and literature still subsisted. Among other marks of attention paid to the Ambassador, diplomas were presented to him and to one of his suite, as members of the academy; together with sets of the
volumes

volumes hitherto published by it. One of the members of the council, who had formerly resided as chief of the Dutch commerce at Japan, had in contemplation to publish a description of that country, for which his situation and ingenuity enabled him to collect very interesting materials.

The Embassador's host had a very curious collection in the several departments of natural history. He made presents to his guests of several specimens. Among them was a beautiful pheasant, which, on being sent to England, and shewn to a gentleman of acknowledged eminence in all branches of zoology, Doctor Shaw of the British Museum, he was of opinion, that " this superb pheasant was a bird
" which, from every examination of the writers
" on ornithological subjects, appeared to be yet undescribed. None of the species mentioned by
" Linnæus, and Mr. Latham, could in any degree,
" be supposed to relate to this. The species to which
" it seemed to be most nearly allied, in point of
" general habit or appearance, was the *phasianus*
" *curvirostris*, or Impeyan pheasant; an East Indian bird, described and figured both in Mr. Latham's Ornithology, and in the Museum Leve-
" rianum. From that bird, however, it differs very
" considerably. The tail of the latter being in a
" mutilated state, it was scarce possible to determine, with absolute precision, whether it should
" be referred to that subdivision of pheasants, which
" contains those with long or cuneiform tails, or
" those with rounded ones, as in the Impeyan pheasant. The general colour of this most elegant bird was black, with a gloss of blue, or what,
" in the language of natural history, may be termed
" chalybean black, or black accompanied by a steel-blue lustre. The lower part of the back was of
" a peculiarly rich colour, which, according to the
" different directions of the light, appeared either
" of

“ of a deep ferruginous, or of the brightest fiery
“ orange-red. This beautiful colour passed in the
“ manner of a broad zone, round the whole body ;
“ but on the abdomen, was of a much more ob-
“ scure appearance than on the back, as well as
“ somewhat broken or irregular, especially on the
“ sides. The throat was furnished with a large, and
“ somewhat angular, pair of wattles, uniting with
“ the bare spaces on the cheeks. The feathers on
“ the top of the head, which was of a lengthened
“ form, ran a little backward, so as to give the ap-
“ pearance of an indistinct occipital crest. The
“ beak was remarkable for a more lengthened and
“ curved aspect, than in any other bird of this ge-
“ nus, except the Impeyan pheasant. The feathers
“ on the neck, back, and breast, were rounded,
“ and of the same shell-like or scaly habit, as those
“ of the turkey. The legs very stout, and were
“ armed with a pair of extremely strong, large,
“ and sharp spurs. Both legs and beak were of a
“ pale colour. Whether this bird be really new
“ or not to the ornithologists of Europe, it may at
“ least be affirmed with safety, that it had never
“ been properly described ; nor can the character
“ of any species, hitherto introduced into the books
“ of any systematic naturalist, be considered as a
“ just or competent specific character of the present
“ bird. It may be called the *fire-backed pheasant* ;
“ and its essential character may be delineated in
“ the following terms : black pheasant with a steel-
“ blue gloss ; the sides of the body rufous ; the
“ lower part of the back fiery ferruginous ; the
“ tail rounded ; the two middle feathers pale
“ yellow-brown.”

The eye looks in the country here in vain for the common animals and vegetables, which it had been accustomed every day to meet in Europe. The most familiar bird about the house of the Ambassador's host

host was the crown bird, as it was called at Batavia, which was not however the *ardea pavonina* of Linnæus, but the *columba cristata*, having nothing, except its crest, in common with the former. The same gentleman had also, at his country house, some large cassowary birds, which, though long in his possession, and having the appearance of tameness, sometimes betrayed the fierceness of their nature, attacking with their strong bill those who approached too near them. The vegetation of the country is likewise new. Even the parterres in the gardens are bordered, instead of box-wood, by the Arabian jessamine, of which the fragrant flowers adorn the pagodas of Hindostan. The Dutch, who are so fond of gardens in Holland, have transferred that taste, where it can, certainly, be cultivated with more success, and indulge it to a great extent, at their houses a little way from the city of Batavia; but still within that fenny district, concerning which, an intelligent gentleman upon the spot used the strong expression, that the air was pestilential, and the water poisonous. Yet the country is every where so verdant, gay, and fertile; it is interspersed with such magnificent houses, gardens, avenues, canals, and draw-bridges; and is so formed in every respect to please, could health be preserved in it, that a youth coming just from sea, and enraptured with the beauty of every object he saw around him, but mindful of the danger there to life, could not help exclaiming, "what an excellent habitation it would be for immortals!"

The most tolerable season here is from March or April, to November; when the rains begin, and last the rest of the year. The sea breeze sets in about ten o'clock in the morning, and continues till four or five in the afternoon. It becomes then calm till seven or eight, when the land breeze commences, and continues at intervals till day-break, followed by a calm for the remaining hours of the twenty-four.

Fahrenheit's

Fahrenheit's thermometer was, in Batavia road, during the Lion's remaining there, from eighty-six to eighty-eight degrees, and in the town, from eighty-eight to ninety-two degrees ; but its variations by no means corresponded to the sensations produced by the heat on the human frame ; the latter being tempered by any motion of the air, which circumstance has little effect upon the thermometer. Nor are the animal sufferings here, from heat, to be measured by its intenseness at any given moment of the day, but by its persisting through the night ; when, instead of diminishing, as it does in colder countries, sometimes twenty degrees, it keeps generally here within four or five of what it attains in the shade, when the sun is at its highest elevation.

The native Javanese derive, however, one advantage at least, from an atmosphere not subject to the vicissitudes of temperature experienced in the northern parts of Europe, where diseases of the teeth are chiefly prevalent ; as they are here entirely exempt from such complaints. Their habit of living chiefly on vegetable food, and of abstaining from fermented liquors, no doubt contributes to this exemption. Yet such is the caprice of taste, that jet black is the favourite colour, and standard of beauty, for the teeth, amongst them ; comparing to monkies those who keep them of the natural colour. They accordingly take care to paint, of the deepest black, all their teeth, except the two middle ones, which they cover with gold leaf. Whenever the paint or gilding is worn off, they are as attentive to replace it on the proper teeth, as the belles of Europe are to purify and whiten theirs.

The general reputation of the unhealthiness of Batavia for Europeans, deters most of those, who can reside at home with any comfort, from coming to it, notwithstanding the temptations of fortunes to be quickly amassed in it. From this circumstance

cumstance it happens, that offices and professions are often necessarily entrusted to persons little qualified to fill them. One of the clergymen, and the principal physician of the place, were both said to have originally been barbers. The United Provinces furnish even few military recruits. The rest are chiefly Germans, many of whom are said to have been kidnapped into the service. Though nominally permitted, after a certain length of time, to return home, they are, in fact, compelled to enlist for a longer time; the pay being too scanty to allow them to save enough to defray the expence of their passage to Europe. The government is accused of the barbarous policy of intercepting all correspondence between those people and their mother country; by which means they are deprived of the consolation of hearing from their friends, as well as of the chance of receiving such assistance, as might enable them to get home. One of these miserable men availed himself of an opportunity, which offered accidentally, of addressing, in his native German language, a gentleman of his own country belonging to the Embassy. He was in the utmost agitation, lest he should be observed holding converse with a person not under the Dutch government's control; and conjured him, in a few words, uttered with all the energy of heart-felt anguish, to forward a letter he meant to write to respectable relations he had in Germany. Unfortunately for this wretch, he had not then the letter ready; and he had never once afterwards the opportunity of delivering it. The duke of Wurtemberg, in consequence of a bargain with the East India Company in Holland, had lately sent one of his regiments to Batavia; but a large proportion, both of officers and men, died within a twelvemonth.

Every man who comes to settle in Batavia must take up arms in its defence. One of the Counsellors

lors of the Indies, after mentioning all the pains taken by him and his colleagues in government, for guarding the settlement against external attacks, frankly acknowledged that their chief dependance was upon the havock which the climate was likely to make amongst the enemy's forces. Captain Parish thought, likewise, that "the most effectual protection of that settlement from an European enemy proceeded from its climate. Its fortifications were, by no means, such as would be deemed formidable in Europe; but when the difficulties were considered of forcing the passage of the river, or of landing troops on other parts of the island, it might, perhaps, be thought of greater strength than it would, at the first view, have credit for. The defences of the river were the water fort, situated at its entrance, having, mounted or dismounted, fourteen guns and two howitzers. It consisted of a parapet, originally well constructed, retained by a wall; but the parapet was much neglected, and the wall nearly destroyed by the constant working of the sea. This fort was protected on the land side by a noxious swamp, and towards the sea, on the north-west, by extensive flats, over which even boats could not pass. The only good approach was that by the channel, which it fees and defends. The next work upon the river was on the west shore, about a quarter of a mile from the water fort. It is a battery mounting seven guns, bearing down the river. Opposite to this was a battery of six guns, facing the river; and two to the eastward. This formed one flank of a line that occupied the low land to the north-east of the town. The line was a low breast-work of earth, that was scarcely discoverable. The canals which intersect the town joined the great canal, or river, at the distance of half a mile from the entrance. Below the junction a boom

“ boom was laid, of wood, armed with iron spikes.
“ A little above was the castle, a regular square fort,
“ but without ravelins or other outworks. It had
“ two guns mounted on each flank, and two, or
“ sometimes three, on each face: they were not *en*
“ *barbette*, nor properly *en embrafure*, but in a situ-
“ ation between both, having both their disadvan-
“ tages, without the advantage of either. The wall
“ was of masonry, about twenty-four feet high. It
“ had no ditch; but a canal furrounded it at some
“ distance. It had no cordon. The length of the
“ exterior side of the work was about seven hun-
“ dred feet. The town is rectangular, three quar-
“ ters of a mile long, and half a mile broad, inclof-
“ ed by a wall of about twenty feet in height.
“ Small projections were constructed, of various
“ forms, at intervals of about three hundred and
“ fifty feet. These generally mounted three guns
“ each. It was also furrounded by a canal, having
“ feveral sluices. At fhort diftances from the town,
“ three or four fmall ftar forts of earth were erected
“ in particular paffes, perhaps for defence againft
“ the inhabitants of the ifland.

“ The eftablifhment of regular troops was one
“ thoufand two hundred Europeans, of whom three
“ hundred were to be artillery, the reft infantry.
“ But as it was found impoffible, on account of the
“ climate, to keep the number complete, recourfe
“ was had to the natives, of whom five hundred
“ were employed; fo that the eftablifhment of Eu-
“ ropean regulars was reduced to feven hundred.
“ There were alfo three hundred volunteers of the
“ town, who were formed into two companies; but
“ they were not difciplined. Their regulars were
“ very numerous, confifting of enrolled natives of
“ Java, who were never embodied, and of Chinefe,
“ of whom the Dutch were fo jealous, as to arm
“ them with lances only. Much dependence was
“ not

“ not to be placed on the exertions of either of
“ these bodies, in favour of the Dutch ; and as they
“ lose many of their European troops every year,
“ their establishment appeared too small for any ef-
“ fectual resistance. The chief protection of their
“ ill-manned vessels lying here, must be from the
“ fortified island of Onrust, well situated to com-
“ mand the channel that affords the principal pas-
“ sage into the road. The work upon that island
“ was of a pentagonal form ; its bastions were
“ small and low, not more than twelve feet the
“ highest, and not always connected by curtains.
“ A few batteries were lately constructed on the
“ outside of this work, that bore towards the sea.
“ On these and on the bastions, about forty guns
“ were mounted in different directions. South of
“ these was another island, at the distance of a few
“ hundred yards, on which two batteries, mounting
“ together twelve guns, had been lately erected.”

The castle is built of coral rock, brought from some of the adjoining islands, composed of that material ; and has the advantage of a fortification of brick, in which cannon ball is apt to bury itself without spreading splinters, or shattering the wall. A part of the town wall is built of lava, which is of a dark blue colour, of a very hard dense texture, emits a metallic sound, and resembles, very much, some of the lava of Vesuvius. It is brought from the mountains in the centre of Java, where a crater is still smoking. No stone, of any kind, is to be found for many miles behind the city of Batavia. Marble and granite are brought thither from China, in vessels belonging to that country, commonly called junks, which generally sail for Batavia from the ports of the provinces of Canton and Fokien, on the southern and south-east coasts of that empire, laden chiefly with tea, porcelain, and silks.

In

In these junks great numbers of Chinese come constantly to Batavia, with exactly the same views that attract the natives of Holland to it, the desire of accumulating wealth in a foreign land. Both generally belonged to the humbler classes of life, and were bred in similar habits of industry in their own country; but the different circumstances that attended them after their arrival in Batavia put an end to any further resemblance between them. The Chinese have, there, no way of getting forward but by the continuance of their former exertions in a place where they are more liberally rewarded; and by a strict economy in the preservation of their gains. They have no chance of advancing by favour; nor are public offices open to their ambition: but they apply to every industrious occupation, and obtain whatever either care or labour can accomplish. They become, in town, retailers, clerks, and agents; in the country they are farmers, and are the principal cultivators of the sugar-cane. They do, at length, acquire fortunes, which they value by the time and labour required to earn them. So gradual an acquisition makes no change in their disposition, or mode of life. Their industry is not diminished, nor their health impaired. The Dutch, on the contrary, who are sent out by the Company, to administer their affairs in Asia, become soon sensible that they have the power, wealth, and possessions of the country at their disposal. They who survive mount quickly into offices that are lucrative, and not, to them, laborious. Their influence, likewise, enables them to speculate in trade with vast advantage. The drudgery and detail of business are readily undertaken by the Chinese; who, like the native Banyans and Debasbes in Calcutta and Madras, are employed as subordinate instruments, while their principals find it difficult, under such new circum-

stances, to retain their former habits, or to resist a propensity to indolence and voluptuousness, tho often attended with the sacrifice of health, if not of life. Convivial pleasures, among others, are frequently carried to excess.

In several houses of note throughout the settlement, the table is spread in the morning at an early hour : beside tea, coffee, and chocolate, fish and flesh are served for breakfast ; which is no sooner over, than Madeira, claret, gin, Dutch small beer, and English porter, are laid out in the portico before the door of the great hall, and pipes and tobacco presented to every guest, and a bright brass jar placed before him to receive the phlegm which the tobacco frequently draws forth. This occupation continues sometimes, with little interruption, till near dinner time, which is about one o'clock in the afternoon. It is not very uncommon for one man to drink a bottle of wine in this manner before dinner. And those who have a predilection for the liquor of their own country, swallow several bottles of Dutch small beer, which, they are told, dilutes their blood, and affords plenty of fluids for a free perspiration. Immediately before dinner, two men slaves go round with Madeira wine, of which each of the company takes a bumper, as a tonic or whetter of the appetite. Then follow three females, one with a silver jar containing water, sometimes rose water, to wash ; a second with a silver basin and low cover of the same metal, pierced with holes, to receive the water after being used ; and the third with towels for wiping the hands. During dinner a band of music plays at a little distance : the musicians are all slaves ; and pains are taken to instruct them. A considerable number of female slaves attend at table, which is covered with a great variety of dishes ; but little is received, except liquors, into stomachs already

cloyed. Coffee immediately follows dinner. The twenty-four hours are here divided, as to the manner of living, into two days and two nights; for each person retires, soon after drinking coffee, to a bed, which consists of a mattrafs, bolster, pillow, and chintz counterpane, but no sheets; and puts on his night dress, or muslin cap and loose long cotton gown. If a bachelor, which is the case of much the greatest number, a female slave attends to fan him while he sleeps. About six they rise, dress, drink tea, take an airing in their carriages, and form parties to spend the evening together to a late hour. The morning meetings consist generally of men, the ladies seldom choosing to appear till evening.

Few of these are natives of Europe, but many are descended from Dutch settlers here, and are educated with some care. The features and outlines of their faces are European; but the complexion, character, and mode of life, approach more to those of the native inhabitants of Java. A pale languor overspreads the countenance, and not the least tint of rose is seen in any cheek. While in their own houses, they dress like their slaves, with a long red checkered cotton gown descending to the ankles, with large wide sleeves. They wear no head dress, but plait their hair, and fasten it with a silver bodkin on the top of the head, like the country girls in several cantons of Switzerland. The colour of their hair is almost universally black; they anoint it with the oil of the cocoa nut, and adorn it with chaplets of flowers. When they go abroad to pay visits, or to take an airing in their carriages, and particularly when they go to their evening parties, they dress magnificently, in gold and silver spangled muslin robes, with a profusion of jewels in their hair, which, however, is worn without powder. They never attempt to mold or regulate the shape,

by any fancied idea of elegance, or any standard of fashion; and, consequently, formed a striking contrast with such few ladies as were lately arrived from Holland, who had powdered hair and fair complexions, had contracted their waists with stays, wore large head dresses and hoops, and persevered in the early care of forcing back the elbows, chin, and shoulders. Every native lady is constantly attended by a female slave handsomely habited, who, as soon as her mistress is seated, sits at her feet before her, on the floor, holding in her hands her mistress's gold or silver box, divided into compartments, to contain areca nut, cardamom seeds, pepper, tobacco, and slacked lime: all which, mixed together in due proportions, and rolled within a leaf of betel, constitute a masticatory of a very pungent taste, and in general use. When, in the public assemblies, the ladies find the heat disagreeable, they retire to free themselves from their costly but inconvenient habits, and return, without ceremony, in a more light and loose attire; when they are scarcely recognizable by strangers. The gentlemen follow the example, and throwing off their heavy and formal dresses, appear in white jackets, sometimes indeed adorned with diamond buttons. The elderly gentlemen quit their periwigs for night-caps. Except in these moments, the members of this government have always combined their personal gratification, with the Eastern policy of striking awe into vulgar minds, by the assumption of exterior and exclusive distinctions. They alone, for instance, appear abroad in crimson velvet. Their carriages are distinguished by peculiar ornaments. When met by others, the latter must stop, and pay homage to the former. One of the gates of the city is opened only to let them pass. They certainly succeed in supporting absolute sway over a vast superiority in number of the descendants of the original

inhabitants of the country, as well as of the slaves imported into it, and of the Chinese attracted to it by the hope of gain; those classes, tho healthy, active, and as if quite at home, readily obeying a few emaciated Europeans: such is the consequence of dominion once acquired; the prevalence of the mind over mere bodily exertions, and the effect of the combination of power against divided strength.

The native Javanese are in general too remote from civilization, to have any wants that are not easily satisfied in a warm and fertile climate. No attempt is made to enslave their persons; and they find the government of the Dutch less vexatious than that of others, who divide some share of the sovereignty of the island with them. The Sultan of Mataran rules to the east, the Emperor of Java in the centre, and the King of Bantam to the west; while the coast and effective power almost entirely belong to Holland. Those other sovereigns are descended from foreigners also; being Arabians, who imported the Mahometan religion into Java, and acquired the dominion of the country; a few inhabitants in the mountains excepted, who have preserved their independence and their faith, and among other articles that of the transmigration of souls. According to the Dutch accounts, nothing can be more tyrannic than those Mahometan rulers. The Emperor is said to maintain his authority by an army of many thousand men, dispersed throughout his territories, beside a numerous female guard about his person. These military ladies are trained, it seems, to arms, without neglecting those accomplishments which may occasion a change in the occupation of some among them, rendering them the companions, instead of being the attendants, of his Imperial Majesty. This singular institution may owe its origin to the facility of obtaining recruits, if it be true, as the same account

pretend, that the number of female births exceeds, very considerably, that of males in Java.

Most of the slaves are imported into it from Celebes and other eastern islands. They do not form a corps; or have any bond of union. Nor is the general conduct of their owners towards them calculated to aggravate the misfortune of being the property of others. They are not forced to excessive labour. They have sufficient sustenance; but many of the males among them, who had formerly, perhaps, led an independent life, till made captives in their wars, have been found to take offence against their masters, upon very slight occasions, and to wreak their vengeance by assassination. The apprehension of such an event is among the motives for preferring, at Batavia, female slaves, for every use to which they can be applied; so that the number purchased of them much exceeds that of the other sex. The slaves when determined on revenge often swallow, for the purpose of acquiring artificial courage, an extraordinary dose of opium, and soon becoming frantic as well as desperate, not only stab the objects of their hate, but fall forth to attack, in like manner, every person they meet, till self-preservation renders it necessary to destroy them. They are said in that state to be *running a muck*, and instances of it are not more common among slaves, than among free natives of the country, who, in the anguish for losing their money, effects, and sometimes their families, at gaming, to which they are violently addicted, or under the pressure of some other passion or misfortune, have recourse to the same remedy, with the same fatal effects.

A fondness for play, and a fondness for opium, are not uncommon among the Chinese also at Batavia; but the habits of restraint and moderation in which they are bred, and the cautious principles instilled into them, curb their disposition, and pre-

vent them from falling into the same excesses. They are, indeed, much more capable of conceiving formidable designs against the government, and in the year 1740 a considerable number of Chinese, residing in different parts of the country, joined in a revolt under the command of a man, who said he was descended from an Emperor of China: and who, being joined also by several Javanese, attacked Batavia, but was repulsed. A fire, some days afterwards, took place among the Chinese buildings in that city, and several of the owners were accused of opposing, with arms, the extinguishment of it, with a view, as was attributed to them, of the conflagration's spreading to the whole town, that, in the confusion, they might assassinate the Europeans, and become masters of the place. The alarm was such, that the Dutch government gave instant orders to put all the Chinese heads of families to death; and the sailors from the vessels in the road were brought ashore, and induced, for the sake of plunder, to share in putting this bloody edict into execution. The unfortunate Chinese made not the least resistance. This dreadful deed was not approved by the directors of the Company in Holland; and much apprehension being entertained that the fact would excite the indignation of the Emperor of China, deputies were sent to him the following year, to apologize for the measure, as founded upon necessity. Those deputies were agreeably surprised, on finding that the Emperor calmly answered, that "he was little solicitous for the fate of unworthy subjects, who, in the pursuit of lucre, had quitted their country, and abandoned the tombs of their ancestors.

For those, however, of their ancestors, whom they have lost since their emigration to Batavia, the survivors seem to have the utmost veneration. A considerable tract of ground is set apart for their

remains; and much expence incurred in erecting monuments to their memory. Every family above indigence has a separate vault, generally furrounded by a wall, in the form of a horse-shoe, raised obliquely, so as that the opening of the shoe is level with the ground; and opposite to that opening is the door into the vault, upon which are several columns of inscriptions. When a Chinese of note here dies, his nearest relations announce the melancholy event, in form, to all the branches of the family. The body is washed, perfumed, and dressed in the best apparel of the deceased. The corpse is then seated in a chair; and his wives, children, and relations, fall down before it and weep. On the third day, it is put into a coffin, which is placed in one of the best apartments, hung for the occasion with white linen cloth, the colour, with them, of mourning. In the middle of the apartment an altar is erected, and on it the portrait of the deceased is placed, with incense burning near it. The sons stand on one side of the coffin, dressed in white coarse linen, and making every sign of sorrow; while the mother and female relations are heard lamenting behind a curtain. On the day of burial, the whole family assembles, and the corpse is conveyed to the grave with much solemn pomp. Images of men and women, relations of the family, (as amongst the ancient Romans) and even of animals, together with wax tapers and incensories, are carried first in the procession. Then follow the priests with musical instruments, and after them the corpse upon a bier, attended by the sons of the deceased, clothed as before in white, and leaning upon crutches, as if disabled, through grief, from supporting themselves erect. The female relations are carried in chairs, hung with curtains of white silk, concealing them from view; but their lamentations are distinctly heard; and other women are hired, who

are trained to utter shrieks still louder and more piercing ; which last is also a custom still retained in some parts of Europe. Previous to the funeral, a table with fruits and other eatables is laid before the corpse, and wax figures of servants placed on each side, as attendants upon it.

The Chinese are said to be now again as numerous as ever, in and about Batavia ; for however imminent the danger, to which the Dutch allege they were exposed by the intended former insurrection of this people, and however cruel and unjustifiable the Chinese consider the conduct of the Dutch towards them, at that time, the occasion they have for each other has brought them again together ; and it is acknowledged by the latter, that the settlement could scarcely subsist without the industry and ingenuity of the former. It is said, indeed, that also in the Philippine islands the natives can be turned to little use : and the Spaniards are so indolent, that the Chinese there are as numerous and as necessary as in Java.

Both those European nations, falling into the faults, may share the fate, of their predecessors, the Portuguese. There is a race of the latter still remaining at Batavia ; many of them are artificers, and servants in families. Even the ladies here not only speak the language of the country, and the Dutch, but find it convenient, likewise, to learn Portuguese, which, continuing still to be understood in most of the old European settlements in Asia, shows how deep a root that nation had taken during its prosperity in this quarter of the world. Their language now has survived their dominion, and even their religion here ; their descendants having gradually embraced the Calvinistic tenets of the government ; a singular instance, perhaps, of Portuguese prayers and congregation out of the pale of the popish communion.

It is a plain indication of the inhabitants of the interior parts of Java not being able or inclined to consume many imported and costly manufactures, that the shops of the capital are not like those of Rio de Janeiro, for example, which contain complete assortments of the most curious manufactures, for the use of the numerous and thriving Portuguese in the inner settlements; whereas at Batavia, there are few other than brokers' shops, dealing in inferior goods, and second-hand articles. But there are large storehouses for holding the rich products of the Molucca or spice islands, to be distributed from hence to the rest of the world; beside coffee, pepper, sugar, and arrack, produced upon the spot. The nutmeg, mace, and clove, so long confined to the very small islands of Ternate, Banda, and Amboyna, are, no doubt, capable of being cultivated in other soils; but the Dutch Company, in order to preserve that trade entirely to themselves, and to prevent even their own commodities from overstocking the market, which might affect their price, fell upon a most extraordinary measure, which was the establishment of persons appointed with strict instructions, and considerable means of execution, under the name of *extirpators*, for the purpose of actually rooting out, from every place where they could penetrate, the trees which bear these grateful and valuable productions, except on such small spots, and in such few numbers, as promised to secure the exclusive property and sale of them to the contrivers of a project thus calculated to counteract the bountiful intent of nature. The nutmeg had been accordingly destroyed by the extirpators in all the Moluccas, except Banda; and a dreadful eruption of a volcano in that island, a very few years ago, so effectually buried in its ashes, or otherwise injured the vegetable productions there, that, for some time, no slight apprehension was entertained of a

great diminution in the supply of that valuable spice, and of the Dutch company consequently becoming losers by their inordinate thirst of gain. But their delegates are become now so much more liberal, that one of them gave, from the medical garden at Batavia, a young growing nutmeg plant, and a nut, in a state supposed capable of germination, to a person belonging to the Embassy, who committed it immediately to the care of a gentleman, then bound for England, in order to be put in his Majesty's rich botanical garden at Kew; from whence, had the plants succeeded there, this tree might have been propagated in the British plantations in the West Indies; in like manner as the coffee tree was transplanted to the French West Indies, in the beginning of the present century, from a very few specimens in the botanic garden at Paris. The nutmeg plant, however, suffered in the passage, and was left at St. Helena.

The nutmeg tree is a beautiful vegetable. The stem with a smooth brown bark, rises perfectly straight. Its strong and numerous branches proceed regularly from it in an oblique direction upwards. They bear large oval leaves pendulous from them, some a foot in length. The upper and outer surface of the leaf is smooth, and of a deep agreeable green. The under and inner surface is marked with a strong nerve in the middle of the leaf, from the foot stalk to the point; and from this middle nerve others proceed obliquely towards the point and edges of the leaf; but what distinguishes most this inner surface, is its uniform bright brown colour, without the least intermixture of green, and as if strewed all over with a fine brown powder. The whole leaf is characterized by its fragrant odour, sufficiently denoting the fruit which the tree produces. This fruit, when fresh, is about the the size and figure of a common nectarine. It consists of an outward rind, between which and the inward shell, is found a reticu-

lated membrane, or divided skin, which, when dried, is called the mace. What is known by the name of nutmeg, is the kernel within the shell, and is soft in its original state.

The same medical garden at Batavia contains a clove tree. The clove is only the germ of the fruit with the flower cup containing it. The leaf is oval, smooth, small, narrow, tender, and aromatic. The camphor tree bears leaves not unlike those of the clove, but stronger, and, together with every other part of the tree, smells of that substance; it is extracted, by boiling, in common water, the root, trunk, branches, and leaves, when the camphor, rising to the surface of the boiling water, is easily separated from it. The cinnamon tree may be distinguished, not only by the three nerves which always regularly divide the inner surface of its oval leaf, but also by the same fragrant smell, which issues on bruising any part of the leaves or branches of the tree, that is known to be afforded by its bark. The pepper, which is observed to grow always best very near to the equator, is a creeping plant or vine, generally supported on a living tree. Its leaves, which are of a dark green colour, are not very unlike those of the common hazel, but are extremely pungent. The pepper grows in clusters, like the grape, but of a much smaller size. It is a species of the pepper plant that affords the leaf called betel, chewed so universally by the southern Asiatics, and serving for the inclosure of a few slices or bits of the areca, from thence erroneously called the betel nut. The areca nut tree is among the smallest of the tribe of palms, but comes next in beauty to the mountain cabbage tree of the West Indies; the latter differing, chiefly in its size and amazing height, from the areca nut tree, the diameter of whose jointed trunk seldom exceeds four inches, or height, twelve feet. But the symmetry of each is perfect; the columns

of a temple cannot be more regular than the trunk, which rises without a branch, while the broad and spreading leaves which crown the top, form the ornamented capital. The areca nut, when dried, has some similitude in form and taste to the common nutmeg, but is of a less size.

Concerning the supposed upas, or poison tree of Java, of which the account by Foersch attracted little notice, at least in England, till it was admitted in a note to Doctor Darwin's celebrated poem of the Botanic Garden, inquiries were made by Doctor Gillan and others belonging to the Embassy. Foersch had certainly been a surgeon for some time in Java, and had travelled into some parts of the interior of the country; but his relation of a tree so venomous as to be destructive, by its exhalations, at some miles distance, is compared there to the fictions of Baron Munchausen, or as a bold attempt to impose upon the credulity of persons at a distance: yet as it was thought a discredit to the country to be suspected of producing a vegetable of so venomous a quality, a Dutch dissertation has been written in refutation of the story. It appears from thence that information was requested, on the part of the Dutch government of Batavia, from the Javanese prince, in whose territories this dreadful vegetable was asserted to be growing; and that the prince, in his answer, denied any knowledge of such a production. Rumphius, indeed, a respectable author in natural history, of the last century, mentions a tree growing at Macassar, to which he gives the name of toxicaria; and relates that not only the red resin contained a deadly poison, but that the drops falling from the leaves upon the men employed in collecting this resin from the trunk, produced, unless they took particular care in covering their bodies, swellings and much illness; and that the exhalations

from the tree were fatal to some small birds attempting to perch upon its branches. But many of the particulars of this account, however far removed from that of Foersch, are given not upon the author's own observation, and may have been exaggerated. It is a common opinion at Batavia that there exists, in that country, a vegetable poison, which, rubbed on the daggers of the Javanese, renders the slightest wounds incurable; tho some European practitioners have of late asserted, that they had cured persons stabbed by those weapons; but not without having taken the precaution of keeping the wound long open, and procuring a suppuration. One of the keepers of the medical garden at Batavia assured Doctor Gillan, that a tree distilling a poisonous juice was in that collection; but that its qualities were kept secret from most people in the settlement, lest the knowledge of them should find its way to the slaves, who might be tempted to make an ill use of it. In the same medical garden, containing, it seems, hurtful, as well as grateful, substances, is found also the plant from whence is made the celebrated gout remedy, or moxa of Japan, mentioned in the works of Sir William Temple; it is nothing more than that species of the artemisia, hence called moxa, of Linnaeus, which is converted, by a more easy process than would answer with other plants, into a kind of soft tinder, capable, when set on fire, of acting as a gentle caustic, and continuing to burn with an equal and moderate heat.

The whole country abounds with esculent fruits: and unlike the northern regions, whose soil apparently is barren during the tedious season of the winter, and brings little to maturity till towards autumn, the presents of nature, within the tropics, are distributed in plenty throughout the whole circle of the year. In March, among other fruits, the mangosteen was ripe. It abounds in Java, where it is considered as

the most delicious of all fruits. It is rarely found, in the warmest latitudes, to the northward of the equator, and is neither in the West Indies, or on the continent of India. It is about the size of a nonpareil apple, and consists of a dark-red, thick and firm rind, containing from five to seven seeds, of which a white pulp that covers them, is the only part that is eaten. It is of a delicate subacid taste; not much differing from, but preferable to, the same sort of substance, inclosing the kernels of the sour sop in the West Indies. Pine apples are planted here, not in gardens, but in large fields; and are carried, like turnips, in heaps, upon carts to market, and sold for considerably less than a penny each, where money is cheaper than in England. It was a common practice to clean swords, or other instruments of steel or iron, by running them through pine apples, as containing the strongest and cheapest acid for dissolving the rust that covered them. Sugar sold for five-pence a pound. All sorts of provisions were cheap; and the ships crews fed on fresh meat every day.

In a place so low, warm, and marshy, the number of noxious reptiles must undoubtedly be considerable; but not many accidents happen from them. The *lacerta iguana*, or *guana*, tho chiefly a land animal, differs not much, in its exterior form, from the *lacerta crocodilus*, or crocodile, which frequents the canals and rivers of this country. The former, however, is a harmless, the other, a most voracious animal. It certainly is an object of fear; and, by no very uncommon transition of sentiment, gradually becomes an object of veneration; and offerings are made to it, as to a deity. When a Javanese feels himself diseased, he will sometimes build a kind of coop, and fill it with such eatables as he thinks most agreeable to the crocodiles. He places the coop upon the bank of the river or canal, in the perfect confidence that, by the means of such offerings, he will

get rid of his complaints; and persuaded, that if any person could prove so wicked as to take away those viands, such person would draw upon himself the malady, for the cure of which the offering was made. The worship of the crocodiles is indeed a folly among men of an ancient date; as Herodotus, in that part of his history styled Euterpe, expressly says, that "among some of the Egyptian tribes the crocodiles are sacred, but regarded as enemies among others. The inhabitants, in the environs of Thebes, and the lake Moeris, are firmly persuaded of their sanctity; and both these tribes bring up and tame a crocodile, adorning his ears with ear-rings precious stones and gold, and putting ornamental chains about his fore feet. They also regularly give him victuals, offer victims to him, and treat him in the most respectful manner while living, and, when dead, embalm and bury him in a consecrated coffin."

To this superstition, it is possible that the observation may have contributed, of the few accidents which happen, notwithstanding the voraciousness of those animals, without reflecting upon the unwieldiness of their bodies, or inflexibility of their necks, and consequent difficulty of turning in pursuit of prey. The presence of them does not prevent the natives, as well as the slaves of both sexes at Batavia, from plunging promiscuously, once or twice a day, into the river and canals. Those canals are continued through the country, to the foot of mountains, many miles distant from the coast. The principal cultivation there is rice; and so much does the climate yield to culture, that this production may be seen, at the same time, in the various stages of its growth; at first, its tender leaves just peeping above the water which inundates the soil; in its second stage, with its withering tops, in consequence of having

been transplanted, and before the second spring of vegetation has taken effect; and in its last stage, when the ears are bending with the weight of the ripened to be uncommonly scarce when the Lion was at Batavia; but it was sold under a penny for a pound weight. In the ground ploughed for the purpose of planting it, the furrows appeared to consist as much of water as of soil. Buffaloes are always employed in this labour, for which they are peculiarly adapted, being almost an amphibious animal, in the sense of delighting in water, and remaining to the neck in ponds or rivers, except when obliged to quit them in search of food. Of these animals, there are two species or varieties here; the most common are of a slight make, the skin of a dirty dun colour, very thinly covered with hair; the head elongated, and muzzle pointed; no dewlap; and the horns uncommonly long, turned so much backwards, that the animal must rather butt like a ram, than toss with them like a bull. The other buffalo varies much in the colour of its skin and hair, with the latter of which it is more thickly covered; it has short, nearly erect, horns, a strong neck, larger limbs, and appears of a wilder nature; having few specific qualities in common with the first, except the propensity of keeping in the water. The buffaloes are yoked to carts, with which they wade, with infinite labour, through deep and miry roads, running parallel to others kept in excellent order, but reserved for the carriages of gentlemen, leading to their country seats. Of these, many, indeed, now are empty, the number of new comers not being sufficient to replace those who die, or hasten to escape from a country, where they might otherwise be retained for ever.

In the districts round Batavia, immediately subject to the Dutch, it is calculated that near fifty-thousand Javanese families are settled, containing six persons,

on an average, to a family, or three hundred thousand persons in the whole. The city of Batavia, including the suburbs, contains near eight thousand houses. Those of the Chinese are low, and crammed with people. The Dutch houses are well built, clean, and spacious, and their construction, for the most part, well suited to the climate. The doors and windows are wide and lofty. The ground floors are covered with flags of marble, which being sprinkled frequently with water, give a pleasant coolness to the apartment; but a considerable proportion of those was untenanted; which denoted a declining settlement. Among other circumstances which announced the same, were those of the Company's vessels lying useless in the road, for want of cargoes to fill, or men to navigate them; no ships of war to protect their commerce, even against pirates, who attacked their vessels sometimes in the sight of Batavia road; an invasion threatened from the Isle of France; the place in no condition of defence, particularly against an enemy less affected by the climate than Europeans; sometimes as many of the troops in hospitals as fit for duty; commissioners expected from Holland to reform abuses. Such a commission, implying a general suspicion, could not be welcome; nor was it quite certain whether, in some minds, its arrival, or that of the enemy, was deprecated the most cordially.

In the midst of such gloomy prospects their attention to their guests was not diminished. The Ambassador being indisposed, he was pressed to spend some time at one of the Governor's houses, at a considerable distance from town, and in a very pleasant and healthy spot, amidst the mountains. But he thought it his duty to proceed upon his mission, as soon as the ships were supplied with what they wanted; and he embarked from Batavia on the seventeenth of March, in order to be ready to enter into the Straits of Banka as soon as the monsoon, or periodical cur-

rent of the wind, blowing in these seas for about six months with a northerly, and six with a southerly direction, should be favourable for vessels bound to China from the Southward. The change, which is gradual, begins frequently to take place about this time.

The *Lion* in her passage from Batavia, touched upon a new or unnoticed knoll, with three fathoms depth of water over it. This knoll did not exceed the size of a long boat, with six or seven fathoms water all round it. From this spot the westernmost wind-mill on the Careening island bore south-south-east; and the hospital on Purmerent island south-east by east. As the ship touched by the stern, the guns at that extremity were moved forward towards the head: the kedge or small anchor was carried out, and the ship was warped or towed towards it, and got clear without any damage. Had the knoll risen nearer to the surface, the accident might have been attended with serious consequences; and the want of a tender, such as the *Jackall* was meant to be, was now much felt, as she might have preceded the larger ships, and sounded the depth of water in any unknown or suspected place. The Company's Commissioners at Canton had destined two small vessels belonging to the Company for this purpose; but in their late dispatches to the Ambassador, received by him at Batavia, they expressed their regret that those vessels were still otherwise employed. It appeared that even should the *Jackall* join, another vessel would still be useful; and the Ambassador sent back to Batavia to purchase such a one as the service required; to which, as a mark of respect to Admiral the Duke of Clarence, he gave his Royal Highness's name.

The little squadron immediately proceeded towards the opening which leads to the Straits of Banka. The island of Sumatra, on its eastern side, forms the

western side of those Straits, as its southern extremity forms the northern side of the Straits of Sunda. Nearly in the angle made by those last mentioned Straits, and with a view into those of Banka, is situated North Island, already mentioned as the rendezvous agreed upon in case of separation. The depth of water is very irregular near that island, the water shoaling, in some spots, in one cast, from twelve to seven fathoms, and in others, from seven to four. This irregularity was often observed throughout the Straits; beside what was occasioned by shoals of coral, so very near the surface as to be easily distinguished by the whitened sheet of water over them.

Very soon after the Lion's return to this spot, the long lost Jackall came into sight. It had been conjectured that in the stormy night, in which she lost company of the ships, or in her attempt afterwards to follow them, she had met with some severe misfortune. She had been manned by a part of the Lion's crew; and their former companions, who knew not then of Great Britain's being at war, could not have even the consolation of supposing their friends, tho captive, yet alive. The joy of seeing her was very general; she had, in fact, been damaged in the beginning of the voyage, returned into port to repair, and afterwards used every diligence to join the ships. She was obliged to stop, for refreshments, a few days at Madeira, where she arrived a short time after the Lion had left it. She pursued the latter to St. Jago, which she reached, likewise, some days too late. From thence to North Island she did not come once to anchor. She was what navigators call a good sea-boat, being compactly built, and little liable to perish by mere foul weather; but neither did she afford much shelter against the hardships of a rough voyage, or make her way so quickly as larger vessels against violent waves. Her provisions were damaged by salt water; and her crew was redu-

ced to a very scanty pittance when she joined the *Lion*. Mr. now Lieutenant Saunders, who commanded her, got much credit for his conduct throughout the voyage.

She was very soon ready to accompany the *Lion*, but the monsoon was still adverse; this circumstance was the more regretted, as the crews of both ships now began to be very sickly. Their commanders had, indeed, the satisfaction of having past six months, from leaving Portsmouth, without losing a man, out of six hundred persons. Such a circumstance seldom happens any where. The proportion of deaths, in a similar period, in the healthiest spot ashore, is, at least, one to every hundred, and in London two. It must be confessed, however, that the seeds of dangerous diseases had taken root among the crews. The evil consequences of a sea life, and of a hot climate, began to show themselves; and the number of persons on the sick list increased considerably. The ships often moved to different parts of the coasts of Java and Sumatra, in order to find out the healthiest and coolest spot, where they might wait for the favourable moment of proceeding further.

It occurred to the mathematical gentlemen, on board the ships, to employ their leisure in measuring a base on shore, (they having the advantage of an excellent instrument for taking angles,) in order to ascertain the accuracy of the former charts of the northern entrance into the Straits of Sunda. With this view a level beach on the Sumatra shore, nearly opposite to the usual place of anchorage, was chosen as most convenient for the purpose. The northern extremity of the base commenced near the watering place; and was continued from thence to the distance of eighteen chains sixty-five links, or four hundred and ten yards, making with the meridian an angle of twenty-eight degrees. From hence it

was prolonged, as nearly in the same direction as the trending of the shore would allow, twenty-five chains, or five hundred and fifty yards further. From the extremities of this base, sets of angles were taken, with a considerable degree of accuracy, by a theodolite of Mr. Ramsden's, and the situations of North Island, Pulo Sina close to it, the anchorage of the Lion and Hindostan, the three islands close to each other called the Sisters, and Pulo Copia were hence determined. Pulo Sina, Pulo Copia, and one of the Sisters were afterwards used as stations to ascertain the eastern and western points of Thwart-the-way, Button Island, and Nicholas Point on the Isle of Java, as also to verify the situations of the first mentioned places, as they had been determined from the first base. The Hindostan being about to quit her station at North Island, and stand over to Nicholas Bay, on the north side of Java, a good opportunity offered for extending the survey from Nicholas Point to the southward, as far as Angeree Point.

The ship having brought to in the bay, the latitude of her anchorage was found by a meridional altitude of the sun, and the bearing of North Island taken carefully with a compass, mounted with a pair of sights to direct the eye, commonly called an azimuth compass; and, in order to obtain the distance of the ship from Pulo Salier, a small island in the bay, with more precision than merely by computation, the deck of the Hindostan, from stem to stern, was assumed for a base; from each extremity of which, angles were observed with two sextants at the same instant of time; and the distance calculated from thence trigonometrically. The ship being very near the island, this method was sufficiently correct. The latitude of Pulo Salier, was found to be five degrees, fifty minutes, thirty seconds, south of the equator; and its longitude, by an immersion

of the first satellite of Jupiter observed through two telescopes placed on the island, proved to be one hundred and five degrees, fifty-six minutes, thirty seconds east, on computing by the apparent time of the immersion of the satellite at Greenwich, as given in the Nautical Ephemeris.

The latitude of Nicholas Point was found to be five degrees, fifty minutes, forty seconds south; and the longitude, deduced from the above mentioned observation of Jupiter's satellite, one hundred and five degrees, fifty-four minutes, thirty seconds east. From various intersections and observations, the latitudes of the following places were determined; and their longitudes deduced also from the said observation.

	South Latitude	East Longitude.
Java Head	6° 47' "	104° 50' 30"
The three Sisters	5 42	105 41 39
Thwart-the-way	5 55	105 43
North Island	5 38	105 43 30
Angeree Point	6 2	105 47 30
Cap - -	5 58 30	105 48 30
Button -	5 49	105 48 30

The rate of going of the several time-keepers was easily ascertained ashore, by observing, on subsequent nights, the appearance of any of the fixed stars in a particular point of the heavens. On the occasion of one of those observations, an alarming circumstance occurred. As Dr. Dinwiddie was going to apply his face close to a tree, in order to be ready, in the proper position, to observe a passing star, while some other person was to have his eye upon the time-keeper, a snake, of no mean length, which had crept along the trunk of the tree, and within the bark that had been loosened from it, luckily shewed its head, soon enough to put the gen-

tlemen on their guard, and fix upon another tree for pursuing their observations.

They had afterwards occasion to visit the small islands of the Cap and Button, differing much in appearance from the level islands already mentioned; being so steep and rugged, that it was difficult to get ashore upon them. At a little distance, they might be mistaken for the remains of old castles, mouldering into heaps of ruins, with tall trees already growing upon the tops; but, at a nearer view, they betrayed evident marks of a volcanic origin. Explosions from subterraneous fires, produce, for the most part, hills of a regular shape, and terminating in truncated cones; but when from a subaqueous volcano, eruptions are thrown up above the surface of the sea, the materials, falling back into the water, are more irregularly dispersed, and generally leave the sides of the new creation, naked and misshapen, as in the instance of Amsterdam, and of those smaller spots called, from some resemblance in shape, the Cap and Button.

In the Cap were found two caverns, running horizontally into the side of the rock; and in these were a number of those birds' nests, so much prized by the Chinese epicures. They seemed to be composed of fine filaments cemented together by a transparent viscous matter, not unlike what is left by the foam of the sea, upon stones alternately covered by the tide, or those gelatinous animal substances found floating on every coast. The nests adhere to each other, and to the sides of the cavern, mostly in rows, without any break or interruption. The birds that build these nests are small grey swallows, with bellies of a dirty white. They were flying about in considerable numbers; but they were so small, and their flight so quick, that they escaped the shot fired at them. The same nests are said also to be found in deep caverns, at the foot of the high-

est mountains in the middle of Java, and at a distance from the sea, from which the birds, it is thought, derive no materials, either for their food, or the construction of their nests; as it does not appear probable they should fly, in search of either, over the intermediate mountains, which are very high, or against the boisterous winds prevailing thereabout. They feed on insects, which they find hovering over stagnated pools between the mountains, and for catching which, their wide-opening beaks are particularly adapted. They prepare their nests from the best remnants of their food. Their greatest enemy is the kite, who often intercepts them in their passage to and from the caverns, which are generally surrounded with rocks of grey limestone, or white marble. The nests are placed in horizontal rows at different depths, from fifty to five hundred feet. The colour and value of the nests depend on the quantity and quality of the insects caught, and, perhaps, also on the situation where they are built. Their value is chiefly determined by the uniform fineness and delicacy of their texture; those that are white and transparent being most esteemed, and fetching often in China their weight in silver. These nests are a considerable object of traffic among the Javanese; and many are employed in it from their infancy. The birds having spent near two months in preparing their nests, lay each two eggs, which are hatched in about fifteen days. When the young birds become fledged, it is thought time to seize upon their nests, which is done regularly thrice a year, and is effected by means of ladders of bamboo and reeds, by which the people descend into the cavern; but when it is very deep, rope ladders are preferred. This operation is attended with much danger; and several break their necks in the attempt. The inhabitants of the mountains generally employed in it, begin

always by sacrificing a buffalo; which custom is constantly observed by the Javanese, on the eve of every extraordinary enterprize. They also pronounce some prayers, anoint themselves with sweet-scented oil, and smoke the entrance of the cavern with gum benjamin. Near some of those caverns a tutelar goddess is worshipped, whose priest burns incense, and lays his protecting hands on every person preparing to descend into the cavern. A flambeau is carefully prepared at the same time, with a gum which exudes from a tree growing in the vicinity, and is not easily extinguished by fixed air or subterraneous vapours. The swallow, which builds those nests, is described as not having its tail feathers marked with white spots, which is a character attributed to it by Linnæus; and it is possible that there are two species, or varieties, of the swallow, whose nests are alike valuable.

Nothing seemed to be known about these nests at the southern extremity of Sumatra; at least by such of the natives as visited frequently the ships, having fruits and other vegetables for sale; of whom some came in boats, of which both ends were alike made sharp, with a moving rudder to each, in order to be ready to steer backwards or forwards with equal ease; and others in canoes, so narrow as to have outriggers on the side to prevent their upsetting. Each of these canoes was managed by a single person, using an oar widened at both ends, to serve the purpose of paddling alternately on each side. The boats, as well as the canoes, were manned by a people who reside chiefly along the coasts of most of the islands in the Chinese seas, and are known by the general name of Malays, having a language and manners common to them all. The southern extremity of Sumatra is peopled, but very thinly, by a set of them who seem to lead an indolent and miserable life. Their dwellings near the

shore were nothing more than sheds, in which they could not stand upright; their garments did not extend very much beyond the waist. Such a condition, indeed, which in most parts of Europe would imply the utmost wretchedness, is guarded by the climate from any actual suffering.

Several large tracts of land in that neighbourhood are covered only with a long coarse grass, growing wild upon a soil similar to that which produced the surrounding woods, and had therefore, probably, been cleared from trees by human industry; but, being now abandoned to spontaneous vegetation, seemed to imply a former population greater than the present. No degree of devastation or decline can be, indeed, surprising, if the inhabitants were in a constant state of hostility, which is to be inferred from the caution still subsisting amongst them, of never going, tho otherwise half naked, without being armed. A people that is poor, is not apt to purchase what is superfluous; that is lazy, to labour for what is useless; or, in a hot climate, to carry what is cumbersome, without necessity. The weapon worn by them is a kris, or dagger, which, to render it still more fatal to those whom they may wound, they are said to steep in some poisonous juice of vegetables. They appeared generally of a low stature, brown complexion, with broad faces, large mouths, strong black hair, and very little beards, which, as it appears, they carefully pick out with pincers. Few of those who were seen by the passengers of the Lion and Hindostan had countenances which indicated any control of the mind over the sensual or vulgar passions.

Some degree of considerate civilization must, however, have directed their conduct in the following instance. Sir Erasmus Gower, previous to his departure from Batavia, caused a board to be nailed to a post, erected on a Sumatra beach, on

which board were written directions for the Jack-all, in case she should call there in his absence. On his return, he perceived that the board had been taken down; and the nails, which, it seems, were valuable to the Malays, carried away. And here a mere savage would have rested satisfied with the gratification of his own wants, and little solicitous about the object for which the board had been placed there by strangers; but the Malay, willing to reconcile that object with his own, took care, after removing the nails, to replace the board with wooden pegs; and it was found in this condition, inverted indeed, through ignorance of the language written on it. That letters are not absolutely unknown amongst them, was evident from the circumstance of some gentlemen of the Lion meeting, as they were walking through the woods, in a conspicuous path, two lines, probably in the Malay language, cut upon a thin bark of bamboo, tied across a post.

One of the seamen of the Lion, who by chance was left alone on shore, with no inconsiderable quantity of linen to be washed, and who strolled unthinkingly to a neighbouring village, was hospitably treated and assisted; but such is the precariousness of the manners and principles of this people, that the very next day some of the Malays murdered one of the most valuable artificers belonging to the Embassy, who went with a small bundle of linen in his hand to wash in a part of the river a little above the shore. This man was as remarkable for the ingenuity of his mind, as for a thoughtlessness of conduct, which rendered the former of little use to his own welfare. Beside being an excellent workman at his own trade of a joiner and cabinet-maker, he knew enough of several others to supply occasionally the want of those who had been bred to them; and was therefore highly useful in situations like the present, where artificers

must be scarce. He had seen better days ; but the good humour and merry disposition, which he still retained, rendered him a favourite with the crew : and few deaths would have occasioned, so much as his, a detestation against the authors of it. This part of Sumatra was under a sort of subjection to the King of Bantam, who resided near the town of that name, on the opposite coast of Java. It was determined to denounce the murder to him ; for tho the perpetrators, or cause, or manner of it, could not be pointed out, yet the influence of his authority might produce a discovery leading to a punishment of the guilty. The Malays upon this part of the coast were fearful of reprisals upon them from the ships, and appeared no more ; but they alleged that the fact was committed, not by any of the inhabitants thereabout, but by pirates, who sometimes stopped there for water. These pirates are Malays also, but chiefly from the more eastern islands, who sail in boats armed with four or six guns each, or more, and going together in numerous fleets, had of late taken several vessels, some belonging to the Dutch ; and some to the English settlements in India, called country ships, as not trading out of Asia. Many of these had been obliged to be at the expence of hiring marines, or armed men, to be kept on board for their better protection against those pirates, whose vessels, being of a smaller size, and drawing little water, can use their oars in calms, and when they meet a superior force, often take shelter in the deep recesses in the south-east extremity of Sumatra ; the whole of which is little more than a forest of mangroves, growing out of a salt morass.

The mangrove extends its roots, if they may be so termed, in a curve direction into the water from different parts of the trunk, forming arches to some distance, until they reach the bottom covered by

the sea. To these roots, or inverted branches, oysters and other small shell-fish are found frequently to adhere; and this circumstance has given rise to the assertion, sometimes hazarded, of oysters growing upon trees. The baneful atmosphere and nightly fogs, hanging upon such a marshy soil, must extend their influence to North Island, lying in its neighbourhood, and to the shipping at anchor near it. In the evening the clouds usually hung low, and narrowed the horizon, there being no general or rapid motion of the atmosphere to dispel them. The darkest of these clouds were charged with a large quantity of electric matter, which shewed itself in vivid sparks of lightning almost incessantly; but thunder was seldom heard, it bearing but a small proportion to the lightning that was seen. The phosphoric light, perceived upon striking with the oar, or otherwise, upon the surface of the sea, was certainly occasioned by lucid particles spread upon it; and upon touching with the hand a wave, several of those particles remained perceptible some time upon the skin. They did not render the sea at night more brilliant than the myriads on shore, of the fire-fly, called by entomologists *lampyris*; whose sparks are emitted from the two last circles of the abdomen, which appears to be affected as if by a kind of alternate respiration of the insect, the abdomen filling and darting light at every inspiration. The meteor called a falling star is supposed to be seldom observable within the tropics; but some were now seen here moving with much less celerity, and disappearing much less suddenly than is generally observed in the temperate zones. Tho Fahrenheit's thermometer seldom rose in the shade above eighty-five or eighty-six degrees, yet the air felt as if it came out of an oven; it produced inertness and debility even in the most healthy;

and to this want of usual agility was, in some degree, attributed the misfortune, which happened now for the first time, of losing two of the seamen, who fell from the masts or yards into the sea, and were drowned.

The squadron determined to quit their present station, in hope of finding a better at Nicholas point, which is the most northerly of Java. They found it, in fact, free from swamps and fogs; the land and sea breezes constant, and the air generally clear, with very fine weather, while deluges of rain were observed to fall on the opposite shore. Tho the passage through the Straits towards China, or from it, be sometimes quicker, by keeping on the Sumatra side than on that of Java, the delay of a day or two is well compensated by the greater safety of the crew. The distance from North Island to Nicholas point is about eighteen miles, and the course north-west and south-east.

From Nicholas bay, proceeding easterly, the next is the bay of Bantam, famed formerly for being the principal rendezvous of the shipping from Europe in the East. Bantam was the great mart for pepper and other spices, from whence they were distributed to the rest of the world. The chief factory of the English, as well as Dutch, East India Company was settled there. The merchants of Arabia and Hindostan resorted to it. Its sovereigns were so desirous of encouraging trade, by giving security to foreign merchants against the violent and revengeful disposition of the natives, that the crime of murder was never pardoned when committed against a stranger, but might be commuted by a foreigner for a fine to the relations of the deceased. This place flourished for a considerable time; but the Dutch having conquered the neighbouring province of Jacatra, where they since have built Bata-

via, and transferred their principal business to it; and the English having removed to Hindostan and China, and trade, in other respects, having taken a new course, Bantam was reduced to a poor remnant of its former opulence and importance. Other circumstances have accelerated its decline. The bay is so choked up with daily accessions of new earth washed down from the mountains, as well as by coral shoals extending a considerable way to the eastward, that it is inaccessible, at present, to vessels of burden; even the party who went there from the *Lion* in her pinnace, was obliged to remove into a canoe, in order to reach the town. A fire destroyed most of the houses there; and few have been since rebuilt. With the trade of Bantam, the power of its sovereign declined. In his wars with other princes of Java he called in the assistance of the Dutch; and from that period he became, in fact, their captive. He resides in a palace, built in the European style, within a fort garrisoned by a detachment from Batavia, of which the commander takes his orders not from the King of Bantam, but from a Dutch chief or governor, who lives in another fort adjoining the town, and nearer to the sea side. His Bantamese majesty is allowed, however, to maintain a body of native troops, and has several small armed vessels, by means of which he maintains authority over some part of the south of Sumatra. His subjects are obliged to sell to him all the pepper they raise in either island, at a low price, which he is under contract with the Dutch to deliver to them at a small advance, and much under the marketable value of that commodity. The present king joins the spiritual to the temporal power, and is high priest of the religion of Mahomet; with which he mingles, indeed, some of the rites and superstitions of the aboriginal inhabitants of Java; adoring, for instance, the great banyan,

or Indian fig-tree, which is likewise held sacred in Hindostan, and under which religious rites might be conveniently performed; in like manner as all affairs of state are actually transacted by the Bantamese, under some shadowing tree, by moonlight. Upon application to his majesty, through the Dutch chief, he immediately dispatched two of his armed vessels to Sumatra, with orders to search for the perpetrators of the murder lately committed there; and some time after the ships had left this neighbourhood, intelligence was received that one of the guilty persons was discovered and executed.

In Nicholas bay was a convenient rivulet for watering; and at a little distance from the shore a village, where buffaloes, poultry, fruit and other vegetables were to be purchased at a reasonable rate. Fresh provisions were served daily to the Lion's crew; the decks and beams washed with vinegar, and an allowance of it given to the men; fires made to air the ship; and the ventilators kept constantly at work. It was likewise found advantageous to send the invalids and convalescents from the ships ashore, to take air and exercise every day; the same was done at Angeree point, situated to the southward of point Nicholas, where the Dutch had a small battery of four guns, near a Malay village. Here indigo was manufactured from the leaf, growing in the neighbourhood. A bar at the mouth of the river at Angeree prevents the freedom of its current, and the lee of the indigo vats, thrown into it, must affect its good qualities; which circumstances render it inferior, as a watering place, to Nicholas bay.

The lowest order of the people on the coast did not appear to be obliged to perpetual labour, for the mere preservation of their existence; but had leisure, means, and disposition for amusements of different kinds. One of the Malay entertainments

consists in the display of the various attitudes and postures of the same actor under different masks. By dint of exertions and of long practice, he had acquired such a power over the exterior muscles of his body, as to give to each an independent voluntary motion. Whenever his contortions were so uncommon as to excite the wonder, and obtain the applause of the spectators, the performer immediately felt the effect of it, by the quantity of the small copper coin, in use among them, which came showering at his feet. The Malay spectators were very numerous, and armed, as usual, with their crisses; their emotions, on observing any extraordinary feat upon the stage, were lively and instantaneous; and some of the Europeans seated amongst them were not altogether free from apprehension, lest the bustle were preparatory to a treacherous attack upon them.

Notwithstanding this ill disposition of the natives, the British seamen got soon into the habit of trafficking familiarly with them: some laid out a part of their dearly earned wages, in buying from them monkies, particularly the *simia aygula* of Linnæus, whose forehead always seems as if combed back in a toupee with fashionable care; and has cheeks capable of considerable distention, usually called alforjes, in which he crams, for future use, such provisions as he cannot immediately consume. Others preferred a bird called a mino, which is not unlike a jackdaw in form and size; but remarkable for a yellow ruff or naked membrane round its neck; and is supposed to be the aptest of all birds to emit and articulate sounds in imitation of the human voice. The fish called by the sailors skip-jack, was sometimes an amusement to them. It is the *blennius ocellatus* of the naturalists, having eyes uncommonly prominent, and is seen frequently skipping upon the surface of the water, near the shore.

No part of the Straits of Sunda abounds with esculent fish; and the Malays were driven often to feed on the young or smaller species of the shark, which is too rank to be eaten by choice. The presence of sharks is supposed to frighten other fish away; tho no place supplies a greater quantity of the best kind than the road before the island of Amsterdam, where were also numerous and very large sharks. Another cause which often drives particular fish away, takes place in the Straits of Sunda; the frequency of vessels passing through, both European and Asiatic, of all sizes. But the adjoining lands on either side are sufficiently fertile to compensate for such a scarcity, by their ample produce. Not only the cultivated soil abundantly repays the labourer's toil, but much of the spontaneous growth comes forth at once, or easily is rendered, fit for the nourishment of man. The woods yield fruits, many of which, tho eatable, are, from the abundance of others, generally neglected. Some gentlemen of the Lion, without penetrating far from the shore, observed a fruit somewhat of the size and form of the pear, which was never offered for sale, but of which the natives ate; it grew immediately from every part of a tall stem, and not merely from the trunk and the thickest part of the principal branches, like the fruit of the cacao, or chocolate, or the jack and bread-fruit tree.

It was difficult to get far into the Java forests, from the quantity of underwood, and the vast number of creeping plants, which form a sort of net, supported by other trees, and are impassable without an instrument to cut them. Some of them were, likewise, of great strength. One trailed along the ground, in the manner of some of the convolvulus kind, with a stalk about an inch in diameter throughout, and of a length exceeding an hundred feet. The heat, for want of a current of air, was,

sometimes, suffocating; and when near marshy ground, the mosquitoes or gnats were extremely tormenting. In some open spots were found webs of spiders, woven with threads of so strong a texture, as not easily to be divided without a cutting instrument; they seemed to render feasible the idea of him, who, in the southern provinces of Europe, proposed a manufacture from spiders' threads; which is so ridiculous to the eyes of those who have only viewed the flimsy webs such insects spin in England. The eye was often delighted with the sight of trees in superb blossom, and with the beautiful plumage of the birds; some of which, however, instead of charming with their notes, threw out a hissing sound, that gave the alarm of serpents about to dart their venom. In these excursions, the gentlemen seldom felt the inconvenience of rain. The dry season was set in; and the wind began to render it practicable for the ships to make some way, tho' slowly, towards the Straits of Banka; and it was determined to attempt it without delay.

Two ships from China arrived, indeed, in the middle of April after a short passage, which implied, that the monsoon continued still unfavourable for going there, at least quickly. Those ships brought a confirmation of the former favourable accounts from China, and furnished a desirable opportunity of writing to Europe. Very soon afterwards the winds were so far shifted, as to encourage the *Lion* to set sail; but the current ran still to the south-west, often upwards of two miles an hour, while the breezes were so light, and so much interrupted by calms, that little advance was made; and the anchors were often lowered, to prevent the ships from being driven back, till the twenty-sixth of April, when the current began to change its direction to the east-south-east, and the next day to

the north-east, half a mile an hour. Of the flight airs that blew, the utmost advantage was taken by crowding sail, as much as the *Lion* could be made to carry. On each side were studding-sails, spreading much beyond the hull; and above the main-top-gallant-royal sail, which is the fourth in number one above another from the deck, and diminishing from thence successively in size, was a fifth small sail of a triangular form, and from its great elevation, called a *sky-scraper*, which was not without effect. While the squadron was at anchor within three miles of the Brothers, which are two small islands covered with trees, and surrounded with coral reefs, an opportunity offered for determining, with accuracy, their latitude; which is five degrees eight minutes south, and their longitude, one hundred and six degrees four minutes east. About this place several whales were seen, for the first time since the ships had parted from the island of Amsterdam.

On the twenty-eighth, the hills on Banka island were perceived above the haze, which hid the lower grounds. The *Clarence* and *Jackall* were ordered to lead, and soon gave notice of the water's shoaling to three fathoms, which forced the *Lion* to come to anchor for a short time. The *Hindoestan* got aground to the north-west of the small island of *Lucipara*. A large cable, or hawser, was immediately sent and fixed from her to the *Lion*, now under sail, and rowing boats were ordered to assist. In the efforts of the *Lion* to drag the *Hindoestan* from the shoal, the cable, tho six inches in circumference, soon snapped; but not till the *Hindoestan* was already loosened from the rock; and she got clear soon afterwards.

The eastern coast of Sumatra was constantly in sight; and the sea, to a certain distance, was rendered muddy and less salt, by the quantities of fresh

water poured from the large rivers of that island, charged with earth washed from the adjoining grounds. Detached pieces of the land were also seen sailing along, first driven by the force of the river's stream, and afterwards by the wind or current. They were literally floating islands, torn from the parent shores by the violence of the floods; and the roots of the trees or shrubs growing on them must have been closely matted and interwoven together, as well as loaded with much compact and heavy earth, to form a kind of ballast for steadying the drift, and keeping the stems of the trees in a perpendicular position.

On the thirtieth the squadron came to anchor near to the southernmost of the three Nanka isles, lying close to the western shore of the island of Banka. This latter island is noted throughout Asia for the same cause, its tin mines, to which England owed its celebrity in Europe in very ancient times, before its arts and arms had spread its fame throughout the globe. Banka lies opposite to the river Palambang, in the island of Sumatra, on which the sovereign of Banka, possessor also of the territory of Palambang, keeps his constant residence. He maintains his authority over his own subjects, and his independence of the neighbouring princes, in great measure, by the assistance of the Dutch, who have a settlement and troops at Palambang; and enjoy the benefit of a contract with the King of Banka for the tin which his subjects procure from thence; and which, like the King of Bantam, in regard to pepper, he compels the miners to deliver to him at a low price, and sells it to the Dutch at a small advance, pursuant to his contract. Those miners, from long practice, have arrived at much perfection in reducing the ore into metal, employing wood as fuel in their furnaces, and not fossil coal, or coak, which is seldom so free from sulphur as not to affect

the malleability of the metal. It is sometimes preferred, therefore, to European tin, at the Canton market: and the profit upon it to the Dutch company, is supposed not to be less any year than one hundred and fifty thousand pounds.

Sir Erasmus Gower observed, that “ it was very
“ desirable for ships to stop at the Nanka isles, as
“ wood for fuel is conveniently procured from
“ thence; and the water thought preferable, for
“ keeping, to any before discovered by the squa-
“ dron in those seas. It discharges itself from three
“ small rills into a deep reservoir. A cask was
“ sunk, with holes in it, at a little distance from
“ the reservoir, into which the water was convey-
“ ed perfectly pure and clear. At high water the
“ distance of rolling did not exceed ten yards. At
“ low water it was an hundred; but the rolling
“ ground was good, and what is material in that
“ sultry climate, the people employed in filling the
“ casks were perfectly shaded, as well as for a part
“ of the rolling distance. The tide rises and falls
“ about eleven feet, and flows once only in the
“ twenty-four hours; at least during the ships’ stay
“ there. The latitude of the road is two degrees
“ twenty-two minutes south, and the longitude one
“ hundred and five degrees forty-one minutes east.
“ This place is perfectly sheltered from south-west
“ by south to the north-west; and there can be no
“ high sea with any wind, as the land is but at a
“ short distance in the open points.”

On sailing in a boat round the largest of those small islands, a belt of trees was perceived, of a lighter green and younger growth, than the wood which it encircled; and on landing, this belt was found to have shot up from land yet moist, and scarcely recovered from the sea. In several spots throughout the island were discovered fragments of hæmatites, or blood stone, in a circular form, and

including a hollow, partly lined with sand, which appeared to have succeeded to a liquid, at one time, boiling in these natural cauldrons. The sea was very shallow close to those petty islands, and heaps of stone mixed with iron ore were, in many places, seen just rising above the surface, without the least covering of vegetation, and as if, at no very remote period, vomited up by the force of subaqueous fire.

The squadron sailed from the Nanka isles on the fourth of May. A shoal is described as leading almost from them to a rock, with little water over it, called Frederick Henry, from a ship of that name, which had been wrecked upon it some years ago. It was material to ascertain its exact position, that it might not be the occasion of a like misfortune to others; but the Clarence and Jackall brigs, and six boats were employed in seeking for it in vain; so that they must have been very unlucky in the search, or the general accounts of its situation must have been defective. It is most likely that, tho' those several vessels might have missed the rock, they would have touched the shoals, which are represented to extend from it to the neighbourhood of the Nanka isles, of which, however, they perceived no trace. The squadron continued its route, and crossed the line on the tenth of May, in longitude one hundred and five degrees forty eight minutes east. Sir Erasmus mentions that "the observations at noon discovered that a current had set the ships half a degree to the northward; which circumstance was to be expected from the accounts given in Mr. Dunn's Directory." The same author adds, indeed, that at this season it sets likewise to the westward; but on making the land of Pulo Lingen, it was found that it had really set east-north-east twenty-seven miles in the twenty-four hours.

The equinoctial line crosses Pulo Lingen, which is a considerable island, remarkable for a mountain

in its centre, terminating in a fork like Parnassus; but to which the unpoetical seamen bestow the name of asses' ears. Every day presented new islands to the view, displaying a vast variety in form, size, and colour. Some isolated, and some collected in clusters. Many were clothed with verdure; some had tall trees growing on them; others were mere rocks, the resort of innumerable birds, and whitened with their dung. The weather was often, in this passage, squally, with thunder, lightning, and heavy rain. The squadron was frequently obliged to anchor. The sea was seldom deeper than eight fathoms. Fahrenheit's thermometer was from eighty-four to ninety degrees in the shade; and the heat sometimes so overcoming, that few, either of the passengers or crews, enjoyed perfect health. Some of the passengers removed from one ship to the other, by way of change, which was not entirely useless. Several of the seamen were afflicted with a dysentery, which, being contagious, was alarming to the rest, and left little hope of its being subdued, until the diseased were removed from the ships to some convenient shore, which might afford good air and fresh provisions.

Pulo, or island of, Condore had the advantage of convenient anchoring-places in either monsoon; and accordingly the squadron stopped there, on the seventeenth of May, in a spacious bay on the eastern side of the island; and came to anchor at the entrance of its southern extremity, as the water shoaled there to five fathoms and a half, occasioned by a bank which stretches across two-thirds of the entrance. It was found afterwards, that beyond the bank there is a safe passage to the inner part of the bay, the north of which is sheltered by a small island lying to the eastward. The whole of the bay is formed by four small islands, which approach so nearly to each other, as to appear, from several

points, to join. They all seem to be the rude fragments of primitive mountains, separated from the great continent in the lapse of time. The principal island is eleven or twelve miles in length, and about three in breadth. It is in the form of a crescent, and consists of a ridge of peaked hills. Its latitude, as calculated from a meridional observation, is eight degrees forty minutes north from the equator; and its longitude, according to a good chronometer, is one hundred and five degrees fifty-five minutes east from Greenwich. Mr. Jackson, who founded in the bay, happened to land on one of these islets, where he found a turtle's nest upon the beach, containing several young just hatched, with a sort of placenta adhering to their bellies. Each of these young turtles, capable of growing to the weight of several hundred pounds, did not exceed a very few ounces now, and was but an inch and a half in size.

The English had a settlement on Condore until the beginning of the present century, when some Malay soldiers in their pay, in resentment for some unjustifiable treatment, murdered their superiors, with the exception of a very few who escaped off the island, where no Europeans have since resided. At the bottom of the bay was a village situated close to a fine sandy beach, with a long range of cocoa-nut trees before it, and it was defended from the north-east sea by a reef of coral rocks, within which was good anchorage for small vessels, and an easy landing for boats. A party went on shore, with the precaution, however, of being armed, as large canoes were espied within the reef, which might have been Malay pirates. Several of the inhabitants came to the beach, and with the appearance of much urbanity of manners, welcomed them on shore; and conducted them to the house of their chief. It was a neat bamboo cabin, larger than the rest. The floor was elevated a few feet above the ground, and

strewn with mats, on which were assembled as many men as the place could hold. It was apparently on the occasion of some festival, or pleasurable meeting. There was in one of the apartments, an altar decorated with images; and the partitions hung with figures of monstrous deities; but the countenances and deportment of the people conveyed no idea of religious awe, and no person was seen in the posture of prayer or adoration. A few spears stood against the wall with their points downwards, together with some matchlocks and a swivel gun. The dress of those people was composed chiefly of blue cotton, worn loosely about them; and their flat faces and little eyes, denoted a Chinese origin or relation. Several long slips of paper, hanging from the ceiling, were covered with columns of Chinese writing. One of the missionaries, who was of the party, could not, however, in any degree understand their conversation; but when the words were written, they instantly became intelligible to him; tho' their colloquial language was altogether different from what is spoken in China, yet the characters were all Chinese; and the fact was clearly ascertained on this occasion, that those characters have an equal advantage with Arabic numbers, of which the figures convey the same meaning wherever known, whereas the letters of other languages denote not things, but elementary sounds, which combined variously together, form words, or more complicated sounds, conveying different ideas in different languages, tho' the form of their alphabet be the same.

The inhabitants of Pulo Condore were, it seems, Cochinchinese, with their descendants, who fled from their own country, in consequence of their attachment to one of its sovereigns, dethroned by several of his own subjects. It was proposed to purchase provisions here; and the people promised to

have the specified quantity ready, if possible, the next day, when it was intended. if the weather should be favourable, to land the invalids. The next morning was fair in the beginning; and a party of pleasure was made from the Hindostan to a small island close to Pulo Condore. They were scarcely arrived upon it when the weather began to lower; and the boat set off on its return, in order to reach the ship before the impending storm should begin. But it overtook them before they got half-way. One of the company was a boy, whose father had been prevented by indisposition from being of the party, and was now anxiously looking from the deck of the Hindostan, for the return of the boat. He perceived it sometimes above the waves; and it sometimes disappeared behind them. The most indifferent spectator, if any could be indifferent, doubted whether the boat must not be overwhelmed in such a sea, as now suddenly was raised; while the distracted parent was ardently wishing to be in the boat, as if his presence there could have allayed the tempest. The cockswain, or helmsman of the boat, guided it, however, with such address, keeping her bow steadily to the approaching wave, which otherwise must have filled and sunk her, that she reached the ship; then, however, rolling so deeply, that the boat had again a narrow escape, from being sunk or dashed to pieces against the greater vessel's sides.

As soon as the weather became fair, messengers were dispatched on shore, to receive, and pay for, the provisions promised. When they arrived at the village, they were astonished to find it abandoned. The houses were left open; and none of the effects, except some arms, that had, on the first visit, been perceived within them, or even of the poultry feeding about the doors, were taken away. In the principal cabin a paper was found, in the Chinese language, of which the literal translation purported, as nearly

as it could be made, that "the people of the island
"were few in number, and very poor, yet honest,
"and incapable of doing mischief; but felt much
"terror at the arrival of such great ships, and powerful
"persons; especially as not being able to satisfy
"their wants in regard to the quantity of cattle,
"and other provisions, of which the poor inhabitants
"of Pulo Condore had scarcely any to supply, and
"consequently could not give the expected satisfaction.
"They therefore, through dread and apprehension,
"resolved to fly, to preserve their lives. That they
"supplicate the great people to have pity on them;
"that they left all they had behind them, and only
"requested that their cabins might not be burnt;
"and conclude by prostrating themselves to the great
"people a hundred times."

The writers of this letter had probably received ill treatment from other strangers. It was determined that they should not continue to think ill of all who came to visit them. On their return they were, perhaps, as much surprised to find their houses still entire, as their visitors had been, who found they were deserted. Nothing was disturbed; and a small present, likely to be acceptable to the chief, was left for him in the principal dwelling, with a Chinese letter, signifying that "the ships and people were English, "who called merely for refreshment, and
"on fair terms of purchase, without any ill intention;
"being a civilized nation, endowed with principles of
"humanity, which did not allow them to plunder or injure
"others, who happened to be weaker or fewer than themselves."
It was not likely that this letter would be read while the ships
continued in the bay, during which time they who fled
would, no doubt, be fearful to return. It was, beside,
advisable to hasten wherever the invalids might meet on
shore with the comforts which Pulo

Condore, it seems, could not afford. The signal was given for weighing anchor on the eighteenth of May.

In all large ships the anchor is raised by means of a capstan, or machine fixed in the keel or bottom of the ship, and rising above the upper deck, where it has sockets made in its sides, breast-high, for the occasional insertion of wooden bars, with which the men turn the capstan round, coiling about it at the same time a rope, called a messenger, as connecting the capstan with the great cable, bent to the anchor then in use. Upon the present occasion the weather happened to be again squally, and the ground being tough in which the Hindostan lay, the anchor was difficult to raise, and therefore several soldiers of the Ambassador's guard, who were in the Hindostan, assisted the seamen in pressing upon the bars. In the midst of their efforts the messenger happened suddenly to snap. The anchor, partly hauled up, fell back with increased velocity, and whirled the capstan so rapidly about, that the bars, each about six inches square, and sixteen feet long, shot, in all directions, violently from their sockets; prostrating every man within their reach with irresistible force. One of the bars made its way across the cuddy, or dining parlour, to the door of the great cabin. The quarter-deck was strewed with people groaning with people groaning with their wounds. Most of the crew had been employed that day upon the capstan. How many might be killed or maimed, could not instantly be ascertained; but such was the impression on the captain's mind, who was viewing the operation from the poop, that tho' there then happened to be three medical gentlemen on board, he cried out that they should first attend to the fractured limbs, leaving other accidents to be inspected afterward. The consternation was indeed greater than on a day of battle, for which people have generally some previous

preparation, and expect to derive honour or profit in compensation for the danger. No man, however, by this disaster, lost his life; many of the seamen accustomed to the manœuvres on ship-board, and possibly aware of the accidents which attend them sometimes, were quick enough to avoid being hurt; but few escaped among the soldiers. Particular care was immediately taken of such as had been struck; and the ten men whose limbs were broken, or who otherwise were wounded, gradually recovered. The accident detained, for some time, the Hindostan at anchor, till the squall increasing, the cable parted from the anchor, which thus was lost, and the ship was driven out to sea. The wind blew hard; and it was with difficulty that the brigs stood out the gale. As soon as it was over, in the evening of the eighteenth of May, the whole squadron steered away to the northward.

CHAPTER VIII.

COCHIN-CHINA.

HAD even the south-west monsoon already set in regularly, and favourably for a passage immediately to the northern parts of China, it would not have been yet advisable to take advantage of it, as the debilitated state of the Lion's crew, and the contagious disorder that was spread amongst them, rendered it, previously, necessary to seek the first safe and convenient place for removing the sick ashore, wherever fresh provisions could be procured, and where they could breathe a dry and uncontaminated atmosphere. It was no slight trial of the constitutions of men, born in a cold climate, to have been thrice already, in the course of a few preceding months, placed under the sun's vertical rays. Their stay at Batavia, tho' short, had likewise an evil influence upon their health; and the eastern shore of Sumatra, to the noxious vapours of which they had occasionally been exposed in some part of the Straits of Sunda, as well as in passing through those of Banka, was perhaps, not less injurious. Beside the dysentery, which it was difficult to prevent from spreading through a crowded ship, several of the people were afflicted with diseases of the liver. Others, without any previous indication of complaint, were seized with violent spasms, from which it was difficult to recover them; and the heat was so oppressive, at night as well as in the day, that the men at work between decks, particularly in the spirit rooms, were known sometimes to faint away, tho' the ventilators were constantly kept in use to introduce fresh air. Out of three hundred and fifty men

on board the *Lion*, one hundred and twenty were, at times, in the list of patients.

From the reports of former voyages, relative to the different places not very distant from Pulo Condore, Turon bay in Cochin-china promised the most advantages, as to safety for the ships, and shelter and provisions for the men. The Squadron steering for that bay, came, on the evening of its departure from Pulo Condore, within sight of the southern extremity of that part of the great continent which may, properly, be called Chinese; near to which extremity lies Cochin-china. The first small kingdom, or territory, from the southernmost point, being called Cambodia; the second Tsiompa; and the third Cochin-china. It is recorded to have formed, anciently, a part of the Chinese empire; but on the Mongul invasion of China, from Tartary, in the thirteenth century, the Chinese governor of the southern peninsula, containing Tung-quin to the northward, and Tsiompa and Cambodia to the southward, of Cochin-china, took the opportunity of setting up the standard of independence. He and his posterity resided in Tung-quin. In process of time, the Tung-quinese governor of Cochin-china imitated the example that had been set by the ancestor of his sovereign, and erected, likewise, his government into a kingdom. But both he and his former master continued to acknowledge, at least, a nominal vassalage to the Chinese empire; and, occasionally, paid homage at the court of Peking. Even this slight connection with China, rendered it more interesting to the persons belonging to the present Embassy.

The Squadron did not come within view of any part of Cambodia; but in a manuscript account of a voyage to that country, made in 1778, and which appears to have been accurately drawn up, it is mentioned, that "the point of Cambodia, as well as the
" whole coast from thence to the western branch of

“ the great Cambodia river, is covered with under-
“ wood, and exceedingly low. The sea is so shal-
“ low, that, at the distance of five or six miles from
“ the shore, the water was seldom deeper than four
“ fathoms; and nothing much larger than a boat,
“ could approach within a couple of miles.” It is
not unworthy notice, by what slow gradations the
land, in this southern extremity of Asia, sinks into
the deep, in the same manner as does the southern
extremity of the island of Sumatra; itself, perhaps,
a detached portion of the same great continent.

Tsiompa, more elevated from the sea than Cambodia, was seen by the squadron on the nineteenth of May, as well as Tiger island near it, and, the next day, two islands called Pulo Cambir de Terre, and Pulo Cecir de Mer. Tsiompa presented, to the naked eye, the prospect of a fine and well cultivated country, gently sloping from the sea, and beautifully diversified with pasture grounds and fields of corn; but, on examining more attentively, by the help of telescopes, all that pleasing and luxuriant appearance vanished; leaving only, in its room, immense tracts of pale and yellow sand, the smooth surfaces of which were interrupted by ledges of dark rocks, raising their naked heads to a considerable height. The elevated ridges shewed, in various places, alternate masses of white and black, like the streaked skins of tigers, shining conspicuously when the sun's beams struck upon those shores. The sea, near to them, was so translucent, that the eye could easily discern, from the stern gallery, the bottom of the rudder.

In twelve degrees fifty minutes north latitude, was a cape called Varella, behind which a mountain rose, remarkable for having a high rock, like a tower, on its summit. To the northward of this rock lay Quin-nong, or Chin-chin bay, much frequented by the vessels of the country. According

to the manuscript last quoted, "it is an excellent harbour, where vessels may be sheltered from every wind. The entrance to it is very narrow; but the want of a sufficient depth of water, must oblige ships of large burden to wait till high water, to get in. It lies in thirteen degrees fifty-two minutes north latitude."

On the twenty-second of May, Pulo Canton, otherwise called Pulo Ratan, came in sight, bearing the semblance of two islands, at some distance, being high at both extremes and low in the middle. It was the only island lately seen, on which there was much appearance of cultivation. A north west current drove the squadron nearer, than was intended, to that island, there happening at the moment to be little wind.

The ships had been, now some time, abreast of the kingdom of Cochin-china. The passage between its shore, and a vast multitude of small islands and rocks, called the Paracels, forming a lengthened cluster lying north and south for near four hundred miles, was not without some peril; and required no inconsiderable caution, to guard against the effect of easterly currents, which drive towards the rocks in calms; as well as, in the opposite case, against the violent tempests, which, in these seas, are called typhoons, as they are hurricanes in the Atlantic; both resembling each other in the extreme violence of the wind, and in the sudden shifting of its direction. Some previous appearances of the weather denote the probable approach of those typhoons to the attentive navigator; and give him time to prepare his ship against their fury. These prognostics were observed to take place, in some degree, on the evening of the twenty-third of May. An uncommon redness of the sky at sunset, and a hazy atmosphere, succeeded to a fine clear day. The quicksilver fell suddenly in the barometer. After

the sun had descended below the horizon; a thick black cloud arose out of the north-east quarter, tinged, in parts, with a deep fiery red colour, which was luminous round the edges. Presently afterwards the whole horizon was covered over with clouds; and the storm was expected, momentarily, to burst. The precaution was, consequently, taken of lowering the ship's masts and yards, and spreading very little sail, in order that the wind should have less to act upon; and every thing was, in the seaman's phrase, made snug. The clouds, however, after some time dispersed. The quicksilver ascended after a few violent squalls, and the next morning ushered in fine weather; and shewed, at a distance, an opening in the land, which was conjectured to be Turon bay, with an island to the southward of it, called Cham Callao or Campello.

Many canoes were seen fishing between the ships and land. The nearest were hailed, in order to get, from among the fishermen, some one who might pilot the squadron into the bay. But these not caring to approach strange vessels, immediately made sail and scudded away directly before the wind. One of those canoes was, however, at length overtaken by a boat, dispatched from the Hindostan; and a fisherman was conveyed on board. He was an old man, with sunken eyes, his head thinly covered with a few grey straggling hairs, and a countenance haggard with age and terror. He left, in his boat, two young men, probably his sons; for, as he was extremely apprehensive of intended mischief, when the messenger from the ship insisted upon taking some one person from the canoe, he preferred freeing them from the danger, tho' by exposing himself to it. When he got to the Hindostan, he appeared as if petrified at the sight of the spacious deck, the great guns, the number of people, and above all, at the height of the masts, from which he could

scarcely withdraw his eye, as if fearful lest they should fall upon him. Of the Chinese on board, none could render themselves intelligible to this poor man, or understand a word of what he uttered. Questions were written in the Chinese character before him; but he made signs to testify that he knew not how to read or write. The sound of the words Cochin-china and Turon, were perfectly unknown to him; these names not having been given by the inhabitants of the country: but by early European navigators and geographers. He repeatedly threw himself upon his knees and wept, notwithstanding the pains taken to soothe and satisfy him: and when, in the working and tacking of the ship, her head happened to be turned from the land, his alarms increased, and he fell into an agony of grief, imagining there was an intention to quit the coast, and carry him off for ever. Victuals were offered to him, of which he eat reluctantly and sparingly; but when a few Spanish dollars were put into his hands, he shewed he had a knowledge of their value, by carefully wrapping them up in a corner of his tattered garments. After repeated efforts, he was made, at length, to comprehend the object for which he had been brought on board; and, being now somewhat tranquillized, he pointed out the entrance into the bay of Turon, which is not readily perceived by strangers. The only chart, known to have been published, of that part of the coast, was merely a rough sketch, taken by some officers of the Admiral Pocock Indiaman, that had been accidentally driven there, by stress of weather, many years ago; but it gives no information or instruction how to enter into the bay, and was afterwards found to be erroneous in many respects.

In making this part of the coast, from the southward, the most remarkable object, that attracts attention, is a group of massy marble rocks, that look like an enormous castle, appearing to be insulated;

and not unlike, tho much larger than, the rock of Dunbarton castle, rising perpendicularly from the Clyde in Scotland. A few miles to the northward of this Cochin-chinese pile of rocks, is a bold and elevated promontory, surmounted by two peaks, one much higher than the other. To a stranger, the entrance into Turon bay would appear to lie between the mass of rocks first mentioned, and this elevated promontory ; but these objects are joined, in fact, by a low and narrow isthmus. The entrance to the bay is round the north-eastern-most point of this peninsular promontory which was now called, by the squadron, Lion point ; not only in compliment to his Majesty's ship, but on account of some faint or fancied resemblance, which a rocky bluff, jutting from the point, bears to a lion *couchant* when seen at a little distance.

The Cochin-chinese fisherman, by way of describing where the Hindostan ought to anchor, bent his left arm to represent the mountains which overlooked the bay, and dropped down the fore-finger of his right hand, to mark the relative proper spot for anchoring ; but tornadoes or sudden squalls of wind from different points, and accompanied by lightning and thunder, drove the ships again to sea ; nor were they able, safely, to come to an anchor, within the bay, till the twenty-sixth of May. The old Cochin-chinese was now dismissed, with a compensation for his fright, as well as for his services. When he was carried to the shore, he jumped from the boat almost with the alertness of youth, and, hastening away, came never, afterwards, near the ships.

Sir Erasmus Gower, "moored the Lion in seven
"fathoms water, the north-west point of the bay
"bearing north-east by north, an island in the
"mouth of the bay, north, the watering place on
"the peninsula, east by north ; Campello isle,

“ which is seen over the isthmus, south-east by east,
“ a river on which the town of Turon is situated,
“ south-south-east half east. The peninsula bore
“ some resemblance to Gibraltar, which name was
“ henceforward given to it by the squadron. The
“ channel into the bay is round the north-east end
“ of Gibraltar, having a large lump of an island to
“ the north. All the coast is safe to approach,
“ shoaling the water gradually from twenty to seven
“ fathoms.”

The first consideration, after having come to anchor, was to seek for a place to put the sick and invalids ashore. A spot was quickly found under Gibraltar hill, near the Lion's station, where the ground was perfectly dry, the neighbourhood free from swamps, and a clear stream of water running behind the tents which were pitched for the men. Pains were taken, after their departure, to purify the ship from all traces of contagion; and a message was about to be sent, at the same time, to the town of Turon, which lay upon a river falling into the bay, to announce the occasion of the squadron's stopping in it, and to request a supply of fresh provisions at reasonable and customary rates. But the Lion was scarcely at anchor, before an officer from shore came on board, for the purpose of learning every particular relative to the squadron, the appearance of which, it seems, had spread alarm. The vessels that usually resorted there, were either junks from different parts of China, or trading vessels from Macao of an European make, but small, and without any warlike appearance. Of the former there were none actually in the bay; and of the latter one brig only. Ships like the Lion and Hindostan were seldom seen there. Beside these, and the Jackall and Clarence which attended them, a fifth vessel soon followed into Turon bay. She was under Genoese colours; but, chiefly, manned by

Englishmen. She had found the squadron in the straits of Sunda, and kept company with it, occasionally, afterwards.

The whole appeared particularly formidable to the people on shore, from a cause which the commander of the Macao brig explained. He mentioned that Turon, with a considerable part of the kingdom of Cochin-china, was then subject to a young prince, nephew of an usurper, whose antagonist, the descendant of the former sovereigns of the country, was still in possession of some of the southern districts of the kingdom, and was in daily hope of such succours, from Europe, as might enable him to recover all the possessions of his ancestors. His family had, occasionally, shewn kindness to European missionaries, and tolerated the exercise of the Christian religion among their subjects. The principal of those missionaries, who had been dignified with the title of Bishop by his holiness the Pope, was afterwards sent by his Cochin-chinese majesty as his ambassador to the court of France, where an uncommon degree of interest was taken in the young prince of Cochin-china, whom the bishop had conducted to Europe with him. Succour was promised for the re-establishment of his house; and in case of success, benefit would, no doubt, have accrued to the commerce of the French. Measures were in preparation for sending out effectual aid, when the extraordinary events at home put an end to the expedition, and deprived the generous monarch, who had ordered it, of the power of assisting either others or himself. Some individuals, however, from France did join the legitimate king of Cochin-china, and gave hopes of further assistance. These hopes were often repeated by way of encouragement to his partisans; and his enemies, in possession of Turon bay, began to be apprehensive

left the Squadron now at anchor in it, should, in fact, be come with hostile intentions against them.

But a communication was soon opened between the officer who came on board and the Chinese interpreters, in the same manner as had been effected at Pulo Condore, by means of the written characters of the Chinese language. The neutral and pacific disposition of the Squadron was announced, its general object declared, and a request made for the supply of its immediate wants. For the first two or three days, however, very little was obtained. Few boats approached the ships with provisions for sale, tho it be usual to do so, in great numbers, in most harbours. The market on shore was very scantily supplied; and extravagant prices demanded for every article. It was obvious that the governing magistrate of the place, who, it seems, had instantly dispatched a messenger to the capital, with an account of the arrival of the Squadron, and for instructions how to act, had, in the mean time, checked the sale of all provisions,

A person of some rank soon arrived at Turon, who delivered very handsome compliments from his master to the Embassador. He came in a large decked galley, of a light and sharp construction, formed for quick sailing. The rowers, who were very numerous, rowed in an erect posture, and pushed the oars from them, making short and frequent strokes. A state cabin was erected, on the middle of the deck, painted in lively colours; each end of the galley was decorated with streamers of different colours and figures. The state cabin was, on the outside, surrounded with spears, and various ensigns of authority. The principal officer, who came in her, was dressed in loose robes of silk, had the polished manners of cultivated society, and was attended by a Chinese interpreter. His galley was followed by nine boats, calculated for carrying bur-

Englishmen. She had found the Squadron in the straits of Sunda, and kept company with it, occasionally, afterwards.

The whole appeared particularly formidable to the people on shore, from a cause which the commander of the Macao brig explained. He mentioned that Turon, with a considerable part of the kingdom of Cochin-china, was then subject to a young prince, nephew of an usurper, whose antagonist, the descendant of the former sovereigns of the country, was still in possession of some of the southern districts of the kingdom, and was in daily hope of such succours, from Europe, as might enable him to recover all the possessions of his ancestors. His family had, occasionally, shewn kindness to European missionaries, and tolerated the exercise of the Christian religion among their subjects. The principal of those missionaries, who had been dignified with the title of Bishop by his holiness the Pope, was afterwards sent by his Cochin-chinese majesty as his ambassador to the court of France, where an uncommon degree of interest was taken in the young prince of Cochin-china, whom the bishop had conducted to Europe with him. Succour was promised for the re-establishment of his house; and in case of success, benefit would, no doubt, have accrued to the commerce of the French. Measures were in preparation for sending out effectual aid, when the extraordinary events at home put an end to the expedition, and deprived the generous monarch, who had ordered it, of the power of assisting either others or himself. Some individuals, however, from France did join the legitimate king of Cochin-china, and gave hopes of further assistance. These hopes were often repeated by way of encouragement to his partisans; and his enemies, in possession of Turon bay, began to be apprehensive

left the squadron now at anchor in it, should, in fact, be come with hostile intentions against them.

But a communication was soon opened between the officer who came on board and the Chinese interpreters, in the same manner as had been effected at Pulo Condore, by means of the written characters of the Chinese language. The neutral and pacific disposition of the squadron was announced, its general object declared, and a request made for the supply of its immediate wants. For the first two or three days, however, very little was obtained. Few boats approached the ships with provisions for sale, tho it be usual to do so, in great numbers, in most harbours. The market on shore was very scantily supplied; and extravagant prices demanded for every article. It was obvious that the governing magistrate of the place, who, it seems, had instantly dispatched a messenger to the capital, with an account of the arrival of the squadron, and for instructions how to act, had, in the mean time, checked the sale of all provisions,

A person of some rank soon arrived at Turon, who delivered very handsome compliments from his master to the Embassador. He came in a large decked galley, of a light and sharp construction, formed for quick sailing. The rowers, who were very numerous, rowed in an erect posture, and pushed the oars from them, making short and frequent strokes. A state cabin was erected, on the middle of the deck, painted in lively colours; each end of the galley was decorated with streamers of different colours and figures. The state cabin was, on the outside, surrounded with spears, and various ensigns of authority. The principal officer, who came in her, was dressed in loose robes of silk, had the polished manners of cultivated society, and was attended by a Chinese interpreter. His galley was followed by nine boats, calculated for carrying bur-

dens, and full of rice and other provisions, animal and vegetable, as presents, for the use of the passengers and crews. From that moment the markets were plentifully supplied, and the prices reasonable. The governor of the district came, also, on board to pay his respects, invited the Embassador and his suite ashore, and proposed to keep an open table for them constantly. Every mark of attention was shewn henceforward; and every effort made to cultivate the best understanding with his Excellency and the Squadron.

Overtures were made for the purchase of arms and ammunition; and it was easy to perceive that any assistance given to the cause of the prince, then reigning at Turon, as well as at the capital and northern parts of the kingdom, would have been willingly purchased on any terms. His situation, indeed, was very far from being secure. Beside the province of Donai, or southern part of Cochin-china, which had reverted to the ancient family of its sovereigns, Quin-nong, or the middle province of the kingdom, was in the hands of the late usurper of the whole. He had entrusted to his younger brother the care of his conquests to the northward; but the latter availed himself of his command, first to invade the neighbouring kingdom of Tung-quin, with complete success, notwithstanding the assistance given to the latter by the Chinese, and then declared himself sovereign both of Tung-quin and Cochin-china, intending to wrest, for his own use, from his elder brother, whatever the latter still possessed of that kingdom, as well as whatever part had been recovered by the lawful sovereign. This new usurper was an able warrior, and had formed vast projects of conquest, even of some Chinese provinces; he was one of those politicians, to whom all means are equally eligible, that can contribute to their successes. He died in the midst of them in

September, 1792. Of his sons he left the eldest, who was illegitimate, in the government of Tung-quin. The youngest, who was his legitimate offspring by a Tung-quinefe princess, was at Turon at the time of his father's death. He instantly assumed the reins of government, as lawful successor to his father, while his elder, but illegitimate brother, retained possession of Tung-quin, and claimed a right to the whole of his father's conquests.

The state of rebellion or civil warfare in Cochin-china had begun upwards of twenty years before, in the course of which so very many of the combatants were slain, the country was so exhausted, and the surviving parties so balanced, that, at this time, no considerable enterprize was undertaken by any of them; tho each was busy in preparing new plans for the support of himself and the overthrow of his enemies. In the mean time the people began, in some degree, to breathe; but had the kingdom even been more settled, the Embassador did not think it would have been proper to enter into any sort of negotiation, or even to present the credential letters, with which he had been entrusted for that kingdom, before he had delivered, in the first instance, those he had in charge for the Emperor of China. His Excellency, therefore, determined to confine himself to messages of compliment and respect, and to a return of presents for those he had so seasonably received for the use of the squadron. An uninterrupted communication was continued to be maintained with the people of Turon; but not without some marks of mistrust, and consequent watchfulness, on both sides.

The bay of Turon was found to deserve, more properly, the name of harbour. Its entrance is neither so narrow, nor so capable of being defended, as the port of Rio de Janeiro, described in a former chapter; nor, within, is it so deep or spacious; but

it is, nevertheless, among the largest, as well as safest, harbours known. It is deeply scolloped or indented, so as to afford perfect shelter, in some or other of its inlets, from whatever point of the compass the most violent wind may blow. The bottom is mud, and the anchorage safe throughout. In common weather, ships may so lie as to have the advantage of the sea wind, coming in at the harbour's mouth, and over the narrow isthmus already mentioned, from the hours of three or four in the morning, to the same hours in the afternoon. The land wind succeeds very quickly, and continues almost the rest of the twenty-four hours. The ships have all the benefit of its coolness, as it descends from the mountains, without passing over sands; nor is it contaminated by blowing across marshes. A small island, within the harbour, is nearly surrounded with such deep water as to admit of vessels of all kinds lying close to it, in order to heave down and be refitted. The sea is smooth throughout the harbour. Between the mountains, overhanging it, are vallies in which rice is cultivated, and buffaloes are reared, with much success.

The harbour abounds with fish. In some of the boats the fisherman, his wife, and children, continue with him, sheltered under a circular roof instead of a flat deck. Round the young children's necks are tied broad pieces of gourd or calabash, to keep their bodies afloat and their heads from sinking, in case of their falling overboard. As often as the fishermen come on shore, they implore their deities for the safety of their families, and their success in fishing, by erecting small altars to them among the branches of large trees, or other elevated places, on which they make offerings of rice, sugar, and other victuals, and burn short pieces of odorous and consecrated wood.

At the southern extremity of the harbour is the mouth of the river which leads to Turon town. On the point, which separates the river from that harbour, is a watch-tower, consisting only of four very high pillars of wood, over which a slight roof is laid, and a floor is fixed upon cross posts into the pillars towards their upper ends. To this floor the watchman ascends by a long ladder, and there he can readily see, through the harbour's mouth, any vessels to the northward, and those which are to the southward over the isthmus. Near the watch-tower is an office where the boats and small vessels, going into the river, are stopped to be examined. The river is about two hundred yards in width, and its current into the bay is sufficiently strong to work itself a channel in the bank of sand, accumulated at its entrance into the harbour. On each side of this channel the sand is raised so high as, at low water, to be uncovered by the sea; and on this sand was seen, for the first time throughout the present voyage, that celebrated bird, vulgarly called the pelican of the wilderness, whose gullet, bill, and wings, seem to be much beyond the proportionate size of its body, which is, however, equal to that of the largest turkey. It frequents only waters where fish abound; of which its presence argues plenty. The depth of the water in the river was upwards of two fathoms. One Chinese junk, and several Cochinchinese large boats were at anchor in the river, and others passing through it. The land on its western bank, on which the town of Turon lay, about a mile above its mouth, sloped down to the water's edge; and the naked infants, of two years old and upwards, came, from the houses built among the shrubbery growing upon its borders, and played and swam like ducklings in the water.

Turon, to which, as well as to the river and harbour, the natives give the name of Han-san, was

little better than a village, but is said to have been, during the peace and prosperity of the country, a more considerable place. The houses, which were low and chiefly built of bamboo, and covered with rushes, or the straw of rice, were, except about the market-place, interspersed with trees. Many of the best buildings are in the centre of gardens planted with the areca-nut tree, and various other pleasing or useful shrubs. Behind the town were groves of oranges, limes, plantains, and areca-nut trees, in the midst of some of which were houses, and in others only remains of buildings. The opposite side of the river was divided into fields, surrounded by fences, and cultivated with tobacco, rice, and sugar-canes. The market in the town was plentifully supplied with all the vegetable produce of tropical climates, as well as with large quantities of poultry, particularly ducks; and, among other fowls, the black-bellied darter, a kind of bird so called from its supposed propensity to dart its sharp and long beak at any shining objects near it, particularly into any eye turned towards it; on this account those animals are brought to the Turon market with their eyelids sewn together, to deprive them of the opportunity of discerning the eyes of those who come to purchase them.

There were no shambles or places containing the separated parts of animals killed for sale. At an entertainment, however, given by the chief of the place to a party from the ships, many of the dishes, or rather bowls, upon the table, were filled with pork and beef, cut into small square morsels, and dressed with a variety of savoury sauces; other bowls contained stewed fish, fowls, and ducks; and many had fruits and sweetmeats. The number of bowls, piled in three rows, one above the other, exceeded certainly an hundred. Before each person were placed boiled rice, to serve instead of bread;

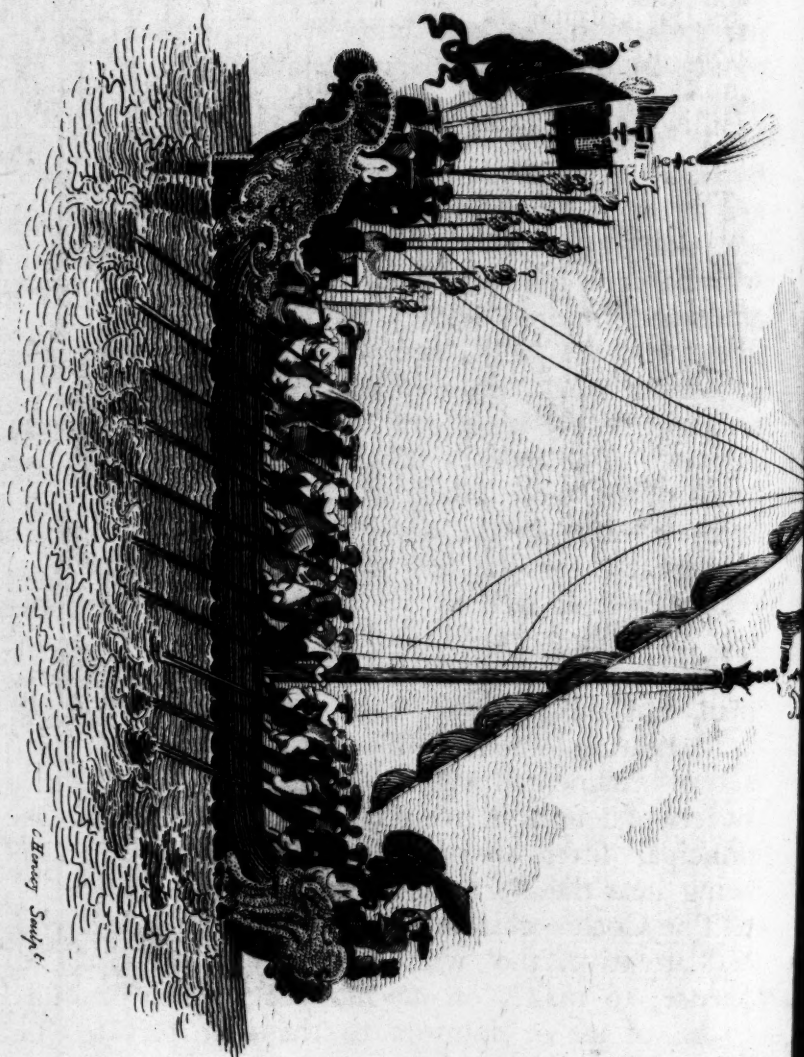
and two porcupine quills, by way of a knife and fork. The spoons were made of porcelain, somewhat in the form of small shovels. After dinner an ardent spirit, made from rice, was served in small cups around. Wine does not seem to be in use, of known; tho vines are said to grow spontaneously in the mountains. Had the art of stopping the fermentation of vegetable juices, before they passed from the vinous state, been understood by them, it is probable that it would be, in most instances, preferred to distilled liquor, to the use of which this people seem to be much addicted. More of this Cochin-chinese spirit, not ill resembling what is called, by the Irish, whiskey, was drank by the host than by his guests; tho the former, by way of setting a good example, filled his cup to the brim, in a true European style of joviality, and, after drinking, turned up his cup, to shew he had emptied it to the bottom. He afterwards accompanied the gentlemen in a short walk, and conducted them to an occasional theatre, where a comedy had been ordered by him, upon the occasion, of which the mirth was excited, chiefly, as well as could be inferred from the gestures of the actors, by the peevishness of a passionate old man, and the humours of a clown, who appeared to have no small degree of merit in his way. The place was surrounded with crowds of people, and many of them perched upon the boughs of adjoining trees, from whence they might see, at an open part of the building, the spectators within doors, about whom they were, in this instance, more curious, than about the actors upon the stage.

As the gentlemen were returning from this entertainment, they were requested, by signs, to stop, while an aged lady, with some difficulty, walked from her house towards them. She had heard that Europeans were passing by; and, not having before

seen any, seemed anxious to take the opportunity, which might not offer again in her time. She approached them with looks of eager curiosity, but with much gentleness of manners, and a countenance implying a willingness to apologise for the freedom she took, to stop and gaze at them. She observed, with great attention, their figures, dress, and countenances, and appeared perfectly to enjoy a spectacle so new to her. She, at length, retired, signifying her thanks to the gentlemen for their complaisance, and with all the marks of satisfaction, at being gratified in one of the most ardent wishes remaining in her mind.

Those gentlemen's own attention was soon afterwards arrested, by a singular instance of agility, in some Cochin-chinese young men. Seven or eight of them, standing in a circle, were engaged in a game of shuttlecock. They had in their hands no battledores. They did not employ the hand or arm, any way, in striking it. But, after taking a short race, and springing from the floor, they met the descending shuttlecock with the sole of the foot, and drove it up again, with force, high into the air. It was, thus, kept up a considerable time; the players seldom missing their stroke, or failing to give it the direction they intended. The shuttlecock was made of a piece of dried skin rolled round, and bound with strings. Into this skin were inserted three long feathers spreading out at top, but so near to each other, where they were stuck into the skin, as to pass through the holes, little more than a quarter of an inch square, which are always made in the centre of Cochin-chinese copper coins. Two or three of these served as a weight at the bottom of the shuttlecock, and their sound gave notice to the players, when it was approaching to them.





It is not at sportive games alone, that these ingenious and active people apply their feet, as others do their hands. The lower, and, at least, some of other ranks, generally, go barefooted; and their toes have, thus, freer motion, and more contractile power, than those which are always inclosed in shoes; and serve, jointly with the foot, as auxiliaries to the hand and fingers in the exercise of many trades, particularly that of boat-builders. The boats, commonly in use among them, consist of five planks only, joined together without ribs or timbers of any kind. Those planks are bent to the proper shape, by being exposed some time to a flame of fire; they are brought to a line at each end, and the edges are joined together with wooden pins, and stitched with bamboo split into flexile threads; and the seams afterwards smeared with a paste made with quicklime, from sea-shells, and water. Others are made of wicker work, smeared all over and rendered water-tight by the same composition as is used for the former. The owners affect to paint eyes upon the heads of all those boats, as if to denote the vigilance requisite in the conduct of them. They are remarkable for standing the sudden shock of violent waves, as well as for being stiff upon the water, and sailing expeditiously. The boat belonging to the chief of the district, was built upon the same plan, but on a larger scale, had a carved and gilt head, bearing some resemblance to that of a tiger; and a stern ornamented with sculpture, and painted with a variety of designs in lively colours. In these boats the principal sitters are generally at the stem, instead of being near the stern, as is the custom in Europe.

The Cochin-chinese seemed sufficiently dexterous and attentive, tho' with scarcely any principles of science, to make, on any substances which promised to be of use or comfort to them in private life, such trials and experiments, as were likely to pro-

duce beneficial results. In the culture of their lands, and in the few manufactures exercised amongst them, they were not behind nations where the sciences flourish; and, in some instances, they have fallen upon processes not used elsewhere, tho' more convenient or effectual than those which are. In purifying sugar, after the gross syrup had been drained from it, and it was become already granulated and solid, they sometimes placed it in layers of about one inch in thickness and ten in diameter in layers of equal dimensions of the herbaceous trunk of the plantain tree; the watery juices exuding from which, and filtrating through sugar crystallized and white. It was then very light, the sugar, carried down with them all the dross which had been boiled up with it, leaving the pure and almost as porous as a honey-comb. When dissolved, it left no sediment at bottom. This method appears, certainly, to be an improvement on the usual mode, elsewhere, which consists in pouring the sugar, as soon as granulated, into vessels of the form of inverted cones, and placing a layer of wet earth upon the upper surface of the sugar. That upper surface is, thus, indeed, much purified; but never so perfectly as in the Cochin-chinese method. The grain of the sugar is more broken, and the inverted point of the leaf always retains more dross than does its base, to which the filtrating liquid had been more immediately applied. It is not very probable, that the management of the sugar cane and its juices, by the Cochin-chinese, is much more tedious, difficult, or expensive than what is pursued elsewhere; because the sugar made by them, and brought to the open market-places in the neighbourhood of the manufacture, was sold at prices considerably inferior to what are demanded in any other part of the world, where that commodity is produced.

Tho' these people possessed not, scientifically, the art of reducing the metallic ore into the metal, they had attained the practice, for example, of making

very good iron, as well as of manufacturing it afterwards, into match-locks, spears, and other weapons. Their earthen ware was very neat. Their dexterity appeared in every operation they undertook. It was applied, indeed, sometimes to improper purposes. Many of them made little ceremony of appropriating, privately, to themselves, whatever suited them in the possession of another; nor were they much disconcerted by detection.

They were liberal in their turn; and in instances, too, where few others are disposed to generosity. Wives and daughters were said to be transferred on easy terms, and with little scruple. All affairs of gallantry seemed, indeed, to be treated by them very lightly. These observations must, however, be considered as applicable, principally, to the more numerous, but lower classes of the people; and among them, to those who were so situated as to have most intercourse with strangers; while the upper orders were more comprehensive in their injustice, and more exclusive in their enjoyments; exercising their power over the weaker sex, in confining their many wives, and over the people in a variety of oppressions, which neither the inferior was emboldened to resist, by depending upon his right; nor the superior deterred from continuing, by a consciousness of doing wrong; as if no principle of religion, or maxim of morality, had been inculcated among them in support of justice, or for putting any limit to authority. Subordination was strongly marked by prostrations and other exterior acts of abject humiliation to those in power.

Tho' a great inequality of conditions tends, in some instances, to the cultivation of such of the fine arts, as happen to be esteemed, because it provides means for their encouragement, there did not appear among the Cochin-chinese the least traces of painting or of sculpture; but they had made some

proficiency in music. The Ambassador was induced to accept of an entertainment, given on shore on the fourth of June, being his Britannic Majesty's birthday. On this occasion a grand dinner was provided. After which a play was performed, in a style superior to any that had been hitherto exhibited. The piece appeared to be a kind of historical opera, in which were the recitative, the air, and the chorus, as regular as upon the Italian stage. Some of the female performers, were by no means despicable singers. They all observed time accurately, not only with their voices, but every joint of their hands and feet was obedient to the regular movement of the instruments. Both their string and wind instruments were very rude, but formed on the same principles, and with a view to produce the same effect, as those of Europe. Such, however, is the force of habit and national attachment, that the performance of the musicians, in the service of the Ambassador, which was very grateful to the European ear, was not much relished by the Cochin-chinese.

The building, in which the Ambassador was received, appeared to have been erected on the occasion. The inside was hung with printed cotton of British manufacture; and the soldiers, attending upon the governor of the district, who gave the entertainment, had outside vests of dark red cloth, which likewise, probably, came from England. The Portuguese of Macao, who chiefly carry on whatever trade is still subsisting in the ports of Cochin-china, buy up the refuse goods of the Canton market, which they dispose of here to great advantage, tho' they sometimes are made to suffer many impositions from the governing people of the country.

The Cochin-chinese soldiery were generally armed, beside sabres, with pikes of vast length, ornamented with tassels of hair dyed red, which colour no subject, except in the service, or by the order, of the

sovereign, was allowed to use in dress or equipage. The Ambassador's guard which attended his Excellency on shore, beside firing a salute in honour of the day, went through several military evolutions, to the admiration, not only of the surrounding multitude, but of the native troops.

Notwithstanding the decrease of population throughout the country, in the course of a long civil war, the number of men in arms was said to be still considerable. At Hué-foo, the capital of the kingdom, about forty miles to the northward of Turon, thirty thousand men were reported to be kept in garrison, and regularly exercised with muskets and match-locks every day. Their generals relied much also upon the use of elephants trained for war. With this view figures of soldiers are placed in ranks before the war-elephants, who are taught to attack them with great fury, seizing them with their trunks, tossing some of them in the air, and trampling others under their feet. The elephant, however, like most other animals who subsist entirely on vegetable food, is naturally gentle, except where pains are taken to train them to acts of violence, or when provoked by great personal injury. The keeper of this huge animal is generally a boy, who rides upon his neck and governs him with ease; and the nice touch and contractile power of the lips of his flexile proboscis, render it, in some instances, equal to the human fingers in adroitness.

Cochin-china is among the few places where elephants serve for food. They were considered as a perfect dainty there. When the king, or any of his viceroys in the provinces, has one of these animals slaughtered for his table, pieces of it are distributed about to persons of rank, as gratifying marks of favour. Buffalo is preferred to other beef. Milk is not used as food; nor is milking any animal customary in the country. Yet the

people have been driven to dreadful shifts for any kind of sustenance, during the famine which the destroying armies of contending tyrants had frequently occasioned; and human flesh is said to have been, sometimes, sold in the open markets of the capital.

The neighbouring Tung-quinese had taken, at one time, the advantage of the rebellion in Cochin-china, and invaded the northern provinces, in which the capital is situated, and during the short period of their possession, they plundered whatever valuable they could find; and, in particular, as much of the precious metals as they could discover. A great proportion of what then escaped has been sent since to China, in return for the necessaries of life supplied by the junks from thence, the wretched inhabitants being often compelled to that resource, as their cultivated lands were laid waste, and their manufactories destroyed. Before these calamitous events, gold was particularly plentiful in the country. Gold dust was found in the rivers, and their mines abounded in the richest ore, so pure as to require only the simple action of fire to extract it. Much of it was used in decorations of dress and furniture. The hilts and scabbards of their swords were frequently ornamented with plates of beaten gold. Payments were made in it to foreign merchants, in ingots, each weighing about four ounces.

Mines of silver were formerly less known, or so little worked, that it was imported from abroad and exchanged for gold, upon terms of considerable advantage to the importers. More mines of silver have, however, lately been discovered; or a less expensive method of refining it has been practised. It was become the principal medium of exchange for merchandize from abroad, and was paid in ingots of very pure metal, each weighing about twelve ounces. Before the troubles in Cochin china, great

quantities of gold were brought from the hills in dust, and bartered by their rude inhabitants for rice, cotton, cloth, and iron. It was from them also that the sweet-scented aguila or eagle-wood, so valued in the East, was brought, as well as quantities of pepper, wax, honey, and ivory; but the communication between those hills and the low lands had, in a great measure, been cut off for several years past. The latter chiefly produce rice, areca nut, betel leaf, tobacco, cinnamon, silk, cotton, and above all, sugar, which may be considered as the principal staple commodity of the country.

The original inhabitants of Cochin-china had retired to the chain of mountains bordering upon it to the westward, and those which separate it from Cambodia, when the ancestors of the present possessors of the plains invaded the country from China, in like manner as the ancient Britons, when attacked from Italy and Germany, betook themselves to the mountains of Wales. The mountaineers of Cochin-china are represented as a rude and savage people, differing by their coarse features and black complexions, as much as in their manners, from the well-looking and less dark complexioned lowlanders, who were considered as a courteous, affable, and inoffensive race, before the subversion of the ancient government, and mutual violence and treachery had loosened every principle of society, and roused the passions of avarice and ambition, which the convulsions of the country gave too many opportunities of indulging. The ancient simplicity of manners still, however, subsisted among the cultivators of the soil. The countenances of the peasants were, for the most part, lively and intelligent. The women, who were more numerous than the men, were actively employed in works of husbandry. Their cabins were clean and sufficiently com-

modious for a people whom the climate enables to spend, out of doors, most of the time not allotted to repose.

Of rice, which is the most general object of cultivation, beside that species which requires to be sown in lands that are afterwards inundated, there is another known in Cochin-china, called sometimes mountain rice, which thrives in dry light soils mostly on the sides of hills, and opened by the spade, nor does it require more moisture than the usual rains and dews supply, neither of which is frequent at the season of its vegetation. Rice is of still more importance to this people, here, than bread is to Europeans, as the former require, with that grain, a very trifling relish of spices, oil, or animal food. Their principal indulgence is in spirituous liquors, tobacco, areca nut, and betel leaf; of the two last articles, mixed with a little paste of lime and water, they are extravagantly fond. These ingredients are obtained at easy rates, being produced upon the spot. Persons of both sexes, and of all ranks, chew the areca nut with betel, and smoke tobacco. A sliken bag, suspended from the girdle, containing those ingredients in separate divisions, constitutes a necessary part of dress. Every man, who can afford it, is attended by a servant, whose office is to follow his master with his apparatus for smoking. The gentleman carries only a small case, or purse, for his areca nut and betel, generally slung over his shoulder, with an ornamented riband hanging down to his waist.

The custom of smoking, to which the men are more addicted than the women, affords a sort of occupation that prevents the irksomeness of total inaction, without requiring exertion or occasioning fatigue. It is, therefore, often preferred to more useful, but laborious employment; and, except occasional efforts, made under particular circumstan-

ces, indolence was prevalent among the men ; while the women were assiduously employed in domestic occupations, or in the labours of agriculture. In towns they served frequently as agents or brokers to merchants from foreign countries, living with them at the same time as their concubines ; and, in both respects, they were remarkable for their fidelity. Concubinage was supposed to be no dishonour ; and, in this instance, there seemed to be less difference in the morals of the two sexes than in Europe. The exterior difference between the sexes appeared also less glaring ; for the dresses of both were nearly of the same form. They consisted of loose robes, with small collars round the neck, and folding over the breast, with large long sleeves, covering the hands. People of rank, especially the ladies, wore several of these gowns, one over the other : the undermost reached the ground ; the succeeding ones were each shorter than that immediately under it. They were often of different colours, the display of which made a gaudy appearance as the wearer walked along. Linen was not known amongst them. They had, next the skin, vests and trowsers of slight silk or cotton. Turbans were frequently worn by the men ; and hats, sometimes, by the women, but never caps. The most richly dressed of either sex used no shoes.

In the dress of the Europeans, nothing attracted more the attention or admiration of the Cochin-chinese, than manufactured ornaments of polished steel. Steel hilted swords were vastly coveted by the military men. This class held the first rank in the country. Next came the judges ; but the abuse of power in the former was not greater than in the latter ; and among the several hardships, suffered by all classes, were the bad practices in the establishments intended for the administration of justice. Causes were tried, indeed, with much formality,

and an apparent desire to find out the truth, in order to a fair decision ; yet, in fact, a favourable decree was generally purchased by a bribe. Presents were accepted from both parties ; but the richest was most likely to be successful.

Among objects of natural curiosity, accident led to the observation of some swarms of uncommon insects busily employed upon small branches of a shrub, then neither in fruit or flower, but in its general habit bearing somewhat the appearance of a privet. These insects, each not much exceeding the size of the domestic fly, were of a curious structure, having pectinated appendages rising in a curve, bending towards the head, not unlike the form of the tail feathers of the common fowl, but in the opposite direction. Every part of the insect was, in colour, of a perfect white, or at least completely covered with a white powder. The particular stem, frequented by those insects, was entirely whitened by a substance or powder of that colour, strewed upon it by them. The substance or powder was supposed to form the white wax of the East. This substance is asserted, on the spot, to have the property, by a particular manipulation, of giving, in certain proportions, with vegetable oil, such solidity to the composition as to render the whole equally capable of being molded into candles. The fact is ascertained, indeed, in some degree, by the simple experiment of dissolving one part of this wax in three-parts of olive oil made hot. The whole, when cold, will coagulate into a mass, approaching to the firmness of bees wax.

Considering Cochin-china in a general view, it must be allowed to be excellently well adapted to commerce. Its vicinity to China, Tung-quin. Japan, Cambodia, Siam, the Philippines, Borneo, Sumatra, and Malacca, renders the intercourse with all these countries short and easy. The commodious har-



Chamae. Salsp.



bours with which the coast is intersected, and particularly that of Turon, afford a safe retreat for ships of any burden, during the most tempestuous seasons of the year.

In the neighbourhood of Turon, and along the adjoining coast, the winds have been found variable all the year, as, indeed, they are close in with most lands, the periodical winds losing their influence near the shore. The captain of the Pocock Indiaman, whom necessity had compelled to go into Turon in the month of November, during the north-east monsoon, was very apprehensive of engaging with that coast, which he considered as a lee-shore at that season of the year; but experience shewed him that there was little to be feared.

The country is supposed, in general, to be healthy, the violent heat of the summer months being tempered by regular breezes from the sea. September, October, and November are the season of rains. The low lands were then frequently and suddenly overflowed by immense torrents of water, which descended from the mountains. The inundations took place, generally, once a fortnight, and lasted for two or three days at a time. These inundations happening about the full and change of the moon, seemed to indicate the influence of that satellite in the determination of their periods. In December, January, and February, there were also frequent rains, brought by cold northerly winds, which distinguished this country, by having a winter, from most others so near to the equator.

The inundations had the same effect here, as the periodical overflowings of the Nile, and rendered this country one of the most fruitful of the globe. In many parts the land produced three crops of grain in the year. Its most valuable produce, beside the precious metals, consisted in pepper, cinnamon, sugar, silk, and cotton, which were readily given,

by the natives, in exchange for a variety of European manufactures; and, accordingly, several of the principal commercial nations of Europe, trading to the East, had considerable intercourse with the Cochinchinese, and their neighbours the Tung-quinese. But nothing is now to be seen in any of their harbours except their own galleys, a few Chinese junks, and now and then a small Portuguese vessel from Macao. The ravages of civil war have, no doubt, contributed to drain the sources of commerce; and the want of security and protection to foreigners, inclined to trade there, must impede its revival.

Not only large sums have been demanded for permission to trade, as well as arbitrary duties levied on goods carried there for sale, and a variety of presents exacted by all persons in power or office, with whom the foreign merchants had to deal; but sometimes the vessel and whole cargo have been attempted to be cut off. Of this a strong instance is recorded, among the manuscripts of the East India Company, to have happened in the year 1778.

“ Two English vessels were sent from Bengal, with a view to open a trade in the peninsula of Cochin-china, upon certain fixed conditions. For this purpose a gentleman was deputed by the government of Bengal, with powers to treat with the rulers of the country. He was well received where he first stopped in the southern provinces, from whence he was invited to Hué-foo, the capital, then in the hands of the Tung-quinese, where assurances were given that the cargoes on board might be disposed of to advantage. One only of the vessels could get over the bar, which lies at the mouth of the river leading to it, while the largest remained in Turon harbour. Some of the goods were landed at Hué-foo, where the agent for their sale, as well as the Bengal envoy,

“ resided for some time. Presents were made, as
“ usual, to the principal officers of government, and
“ part of the cargo was sold, when the envoy dis-
“ covered that the viceroy, allured by the hope of
“ obtaining a valuable booty, had issued orders for
“ seizing the persons of all the English ashore, and
“ for confiscating the vessel and cargo. The En-
“ glish at Hué-foo just had time to get on board,
“ when troops surrounded the dwelling they had
“ left. Their safety required, that they should sail
“ away as fast as possible; but it was extremely dan-
“ gerous to attempt crossing the bar, at the incle-
“ ment season which was then, in November, set
“ in. The vessel had been nearly lost in crossing it,
“ on her arrival, in the finest weather, tho she had
“ then been assisted by the boats, and people of the
“ country. The north-east monsoon, now at its
“ height, blew directly up the river. A message
“ was sent to the vessel, lying in Turon bay, to come
“ to the mouth of the river, or to send boats and
“ people to assist her consort, in attempting to get
“ over the bar, in any moment, when the weather
“ should prove moderate, or the wind shift to a
“ less unfavourable point. In the mean time they
“ had accounts, that the chests and packages, they
“ had been obliged to leave behind them at Hué-
“ foo, were broken open by Tung-quineese soldiers,
“ and the contents carried off. Soon afterwards
“ they perceived armed gallies full of men, drop-
“ ping down with the tide, and making no other
“ use of their oars, than to preserve a proper direc-
“ tion for boarding the English vessel. Had they
“ been suffered to come along side, she must have
“ inevitably been taken. The gallies were, there-
“ fore, hailed, and desired to keep clear of the ship;
“ they continued, however, to approach, without
“ returning any answer; and were stopped only in
“ consequence of guns being fired at them from the

“ vessel. Batteries now began to be erected, by
“ the people ashore, in order to prevent her escape.
“ In the mean time an European linguist came
“ with a message from the viceroy, to assure the
“ English of the continuance of his friendship; that
“ the ill treatment they had suffered was without
“ his consent, or participation, and that he earnest-
“ ly desired an accommodation. After delivering
“ this message, the linguist taking the English envoy
“ aside, said to him, that tho such was the fair
“ speech that had been ordered to be made to him;
“ yet it was incumbent upon the English to be con-
“ stantly on their guard, as the Tung-quineese were
“ manning more galleys, in order to take the vessel.
“ A civil answer was returned to the viceroy, and
“ a demand made of the property, that had been
“ seized at Hué-foo. Promises were soon sent that
“ it should be restored, and an interview requested.
“ The person, however, by whom these promises
“ were conveyed, privately mentioned the insincer-
“ ity of such professions, and that, in fact, hostile
“ preparations were carrying on against the vessel.
“ On the twenty-fourth of November, the wea-
“ ther appearing moderate, the captain of the ship
“ moved her nearer to the river’s mouth, about a
“ mile above the spot where a prodigious high surge
“ broke across the bar. On each bank of the river,
“ thereabouts, were crowds of people busied in
“ bringing down guns, fascines, and stores, and in
“ erecting batteries, which, notwithstanding every
“ effort to interrupt them, were soon completed,
“ and began to play upon the vessel, tho with little
“ effect. They were inexperienced in the manage-
“ ment of guns, and took, as yet, bad aim. They
“ ceased firing during the obscurity of the night;
“ but in the course of it the vessel was exposed to
“ another danger; a heavy swell drove her from
“ her anchors, and several violent shocks announ-

“ ced that she was striking upon the ground ; and
“ it was to be dreaded that she soon would come to
“ pieces. Fortunately, however, it happened to
“ be low water ; when the tide rose, she got off
“ without damage. But the boat, on which the
“ people’s ultimate hopes were placed for preserving
“ their lives, in case of an accident to the vessel,
“ broke loose and was seen no more.

“ In the morning an English boat was perceived
“ by them, outside the bar, attempting to get in,
“ and was known to be that which was expected to
“ come to their assistance from Turon. Their spi-
“ rits were elated by this incident ; but their joy
“ was of short duration ; for the boat, after rowing
“ to and fro, at the back of the surge, in search
“ of the proper channel, unfortunately, made choice
“ of a part where it broke with the greatest vio-
“ lence ; and no sooner had she entered it, than she
“ disappeared. The deepest consternation, immedi-
“ ately, became visible in the countenances of all
“ aboard. The Tung-quinese, to express their joy at
“ the accident, fired with redoubled fury from their
“ batteries at the ship. Regardless of the danger,
“ every eye on board appeared fixed with a melan-
“ choly steadfastness on the place where the boat
“ had overset. In about an hour the heads of two
“ persons were discovered, swimming towards the
“ vessel, and they soon reached her. The rest of
“ the boat’s crew were drowned or killed by the
“ Tung-quinese, who had the cruelty to fire at them,
“ when in the water, with small arms.

“ In a short time the vessel suffered considerably
“ from the batteries on shore. The night brought
“ some respite from this danger, but, by affording
“ time to the people to reflect on their situation,
“ served rather to increase than to alleviate their
“ anxiety. The vessel had already received confi-
“ derable damage in her hull and rigging. She

“ was riding by the only anchor which remained,
“ that could be depended on; and expedients for
“ deliverance were sought in vain. There was lit-
“ tle hope of safety in proposing an accommodation;
“ and yet nothing else remained to be done. A
“ white flag was accordingly hoisted; and signs
“ made to some of the Tung-quinese to come on
“ board. They, on their part, immediately began
“ to pull down the war flag displayed on their bat-
“ teries; they were perceived to assemble in consul-
“ tation at the grand battery; and a boat attempt-
“ ed to come on board, but was obliged to put back
“ by the high sea. The Tung-quinese, waiting pro-
“ bably for orders from the viceroy, suffered the
“ vessel to remain unmolested the whole day. In
“ the evening the wind so far changed as to render
“ it possible to get out. The anchor was accord-
“ ingly weighed as soon as it was dark, and the sails set
“ in profound silence. There was, indeed, but a
“ slender chance of finding the way, in the obscuri-
“ ty of the night over a dangerous bar, through a
“ channel not more than sixty yards wide. At one
“ moment the vessel's head was close upon the brea-
“ kers of the sea, when luckily her sails were taken
“ aback, and she avoided them. A little before
“ midnight she crossed the bar. The Tung-quinese,
“ then perceiving that the vessel was giving them
“ the slip, kept up a brisk fire till long after she had
“ got out of the reach of their guns.”

Similar instances have, probably, occurred to other nations, which determined them to abandon the trade of Tung-quin and Cochin-china altogether. The French, it is said, aware of the insecurity of trading to those countries without some independent settlement, had, formerly, in contemplation to purchase the small island of Callao, lying a few miles to the southward of Turon. Such a circumstance rendered that island, in some measure, inter-

elling; and Captain Parish and Mr. Barrow went in the Jackall tender to visit it, but under injunction to avoid giving any kind of offence or alarm to its inhabitants.

“ On approaching the north-east coast of Callao,” according to Mr. Barrow’s account, “ and standing well in towards it, they stretched along the eastern shore of the island, towards the southward, near enough to perceive that, on that side, from the northern to the southern extremity, there was a landing-place whatever, the shore consisting of in continued range of immense rocks, rising, no some places, perpendicularly out of the sea, and, in others, overhanging it in such a manner as to render it completely inaccessible. About half a mile from the southernmost point of Callao was a small rocky islet, round which they failed, not caring to venture the brig through the passage formed by it and Callao; tho, from the appearance of the two shores, and the depth of water abreast of the opening, it scarcely could be doubted but that the largest ships might have passed through without any risk

“ Having hauled round the rocky islet, they began to open out the south-west coast of Callao, which soon discovered itself to be of a very different nature from that of the opposite side, being covered with verdure, and indented with a number of small sandy bays, in all of which there was the appearance of safe and convenient landing. They stood in towards the largest of those bays. Near the shore were distinguishable a number of houses, and, not far from them, several boats, some afloat, others hauled upon the beach; and beyond the village, lands in cultivation. The water shoaling, very suddenly, from nine to five fathoms, it was thought advisable to let go the anchor. The two projecting points, forming the

“ bay, bore north seven degrees west, and north
“ thirty-six degrees east; the latter about a mile
“ and a half distant. It was afterwards found that
“ the vessel had been brought to just upon the point
“ of a bank, that stretched out about a mile from
“ the extreme points of a small island to the west-
“ ward of Callao, and bearing from the anchorage
“ north twenty-six degrees west, and north sixty-
“ six degrees east.

“ The brig had been scarcely brought to anchor,
“ and the sails clewed up, before they observed eight
“ very large two-masted galleys, and a few smaller
“ ones standing out of the bay, apparently with an
“ intention of coming towards the Jackall; but
“ they had no sooner cleared the points that form
“ the bay, than they hauled their wind, and stood
“ along shore towards the northern extremity of
“ the island, and having reached a passage between it
“ and a small islet lying to the westward of it, they
“ furled their sails, and, with their oars, brought all
“ the galleys into a regular line ahead, occupying the
“ whole passage. The brig hoisted English colours,
“ on the idea that some of the people might recognize
“ them, as similar to those flying in the harbour of
“ Turon.

“ The galleys, however, still kept their position;
“ while the Jackall's boat landed at the bottom of the
“ bay, on a fine sandy beach, upon the margin of
“ which stood a small, but very pleasant village,
“ built chiefly of bamboo. None of the natives had
“ appeared upon the beach, nor were seen about the
“ houses; and on entering into them, it was disco-
“ vered that the village was deserted. The doors of
“ the houses were all left open; and several domestic
“ animals were feeding before them. After some
“ time a person was perceived lurking among the
“ neighbouring trees, who, finding he was observed,
“ came forward with reluctance, and evident marks of

“ fear. While he was yet at some distance, he fell
“ upon his knees, and touched the ground with his
“ forehead several times. On approaching to him it
“ was noticed that the first joint of every one of his
“ fingers and toes were wanting, and as if twisted off
“ by violence ; it was possible that he might have thus
“ been treated by way of punishment for some crime ;
“ and that he was considered as the fittest person to be
“ exposed to the supposed danger of watching the
“ movements of the strangers coming ashore. In a
“ little time some others, hidden in the thickets, find-
“ ing that no mischief was suffered by the first, ven-
“ tured out. None of them could understand the
“ Chinese interpreter, and not being able to read or
“ write, there was no conversing with them by the
“ medium of the Chinese characters. Recourse was
“ had to hieroglyphics ; and rude figures were drawn
“ of the articles which were proposed to be purchased ;
“ and this method succeeded tolerably well ; poultry
“ and fruits were brought for sale, for which high
“ prices were given, purposely to conciliate the good
“ will of those islanders. There were very few of
“ them present on it, the principal inhabitants having
“ embarked, it seemed, in their gallies on the brig’s
“ approach to the island. They who remained grew
“ soon familiar ; and one old man pressing invited
“ the strangers to his house, situated upon an emi-
“ nence, at a little distance. On arriving there, he
“ introduced them to his wife, an old woman, who,
“ after recovering from her astonishment at the sight
“ of figures so different from those she had ever been
“ accustomed to behold, laid, in a neat manner, before
“ them some fruits, sugar, cakes, and water. On de-
“ parting from the house, this decent and hospitable
“ couple made signs to testify their desire of seeing
“ them again.

“ To avoid exciting suspicion or alarm among the
“ people, which any considerable apparatus of instru-

ments, or operations on shore might have created, Captain Parish and Mr. Barrow took with them, only, a small pocket sextant and compass. With these, at the southernmost point of the bay, they observed the necessary angles and bearings without being noticed; and rowed on board, taking notes of the soundings all the way. A second set of angles was observed on board the Jackall at anchor, from which and the former, the chart of Callao and the adjacent islets was constructed. And in order to ascertain the distance of the brig from the shore, as accurately as circumstances would allow, the angle of the altitude of her mast above the surface of the water was taken from the shore, from whence her distance was deduced trigonometrically. By estimating the motion of the boat on its return to the vessel, and noting the time employed in it, the distance resulting from thence was found to correspond, very nearly, with that which was obtained by calculation from the angular altitude of the vessel's mast. The height of the southern peak of Callao was found by observing the angles of its altitude with a sextant, at eight different stations, assumed at as many equal intervals of time, on their way to the vessel. They also had an opportunity of determining the latitude of the island, by a meridional altitude of the sun; from which, and the bearing of the peak from Turon-harbour, taken with an azimuth compass, the relative positions of those two places were marked down in the chart.

Callao, as it is called by its inhabitants, but more generally known to Europeans under the name of Campello, lies opposite to, and about eight miles to the eastward of, the mouth of a considerable river on the coast of Cochin-china, on the banks of which is situated the town of Faifoo, a place of some note, not far from the harbour of Turon. The bearing of the highest peak

“ of Callao from this harbour is about south-east,
“ distance thirty miles. The extreme points of the
“ island lie in latitude fifteen degrees fifty three
“ minutes, and fifteen degrees fifty-seven minutes
“ north; the greatest length is from north-west to
“ south-east, and is somewhat about five miles, and
“ the mean breadth two miles. The only inhabited
“ part is on the south-west coast, on a slip of
“ ground rising gently to the east, and contained
“ between the bottom of a semilunar bay, and the
“ mountains on each side of it. Those mountains,
“ at a distance, appear as if they formed two distinct
“ islands. The southern mountain is the highest, and
“ is about fifteen hundred feet. The lower grounds
“ contain about “ two hundred acres. This small, but
“ enchanting spot is beautifully diversified with neat
“ houses, temples, clumps of trees, small hillocke swelling
“ from the plain, and richly decorated with shrubbery,
“ and trees of various kinds; among which
“ the elegant areca, rising like a Corinthian column,
“ is eminently conspicuous. A rill of clear water,
“ oozing from the mountains, is contrived to be
“ carried along the upper ridges of the vale, from
“ whence it is occasionally conveyed through sluices,
“ for the purpose of watering the rice grounds,
“ and appeared, tho’ then in the dry season, fully
“ sufficient for every purpose for which it could
“ be wanted.

“ The houses, in general, were clean and decent;
“ a few were built with stone, and covered with
“ tiles. One, probably the mansion of the chief
“ person of the island, was inclosed by a stone wall,
“ and the approach to it was through a gateway
“ between two stone pillars. The house was divided
“ into a number of apartments, of which the
“ arrangement did not seem to want either taste or
“ convenience. This building stood at the head of
“ the principal village, which consisted of about thirty
“ habitations built of wood, chiefly the bamboo.

“ Behind the village, and on the side of the hill, was
“ was a cave, accessible only by one way, through
“ an irregular range of rocks. Within the cave,
“ but near its mouth, was a small temple, commanding a view of the whole vale. Several other
“ temples were dispersed over the plain, all of which
“ were open in front, with a colonnade before them
“ of round wooden pillars, painted red and varnished.
“ The number of houses on the island scarcely
“ exceeded sixty. Behind every house, not immediately in the principal village, were inclosures of
“ sugar canes, tobacco, and other vegetables, growing in great luxuriance. The mountains were
“ covered with verdure, and seemed well calculated
“ for rearing goats, of which the island produced
“ a few.

“ Beside the principal bay, there were several
“ sandy inlets, with small patches of level ground
“ behind them. Boats might easily land in any of
“ these inlets, but a communication between them,
“ by land, appeared to be exceedingly difficult, if
“ not entirely prevented, by the steep and rugged
“ ridges which separated them from each other.
“ On this account very slight works, and an establishment of a few men, only, would be requisite
“ for the defence of the island, a great part of its
“ coast having been, as was already noticed, impreg-
“ nably fortified by nature. The depth of water
“ in the bay and road was sufficient for ships of any
“ burden, and there was perfect shelter from every
“ wind except the south-west, to which quarter it
“ was directly open. The short distance, however,
“ from the continent in that direction would always
“ prevent the sea from rising high, tho’ it might not
“ be sufficiently near to break the force of the wind.”

The want of shelter in the south-west monsoon would soon induce the French, were they once in possession of Calao, to seek for a further settlement

near it, upon the main land of Cochin-china. The coast abounds with navigable rivers. In settled times, several hundred junks, from forty to one hundred and fifty tons burden, from the different ports of China, frequented those of Cochin-china, to procure cargoes, chiefly of areca nut and sugar, the last article alone equalling annually about forty thousand tons. They paid for these cargoes in a few manufactures of China; but, for the greatest part, in silver. The distance is very short between the two countries, and the voyage made in four or five days with a favourable monsoon; and, as these junks leave their own ports almost in ballast, it is probable that they would, readily, bring teas, or other articles in demand among Europeans, for a trifling freight to Cochin-china. It being generally understood that no duties are levied in China on articles of trade exported by its own subjects on their own vessels, possibly the French might have had in contemplation to be able, by the means of a settlement on the coast of Cochin-china, to procure Chinese articles at a cheaper rate than could be obtained by any foreigners trading immediately to China, where the duties and exactions, amounting, upon an average, to about ten thousand pounds upon every considerable ship and cargo, must materially affect the price of the exported articles, and enable those exempted from them to be sold at a lower rate in Europe. While, indeed, the jealousy of foreigners continues so great in China as to confine their trade to Canton, the method of carrying it on by their own vessels, sailing between their own ports and Cochin-china, might be desirable, especially if the European manufactures could by those means, as is likely, be imported, not into Canton only, but into other Chinese ports. Until such jealousy shall be done away by a more familiar communication with the government of China, which must be followed by the vent

of an immense quantity of foreign manufactures throughout the whole empire, the mode of obtaining their commodities, and supplying them with those of Europe, through their own people, might certainly be more advantageous and secure, as well as more agreeable to them, than by the present method of foreigners going immediately amongst them.

If, from these considerations, a solid settlement in Cochin-china were to be productive of advantage to any European nation, it must peculiarly be so to Great Britain; because, beside the opening it would make for the sale of its own manufactures, among the people of the country, the British possessions in Hindostan would be sure of a very considerable demand from thence for their productions.

After about a fortnight's stay in Turon harbour, preparations were made by the squadron for their departure. The monsoon was now become steady and favourable for a quick passage to the coast of China. The invalids from the *Lion*, who had been ashore, were returned aboard in better health, and the ship was freed from all traces of any contagious distemper. One loss, however, was sustained about this time, which was sincerely regretted by the passengers and crew. Mr. Tothill, purser of the *Lion*, was obliged, while she lay at Batavia, to go frequently ashore, for the purpose of procuring provisions and other necessaries for the ship's use. On these occasions he underwent much fatigue, and was often exposed to the sun's raging heat. He had afterwards some gouty complaints, and considered his late indisposition as a continuance of them. The symptoms did not appear alarming; nor was he confined to his bed; and he thought himself, latterly, as in a mercantile phrase he expressed it, a thousand per cent. better than he had been: the same night he died. Mr. Tothill had formerly been round the world with Sir

Erasmus Gower, and chose to accompany his friend upon the present occasion ; tho' he had quitted a sea-faring life several years before.

About this period a circumstance, of another kind, created some temporary uneasiness. Mr. Jackson, master of the *Lion*, who was, during the whole voyage, assiduous in observing the soundings, and making other nautical remarks, especially in places little navigated before by Europeans, had gone upon a similar pursuit in one of the ship's boats, along the eastern shore of the peninsula of Turon. He did not return at night, as was expected ; nor were any tidings had of him the next day ; his friends were naturally alarmed about him. He might have perished in consequence of a sudden squall having overfet the boat. The various accounts of the treacheries and cruelties, which had been committed against strangers on this coast, recurred to the mind upon this occasion ; and it was possible also that a discussion might take place upon the subject with the acting government of the country, which might be tedious and unpleasant. A rumour soon reached the ship that Mr. Jackson, his boat, and crew, had been seized, and detained at a distance from Turon ; and soon afterwards it was acknowledged by a Cochinese mandarine, who came on board, that some foreigners were detected and stopped in the attempt of penetrating, in the night time, up one of the rivers, in an unwarrantable, or, at least, in a suspicious manner. On their being claimed by the Ambassador, a promise was made that they, together with their boat and effects, should be restored. They returned in a few days on board : after having undergone considerable fatigue, and much ill treatment from the inferior officers, into whose hands they fell. In other respects, the accident was attended with the advantage of furnishing an opportunity of knowing the

actual state of that part of the country through which Mr. Jackson was conducted.

He mentioned that, “ desirous to survey the eastern coast of the peninsula of Turon, he proceeded along shore till he got to the isthmus point, when the sea breeze set in. He then made for the entrance of Fai-foo river, opposite Callao island, and knowing that it was a branch of a larger river, of which another branch, at a little distance, fell into the harbour of Turon, he determined to return by that way to the ship; that after going through several windings of the river, for upwards of twenty miles, he arrived, about eight o’clock at night, before a large town, built along the bank of the river, where he stopped about a couple of hours, at the end of which time two men, each having a lighted bamboo in his hand, made signs to him to go ashore. They called out, also, to two armed galleys, which were near the boat, to take hold of it. Upon this he went on shore, and was received by a guard of fourteen men, who conducted him to a house in the town, where he staid during the remainder of the night. After some noisy debate the next morning, among the persons who seemed to direct the others, one of them went off in a great hurry; while Mr. Jackson and the boat’s crew were moved to a fort a little way beyond the town, where they were confined, handcuffed, and treated with great inhumanity, till the arrival of a person of authority above the rest, who appeared very much displeased at such behaviour. These prisoners were afterwards marched for two days, several miles through the country, exposed to the scoffs and menaces of their conductors and the people; until at length they reached their boat, and embarked for Turon harbour.

“ The country, Mr. Jackson added, to the south-
“ west of Turon, and as far as he could observe,
“ in that direction, was level and fertile. The soil
“ was chiefly clay, mixed with sand of a reddish
“ colour. He met with many rivers and canals,
“ full of boats of various sizes. There were junks
“ of about one hundred and thirty tons. They lay
“ before a town of about three-fourths of a mile in
“ length, built of red bricks. All the large build-
“ ings were much damaged in many places, as if by
“ violence. The town was about twelve miles from
“ the sea, and twenty-four from that of Turon or
“ Hansan. He passed through two other conside-
“ rable towns. In one of them was a plentiful
“ market, from daylight until noon, abounding
“ chiefly in rice of different qualities, yams, sweet
“ potatoes, greens of various kinds, pumpkins, me-
“ lons, sugar in round white cakes, sugar-canes,
“ poultry, and hogs. In the market were stalls made
“ of bamboo, with shops for the sale of cloths and
“ other goods. The country appeared very po-
“ pulous, and the people, both male and female,
“ very industrious.

“ Their fields were separated not by fences, but
“ by narrow paths running between them. To the
“ grounds, which could not be watered by the ri-
“ vers, water was conveyed in jars, carried by the
“ cultivators of the soil. The land was ploughed
“ by two buffaloes yoked together; the plough
“ seemed to be made of wood alone. The fields
“ planted with sugar-cane, were more extensive
“ than any others. The sugar sold in the markets
“ for about three halfpence a pound. Every other
“ article equally cheap; cotton was very plentiful.
“ The children were employed in picking it out of
“ the pod, and the women in spinning and weaving
“ it into a coarse cloth, mostly dyed with indigo.
“ The horses were small, but spirited and active.

“ They had also asses and mules, and innumerable
“ goats. The people appeared to be very much
“ oppressed by persons in office, and by the soldiers,
“ whose behaviour was that of brutal savages. Their
“ arms were chiefly long pikes, spears, and cutlases,
“ exactly resembling those in English ships of
“ war. He saw no cannon; but many wall-pieces
“ with wide bell muzzles. The roads were little
“ wider than pathways are in Europe. Nor did he
“ see any carriages or machines, which would require
“ broad roads to move upon.”

The whole of the Cochin-chinese dominions, since Tung-quin has yielded to the arms of the late usurper, fills the space between the twelfth degree of northern latitude, and the tropic of Cancer; but their breadth do not amount to two degrees of longitude. They are bounded to the westward by a long chain of mountains, which border, on the other side, on the Kingdoms of Laos, Siam, and Cambodia. The sea washes Cochin-china and Tung-quin to the east; the former has Tsiompa to the southward, and the latter the Chinese province of Yunnan to the northward of it. The whole comprehends about ninety five thousand square miles.

Soon after Mr. Jackson's return to the Lion, the speedy departure of the squadron was announced to the officers of the Cochin-chinese government, which was followed by a complimentary message from the reigning prince, accompanied by a second present of provisions, particularly of rice, in such a quantity beyond what the squadron could consume, that a part of it was sent to the Company's factory at Macao. The Ambassador, after proper compliments and thanks, signified his intention of returning to Cochin-china, if practicable for him, after he had been at the court of Peking. The squadron sailed from Turon on the sixteenth of June 1793.

CHAPTER IX.

PASSAGE TO THE LADRONE ISLANDS, NEAR MACAO;
AND THENCE TO CHU-SAN. TRANSACTIONS AND
OBSERVATIONS THERE.

FROM Cochin-china to the Chinese coast, the passage, when the south-west monsoon has regularly set in, is generally short and easy. The expectation of coming soon in sight of a country, which was the object of so long a voyage, rendered the passengers still more impatient to get to the place of their destination, than they had been when much farther removed from it.

The port of Tien-sing, where the Ambassador meant to land, was, however, yet at a considerable distance. It was intended previously to touch at one of the Ladrone islands, opposite to Macao, for the purpose of sending letters to Europe by any conveyance from that settlement, or Canton; but more particularly to receive any intelligence which might be interesting to the Embassy, as well as to get pilots, if any were to be found in that neighbourhood, for the Yellow sea, of which the navigation was entirely unknown to Europeans. This was not the case with regard to the track between Cochin-china and Macao; and therefore no pilots had been required from thence; however few accurate accounts had hitherto been published of the navigation, either through that track, or from thence to the Chu-san islands.

The mountain of Tien-tcha, or of new Gibraltar, which forms the harbour of Tsuru, prevented the ships, lying under it, from feeling much of the effect of the sea breeze. They waited, therefore,

on the day of their departure, for the land wind, which always rises there in the afternoon. Its direction was from south by east to south south-east, and it drove them above one hundred miles from Turon in the course of the first twenty-four hours. In that space it was found that a current had run in a direction north sixty-seven degrees west about thirty miles, or one mile and a quarter in every hour. Such a current there, at this time, was naturally to be expected. The tide flows from the eastward towards the shores of Cochin-china between the Paracels, mentioned in the last chapter, and a large island called Hai-nan; therefore as the water, returning from those shores, is too weak to counteract the constant eastern tide, it is forced along the inward trending coast, towards the northward, into the gulf of Tung-quin; from whence there is no outlet, except a narrow passage formed between Hai-nan and a long neck of land jetting from the continent of China. This passage being directly open to the east, the water brought by the constant eastern tide is thus hemmed into a gulf; and accumulating in vast quantities, occasions very high tides, and that irregularity to which Sir Isaac Newton has adverted in his works.

In the second day's course there appeared to be a small set by a current about eight miles north-east, caused, probably, by the reflux of the sea from the eastern coast of Hai-nan, to which the ships were opposite at noon.

On the third day, the nineteenth of June, a current set from the eastward thirteen miles, which might be produced by the influx of the tide through the neighbouring straits of Hai-nan, across the mouth of which the squadron passed that day.

On the twentieth of June were seen a high peaked island, called by Europeans the Grand Ladrone, and another near it, whose summit is more level

and somewhat lower than the former ; and the same day brought also the main land of China into sight, bearing north-north-east. Tho it was at such a distance as to prevent distinguishing more than that the land was high and of an unequal surface, having otherwise nothing peculiar in its appearance ; yet even this distant prospect left a chearful impression on the mind ; as if a point were gained that made an era in the history of the voyage.

On the twenty-first of June the ships came to anchor under the lee of another of the Ladrone, called Chook-choo, in twelve fathoms water, the bottom muddy ; the Grand Ladrone bearing west-south-west, distant three leagues, and Chook-choo south by west, three miles. The latitude of the Grand Ladrone was found to be twenty-one degrees fifty-two minutes north, and the longitude one hundred and thirteen degrees thirty-six minutes east of Greenwich. The latitude of Chook-choo was twenty-one degrees fifty-five minutes north, and its longitude one hundred and thirteen degrees forty-four minutes east. These longitudes are a few miles less easterly than the situation in which those islands are generally supposed to lie ; but being deduced from a time-keeper that had been found to agree within a very few minutes of longitude, with the mean of several lunar observations, taken two days before, it is presumed they are nearly correct.

The margins, or rocks of the Ladrone islands next the sea, are of a black, or dark brown colour, owing to the action of the salt water. The spray and dashing of the waves upon them have corroded their surface in many parts, so as to give them an honeycombed appearance. There are some springs to be found on those islands. The water is not brackish, nor has it any chalybeate, or other mineral, taste. The soil upon the surface appears to be of the same nature with the component parts

of the rocks below, and indeed is nothing else than the upper layer of the rock, decomposed and pulverized by the joint action of the sun and rain in the succession of ages. The rock consists of a mixture of clay, calx of iron in a small proportion, and a great deal of siliceous earth and mica. The sea all round is of a dirty yellowish muddy colour, and of no great depth. The bottom is mud and clay.

The Ladrone, and clusters of islands between them and the southern extremity of China, are so near to each other and to the main land, and are also so broken, as well as so irregular in their form and position, as to appear like fragments, disjointed from the continent, and from each other, at remote periods, by the successive violence of mighty torrents, or in some sudden convulsions of nature. Those fragments have now a very barren and unpromising aspect. In particular spots, indeed, there are some scattered patches of pleasing verdure; but, in general, little better than naked rocks appear; and scarcely a tree or shrub is visible among them. Those islands serve chiefly as retreats for pirates, and for the temporary abode of fishermen.

Sir Erasmus Gower observes, that "all the islands to the eastward of the Grand Ladrone are steeper than those to the westward. The former are high and uneven, and the depth of water among them is about twenty fathoms. The latter are tolerably even, and, taken together, appear like a continued land; and the water among them is shoaler than among the former."

The squadron being now upon the confines of China, and the Ambassador about to send messengers to Macao, application was made to his Excellency by two native Chinese, who had been companions of the interpreters, and to whom his Excellency had granted a passage in the Hindostan,

that they might be taken ashore by the same opportunity. They had conducted themselves throughout the voyage with great propriety. One of them, who was uncommonly expert in writing the Chinese characters, had usefully assisted in the translation of papers into that language, preparatory to the Ambassador's arrival in China. His Excellency wished to make him a compensation for his trouble; but, tho he had no means of subsistence beside a very scanty allowance from Rome, no efforts were able to persuade him to accept money or presents of any kind. He considered himself as under much obligation, not only for the opportunity given him of returning to his country, but for the civilities shewn to him during the voyage. He felt both gratitude and esteem for the English nation; and ample justice would be done to its character in China, were his opinions on the subject adopted by his countrymen.

One of the interpreters wished also at this time to retire from the service of the Embassy. He began to be extremely apprehensive of being noticed by the Chinese government, in case he continued with the Ambassador, as, by the laws of the country, he was liable to punishment, both for having left it without permission, and afterwards for accepting an employment from a foreigner. A greater firmness of mind enabled his companion, the other Chinese interpreter, tho exactly in the same predicament, to adopt a very different determination. He considered himself as having entered into an engagement to accompany the Embassy throughout, and was not to be deterred from what he once had undertaken, by subsequent reflections upon the danger that might attend it. There was reason, indeed, to hope that the Ambassador would be able to protect him, should it even be discovered that he had been born within the confines of the Chinese

territories. He was a native of a part of Tartary annexed to China, and had not those features which denote a perfect Chinese origin ; but his name having a signification in the language of that country, he changed it for one which bore the same meaning in English. He put on an English military uniform, and wore a sword and a cockade. He thought it right to take those precautions for his safety ; but was prepared for any event that might take place ; without being in the least disturbed about what it might be.

The other three Chinese embarked aboard the brigs for Macao, together with the persons who were sent by the Ambassador for the purposes already mentioned. Dispatches from the government general of the Dutch East India settlements, to their resident in China, containing orders for his co-operation with the views of the British Embassy, were forwarded to him likewise at this time, as well as letters to the same effect from the cardinal prefect of the congregation for propagating the faith at Rome, to the procurator of the missions residing at Macao. The English factory was still also residing at that place, as none of the ships from Europe had yet arrived, that season, in the river of Canton.

Through the English East India Company's commissioners, the Ambassador had information that, " his Imperial Majesty's disposition to afford a reception to the Embassy, suitable to its dignity, had not suffered the least diminution, as appeared by his repeated instructions on this subject to the different governments upon the coast. He had given orders for Mandarines to await his Excellency's arrival, and pilots to be properly stationed to take charge of his Majesty's ships, and to conduct them in safety to Tien-sing, as well as to prepare for receiving the Ambassador, and conveying him and his suite, to Peking; concluding his commands with

“ these remarkable words, *that as a great Mandarin*
“ *had come so far to visit him, he must be received in a*
“ *distinguished manner, and answerable to the occasion.*”

The commissioners, who knew with how different a spirit foreigners were received and treated at Canton, entertained no doubt that “ the governing officers of that place had thrown a veil over the disposition and intentions of the Emperor towards Europeans, and that nothing was so much wanting, or would be of such singular advantage to the East India Company, as a free and immediate communication between their servants and the court of Pekin, should an opening offer for obtaining it in the course of his Excellency’s negotiations. The Embassy did not, certainly, appear to be agreeable to some of the officers of the government of Canton, who were perhaps apprehensive of its consequences to themselves. The motives which gave rise to the Embassy had been anxiously inquired into by them; and particularly by the Hoppo, or chief officer of the revenue, and inspector of foreign trade there, whose consciousness of having merited reprehension for well known acts of his office, always connected in his mind the subject of complaint with the views of the Embassy. The commissioners had no doubt of every engine having been set to work by him, to prevent the success of their proceedings with regard to it; and when he found a flaw in their commission, by their not having been deputed directly from the King of Great Britain, but being merely representatives of the East India Company, he did not let slip the occasion to perplex and oppose them by every artifice in his power.”

The Foo-yen, or Governor of Canton, was likewise still solicitous to discover the private objects of the Embassy; and aware that some of them might

relate to persons from whom the commissioners would wish them to be concealed at this early period, he gave assurances to the commissioners that, if they "should disclose them to him, he would confine the "matter within his own breast, and that of the "Emperor." The commissioners very properly replied that "they were ignorant of any views beside "those which obviously occurred of paying a just "compliment to his Imperial Majesty, and of cultivating his friendship; but that if there were any "other, they were undoubtedly confided to the "Embassador alone."

It was perhaps in the hope of penetrating into those supposed intentions, and, if any such there were, of obstructing the progress of the Embassy, that the commissioners were repeatedly urged to write to the Embassador to stop at Canton, where all foreign vessels came, instead of proceeding to Tien-sing. And this was pressed with so much earnestness, that the commissioners found it insufficient for them to observe that "it was neither their province to advise, or perhaps in the Embassador's "power to admit of, a deviation from the orders "he had received upon that subject;" and they thought it prudent to declare the utter improbability that any vessel, which might be dispatched from Canton for such a purpose, could fall in with the squadron having his Excellency on board. They were, indeed, after such a declaration, precluded from applying for pilots to go in search of the squadron, from the southern extremity of China; and therefore "requested only that such should be in readiness at the port of Chusan, in the province of Che-chiang, and at that of Ning-hai, in the province "of Shan-tung, both on the eastern coast of the "empire. It was probable also that pilots from "those ports would be better acquainted with the "route to the gulf of Peking than those residing at "a greater distance: it happened also that Chu fan,

“ the port first mentioned, had in former times been
“ visited by the Company’s ships, and could not easily
“ be missed. Neither was it unlikely that the
“ expedition, if not the success of the enterprize,
“ would be secured by adopting that mode, instead
“ of bringing pilots to Canton, where their integrity
“ might be exposed to the influence and intrigues
“ of persons avowedly adverse to the Embassy.”

Notwithstanding the jealousy entertained by the other European factories, “ some of them, the Dutch
“ in particular, had already, since the notification of
“ the Embassy, availed themselves of the new influence
“ of the English, to escape the usual impositions
“ laid on foreigners, removing from Canton to
“ Macao. Such was, indeed, the impression made
“ by that notification, on the officers of government
“ at Canton, that several new impositions which had
“ been attempted by the Hoppo, in the article of customs,
“ since the arrival of the commissioners there,
“ were immediately waved on their resolute denial,
“ without the usual inconvenience of a delay in the
“ shipping of teas. The complaints, which the Hop-
“ po suspected were to be preferred against him, had
“ produced of late, on his part, very extraordinary
“ instances of civility and forbearance.” It was perceptible likewise, that the native agents and servants of the English factory felt themselves on firmer ground than formerly, and began to assert, without fear, the rights of their employers against the vexations to which they had hitherto been in the habit of submitting : an advantage arising from the fact, independently of the result of the Embassy, and implying a conviction, that there was now a channel open, by which remonstrances against oppression might find an easy way to the imperial throne.

The governor of Canton had been anxious to receive from the commissioners, a list of the present

which the Embassador had in charge to deliver to the Emperor ; and it appeared that no small curiosity had been excited about them at the court of Pekin, which the governor was desirous of having the means to gratify. He had made it a necessary condition ; alleging that “ he could not send the letter “ announcing the Embassador’s approach, with an “ offering to his master, without transmitting the “ particulars of it.” The commissioners gave all the satisfaction they were able, in regard to what the Embassador was to bring with him ; and accounted for their imperfect knowledge of the subject, from the circumstance of their having left England before many of the presents were provided. The importance which appeared to be thus attached to the nature of the presents, must be supposed to proceed not so much from avidity of gain, on the part of the great monarch for whom they were intended, as from the inference to be drawn from their rarity and value, with regard to the degree of consideration and respect in which he was held by the prince who sent them, in this first instance of a direct communication between the two sovereigns. The specimens of the arts and ingenuity of Europe, which had reached Pekin by other means, were sufficient to convey a very exalted idea of what might be expected from thence on extraordinary occasions.

The Embassador was informed also by the commissioners that “ two of the native merchants of “ Canton had been ordered to hold themselves in “ readiness to proceed to any part of the coast, on “ the report of his Majesty’s ships being arrived “ there with the Embassador, and in all probability “ to accompany his Excellency to court.” It was supposed that they were intended to serve as interpreters, as well as to treat for any goods which might be sent with the Embassador for sale ; but

the commissioners being of opinion that, "the great concerns which those merchants had with the Company, might be materially injured by their absence," petitioned the government not to remove them from their business, adding "that the Ambassador was already sufficiently provided with interpreters, and that the Company had sent no goods for sale in the ship which attended the Embassy, as she was chiefly laden with the presents for the Emperor." These merchants, indeed, beside being but very imperfectly qualified as interpreters, were too great gainers by the connection, as it now stood, with foreigners at Canton, to be fond of furthering a measure from whence they might apprehend a change; and, on the same account, they might even join in any intrigue against it at Peking. It happened likewise that the journey, at that time, would have been attended with considerable injury to their private affairs. They aided, therefore, the petition presented in their favour, by no inconsiderable presents to some of the officers of the government of Canton; and they were excused from leaving home.

On occasion of former embassies, one of the missionaries dependent on the palace had been sometimes sent from thence to meet the Ambassador and attend him to court; but a change of system, with respect to them, had lately taken place. For two or three years past, since the first accounts of the confusions in France, and the dissemination of principles subversive of tranquillity in government, were received at Peking, the dread lest such principles should find their way into the East, had occasioned precautions to be taken against their introduction. Tho no determination was made to exclude foreigners from Canton, restrictions upon their conduct were enforced with redoubled vigilance; and tho missionaries were received in China, and even, as

astronomers and artists, encouraged in the capital, their correspondence, from whatever part of Europe, was henceforward intercepted, in order to be examined; and tho' no set of men could feel a greater horror of the revolution and subsequent anarchy, in the course of which, indeed, those funds in France, from whence stipends had been regularly remitted to them, were seized by the democratic rulers of the state; yet were they now, in some degree, mistrusted by the jealous and cautious government of China.

The preference, therefore, on the present occasion of communicating with foreigners, was naturally given by the Chinese to their own subjects. The Portuguese, indeed, of the dependent settlement of Macao, were, in some degree, considered in that light. The intimate connection, on the other hand, subsisting for a long time between that nation and the English, naturally led the latter to expect every friendly assistance from the former. But by the intelligence the Ambassador received at this time, through an unquestionable channel, it appeared that their ancient policy, of endeavouring to exclude all other foreigners from China, still continued in its full force; and his Excellency had, at least, the early advantage of being thus apprized, that he was to depend chiefly upon the impression which his own conduct and that of his suite would make upon the Chinese, for removing any prejudices against the nation he went to represent, as well as for overcoming the difficulties that might be thrown in his way during his residence in the country.

Soon after the return of the brigs from Macao, on the twenty-third of June the squadron weighed anchor from Chook-choo, and proceeded with a favourable gale towards the straits which divide the continent of China from the great island of Formosa, as it is generally termed by Europeans, but which

among the natives, as well as the Chinese, is called Tai-wan. The same day the squadron passed between two small islands, one called Affes' Ears, from its forked aspect, the other termed Lema, both of them barren and uncultivated, and surrounded by large rocks, appearing above the surface of the sea. Those rocks, as well as the islands, seemed to be composed of solid granite. The situations of the islands, ascertained by meridional observations, and by the mean of several time-keepers, are,

Lat. of	{ The Affes' Ears	21° 55'	} north.
	{ Lema -	22 0	
Long. of	{ The Affes' Ears	114° 7'	} east.
	{ Lema -	114 17	

The next day, the twenty-fourth of June, a large elevated rock came in sight. It is perfectly white, and, on that account, is called *Pedra Branca* by the Portuguese, who having been the first European navigators in these seas, many of their names were adopted by their successors. The latitude of *Pedra Branca* is twenty-two degrees nineteen minutes north, and its longitude one hundred and fourteen degrees fifty-seven minutes east. Fahrenheit's thermometer at noon stood at eighty-four degrees, and the barometer at twenty-nine inches, seventy-three decimal parts. A current appeared to have set north by east during the last twenty-four hours, at the rate of about a mile an hour.

In the course of the next day, June twenty-fifth, the squadron crossed the tropic of Cancer; and the setting of the sun, that evening, was attended with an unusual degree of redness in the firmament. The quicksilver sunk suddenly in the barometer, and the wind increased to a fresh gale from the south-west. The next morning, still the twenty-fifth of June, according to the mode of reckoning time at sea from noon to noon, was ushered in with heavy squalls,

rain, thunder, and lightning. Before noon it was almost calm; but the sea remained agitated for some time. The thermometer stood at eighty-two degrees, and the barometer at twenty-nine inches, sixty-three decimal parts.

The twenty-sixth of June was squally, accompanied by dreadful thunder, lightning, and almost incessant rain. The wind varied gradually from the south-east to south by west. The weather was so thick and cloudy that no observation could be taken the whole day; nor could the continent of China be distinguished, tho the squadron was now in the narrowest part of the strait between it and Formosa, and not distant from either much above ten leagues; and the land of both is so high, that, in clear weather, one can be seen from the other. The north-west part of Formosa was indeed perceived this day, for a few minutes, a little after sunrise, bearing from south-east by east to south.

In rainy weather the Chinese sailors change their cotton clothes for jackets and trowsers, composed of reeds unbent and uncompressed, lying close and parallel to each other, together with large flouched hats of the same material, over the exterior surface of all which the rain slides off, as over the feathers of aquatic birds. This coarse but convenient covering very much resembles the dress worn under similar circumstances, by the natives of the north-west coast of America. Tho it be possible that some original connexion between the two countries, enabled the one to borrow from the other, it appears more probable that the same wants suggested to both the same contrivance.

If tolerable good weather might at any season be expected in this strait, it was most likely to be found in the height of summer, and about the middle of the monsoon; but from the situation and direction of the strait, it is probable that moderate weather

seldom prevails there; for as it lies in a line with the north-east and south-west points of the compass, and is bounded on each side by ranges of mountains running in the same direction, the effect of the monsoons is increased by the compression which the air undergoes in passing through this narrow channel, which stands open, like a funnel, to receive it from the two points whence the monsoons regularly blow. The currents, as might be expected, are found, invariably, to set with the monsoon; so that it may be considered as scarcely practicable for ships to work up against it. In the manuscript journal of the passage of the Argonaut through the strait of Formosa, towards the latter end of April, 1789, the title imports that it was "against the north-east monsoon;" but it appears from the journal itself, that the monsoon was then breaking up, the winds blowing from all points of the compass, and as often for, as against that vessel's intended course. Her small size, moreover, enabled her to run within many of the islands that lie off the coast of China, where she anchored from time to time, as occasion required.

The squadron continued to have squally weather, chiefly from the westward, on the twenty-seventh of June, with almost continued heavy rain, and a cross confused swell of the sea; in the night the wind was variable; toward the latter part it blew chiefly from the northward. The latitude by the reckoning differed sixteen miles from the observation at noon, and the longitude, by the chronometer, was fifty miles to the eastward of that by account; whence it was inferred that the current had run, within these three last days, forty-eight miles in the direction of north seventy degrees east, or at the rate of two-thirds of a mile in every hour. The thermometer at noon was at seventy-nine degrees;

and the barometer at twenty-nine inches, seventy-three decimal parts.

During the twenty-eighth of June the wind was moderate and variable, chiefly blowing from northerly points, a cross and heavy swell setting easterly. As soon as the squadron had cleared, or passed beyond the strait, a current, setting to the westward, seemed to run against the heave of the sea, at the rate of upwards of half a mile an hour. The weather being now apparently more settled, the squadron made sail for the islands lying off Chu-san.

On the twenty-ninth the weather was hazy and unpleasant. The soundings decreased from fifty-two to twenty-two fathoms. A cluster of islands came in sight, called the Hey-san or Black islands, being little more than naked rocks. Their latitude is twenty-eight degrees fifty-three minutes north, and longitude one hundred and twenty-one degrees twenty-four minutes east. This cluster of islands lies a very few miles distant from the continent of China.

On the thirtieth the weather was thick and muddy, with moderate breezes from the south-west. In steering to the northward, the soundings increased regularly from twenty-two to thirty-two fathoms.

During the whole of the first of July the weather was thick and drizzling. The wind varied from south-west to south. Another cluster of islands were now observed called the Que-san islands, close to which the squadron approached the next day, the second of July, and anchored in nine fathoms water, muddy bottom; the highest and most southern of those islands bearing north by west four miles. This island, called by the English Patchcock, is in latitude twenty-nine degrees twenty-two minutes north, and longitude, by chronometer, one hundred and twenty-one degrees fifty-two minutes east.

On the following morning, which was the latter part of the nautical day, the squadron weighed anchor, in order to stand in nearer to Chu-san, which they had some difficulty in doing, on account of a vast number of Chinese boats of different sizes crowding round them; the novelty of European vessels having excited the most eager curiosity in the people of those boats. Above three hundred were reckoned about the Lion, wedged, as it were, one within another. But thousands were within sight, many employed in fishing; many of a larger size in carrying timber of different dimensions, and for various uses, as well as other articles of merchandize. Some of these moved forward in a line abreast; some were lashed together, to receive timbers of uncommon size ranged across both decks: all of them were furnished with sails, of matting instead of canvas, and more fully manned than is usual in European vessels of equal burthen. The whole implying, beyond any thing hitherto observed elsewhere, a neighbourhood of extensive commerce, or abundant population.

Out of one of those boats the Hindostan procured a pilot, who was a man of some intelligence. He guided her, at first, between the Que-san islands and the continent, proceeding to the northward towards those other clusters of islands of different sizes, among the innermost of which is that of Chu-san. The only danger in entering between the Que-sans and the continent, is from a small rock, covered at high water, which appears to have been first seen from the ship Normanton, in the year 1736. In the manuscript journal of that voyage, it is described "to lie about south-west by west from Patch-cock, at the distance of four leagues; when it was discovered, the tide was at the first quarter of the ebb: when within four or five miles of the rock, it did not appear larger than a ship's long-

“ boat turned bottom up ; and as it was then at
“ the dead of the neap, it must be considerably
“ under water in spring tides.” This rock may
easily be avoided by keeping the Que-san islands
well aboard, or within a little distance ; for there
is not the least danger beyond a mile and a half to
the southward or westward of them.

In the curious collection of charts published by
Mr. Dalrymple, is one of the Chu-san islands, con-
structed by Captain Thornton. In that chart ano-
ther rock, called the Holderness rock, on which a
ship struck of that name, is laid down at more than
three miles distance from the small island at the sou-
thern extremity of the great, or largest of the clus-
ter of the Que-sans, agreeably to the bearings and
distances recorded in the log-book of that ship ; but
the Chinese pilot of the Hindostan knew of no such
danger, so far from the shore. Its true position is
laid down in the following bearings and distances,
which were obligingly communicated by Thomas
Fitzhugh, Esquire, at that time a passenger on board
the Holderness, and now one of the Directors of
the East India Company. He observed that “ the
“ bearings were taken by him while the Holderness
“ lay on the rocks. Buffaloe’s Nose, easternmost
“ end north-north-west northerly. Southernmost
“ small Que-san, the body south-east. Second Que-
“ san, the peak in the middle, south-east by east.
“ Three small rocks, of which two only are to be
“ seen at high water, east-south-east half south.
“ Third Que-san, the body east, distant one mile
“ and a quarter. Northernmost part of the Que-
“ sans, north-north-east. The largest of the cluster
“ called the Whelps, north-north-west half west.
“ The bearings recorded in the journal of the Hol-
“ derness were taken when at anchor afterwards, at
“ a distance from the rock.”

The route, followed by the Squadron, was between the Que-san islands and a small cluster, named by the English the Bear and Cubs, lying to the westward of the Que-sans and close to the continent of China. San-man, or the Whelps, were another group of islands lying to the northward, and in the middle of the passage towards Chu-san. Close to the westward of these the depth of water is five fathoms, and to the eastward seven. From them a north-north-west course leads between a cluster of small islands or rocks, surrounded with foul ground, called the Caulkers and Castle rock, and a small island to the eastward of them, called Kin-fa-hoia, or Starboard Jack, having a few rocks scattered on its southern side. In this part of the channel the bottom is very level; and accordingly an infinite number of boats with nets were occupied hereabouts, trolling, or dragging, the nets extended between two vessels, in every direction.

The same course leads between Buffaloe's Nose on the west side, and the Tinker on the east, to an island called Tree-a-top. This circumstance would be a sufficient distinction among islands which, tho covered with verdure to their summits, have very few trees growing upon them. No doubt this island deserved the appellation given to it when it was first described, together with the neighbouring isles, by the Europeans, above half a century ago, at which time they were permitted to trade to Chu-san; but the tree is gone, and this island, which is now as bare as those surrounding it, is only known by its relative position on the chart.

To the southward of Tree-a-top island about three or four miles, there is excellent anchorage, in five or six fathoms water, where ships are sheltered from every wind. There the Hindostan anchored; but the Lion and Jackall stood in between the Plowman and Buffaloe's Nose, on the former of which they

took a supply of water, while the Clarence with Mr. Barrow, the Chinese interpreter, and two other gentlemen of the Embassy, were dispatched to Chu-fan for the Chinese pilots, ordered to be in readiness there to conduct the squadron to Tien-sing.

Most of the Chu-fan islands consisted of hills rising with a regular slope, and rounded at top, as if any points or angles existing in their original formation, had been gradually worn off into a globular and uniform shape. Many of those islands, tho close to each other, were divided by channels of great depth. They rested upon a foundation of grey or red granite, some part resembling porphyry, except in hardness. They were, certainly, not formed by the successive alluvion from the earth brought into the sea by the great river at whose mouth they were situated, like the numerous low and muddy islands, at the mouth of the Po, and many others; but should rather be considered as the remains of part of the continent thus scooped and furrowed, as it were, into islands, by the force of violent torrents carrying off, further into the sea, whatever was less resistible than the rocks just mentioned. Some of them wore a very inviting aspect; one in particular, called Poo-toob, is described as a perfect paradise; this spot was chosen, no doubt, for its natural beauties, and afterwards embellished, by a set of religious men, who, to the number of three thousand, possess the whole of it, living there in a state of celibacy. It contains four hundred temples, to each of which are annexed dwelling houses and gardens, for the accommodation of those monks. This large monastery, as it may be called, is richly endowed, and its fame is spread throughout the empire.

During the absence of the Clarence, the Lion moored between the Plowman and Buffaloe's Nose islands, the former bearing north-west by north, and

the north end of the latter north-east by north. This is a most excellent harbour, secure from all winds, and the holding ground so good, that it required the whole strength of the ship's crew, with the assistance of every purchase, to weigh the anchors. The depth of water is from twelve to twenty-two fathoms. The tide in this spot rises about twelve feet, and runs at the full and change of the moon, two miles and a half an hour. Its latitude is twenty-nine degrees forty-five minutes north, and longitude one hundred and twenty-one degrees twenty-six minutes east. The Plowman's islands are inhabited, and contain several spots of beautiful verdure; but not a shrub, except a very few dwarf fruit trees, oak, and Weymouth pine. The rocks upon the Plowman's isles are of the same nature as those already mentioned on the Ladrões; but with the addition, in some parts, of perpendicular veins of white, and of blue and white, spar.

The ship was supplied from thence, at moderate rates, with bullocks, goats, and fowls; and from some of the surrounding boats, with a variety of excellent fish. The sight of a vessel of uncommon construction, as well as size, such as the *Lion* certainly appeared here, put, for a time, almost an end to labour by sea and land. Her decks were so crowded with visitors, and others were waiting with such eagerness to come on board, that it became necessary to dismiss, after a short visit, the first comers, in order to be able to gratify the curiosity of others. Some of them entering into the great cabin of the *Lion*, where the Ambassador had a portrait of the Emperor of China, immediately recognized it, and prostrating themselves before it, kissed the ground several times with great devotion; on rising, they appeared to feel a sort of gratitude towards the foreigner who had the attention to place the portrait of their sovereign in his apartment. Tho the ship's

crew. at length, suffered many of them to range unnoticed and unaccompanied thro every part of the vessel, this indulgence was not abused by the commission of any act of impropriety. Among them few betrayed that awkwardness or rudeness of manners, or apparent vacancy of mind, so frequently observable among other people in the lower classes of life.

The Clarence in going to Chu-san, worked with the tide up Dusfield's passage, where she was obliged to anchor when the ebb began. This passage is formed between the large island Lowang on the east, and a smaller, on the west, and is not above three miles wide; yet the depth of water is from one hundred to one hundred and twenty fathoms, and in the midst are several rocks, and two or three islets. The Clarence anchored in this passage, within a cable's length or half-quarter of a mile, from a small peninsula surrounded by a muddy bank, part of which was dry at low water; and the isthmus that connects it with the island Lowang is covered at high spring tides. At the edge of this bank the anchorage was in fifteen fathoms, the bottom soft mud.

The gentlemen, who were in the brig, were willing to employ the time that was to intervene, until the tide should turn in their favour for Chusan, in going ashore to pay their first visit to the territories of China. But it was not easy to effect a landing, as the Lowang shore was surrounded by soft deep clay and mud, wherever the bank ran out, and by steep rocks elsewhere. They found, at last, means to climb up the latter. From one of the neighbouring hills the passage in which the Clarence lay had the appearance of a river, while the sea beyond it might be considered as an immense lake studded with innumerable islands. The hill on which they stood was covered with strong grasses, reeds, and shrub-

bery, together with plants sufficiently denoting a situation remote from Europe. There were so few trees or cattle, that the country had the appearance of nakedness to an European eye.

Descending from the hill they came to a small level plain recovered from the sea, which was kept out by an embankment of earth, at least thirty feet thick. The quantity of ground gained by it seemed scarcely to be worth the labour that it must have cost. The plain was, indeed, cultivated with the utmost care, and laid out, chiefly, in rice-plats, supplied with water collected from the adjacent hills into little channels, through which it was conveyed to every part of those plantations. It was manured, instead of the dung of animals, with matters more offensive to the human senses, and which are not very generally applied to the purposes of agriculture in England. Earthen vessels were sunk into the ground for the reception of such manure; and for containing liquids of an analagous nature, in which the grain was steeped previously to its being sown, an operation which is supposed to hasten the growth of the future plant, as well as to prevent any injury from insects in its tender state.

The party fell in with a peasant who, tho' struck with their appearance, was not so scared by it as to shun them. He was dressed in loose garments of blue cotton, a straw hat upon his head fastened by a string under his chin, and half boots upon his legs. He seemed to enter into the spirit of curiosity, naturally animating travellers, and readily led them towards an adjoining village. Passing by a small farm house, they were invited into it by the tenant, who, together with his son, observed them with astonished eyes. The house was built of wood, the uprights of the natural form of the timber. No ceiling concealed the inside of the roof, which was put together strongly, and covered with the straw of

rice. The floor was of earth beaten hard, and the partitions between the rooms consisted of mats hanging from the beams. Two spinning wheels for cotton were seen in the outer room; but the seats for the spinners were empty. They had probably been filled by females, who retired on the approach of strangers; while they remained, none of that sex appeared. Round the house were planted clusters of bamboo, and of that species of palm, of which each leaf resembles the form of a fan; and used as such, becomes an article of merchandize.

The return of the tide put an end to this visit to Lowang, of which place one of the natives said that it was so considerable, and so well peopled, as to contain near ten thousand inhabitants.

The Clarence proceeding towards Chu-san, came in the dusk of the evening to a long projecting promontory, called Kee-to point. It is the extremity of a chain of mountains upon the Chinese continent, composed apparently of masses of granite. Round this point the tide ran in whirling eddies, with a rapidity that would force into its vortex a ship of the largest size, unless a strong breeze enabled her to sail past it. Within a hundred yards of the point, the mud is brought up from the bottom in such quantities as to excite alarm, lest the ship should strike the ground, in those who are not aware of the vast depth of water in this spot, which exceeds one hundred fathoms. A little to the southward of the point, the Clarence found good anchorage, in seventeen fathoms, where it was thought prudent to remain that night, as the passages among the islands leading to Chu-san were narrow and intricate. In consequence of the regulations of the vigilant government of China, a report of her approach had already reached Chu-san; a Chinese vessel anchored near her, from which an officer came on board to announce that the next morning his barge should conduct the foreign vessel

into the harbour of Chu-san, whither she was supposed to be bound. She proceeded with the early morning's tide, and after passing through several narrow straits, arrived in that harbour.

Between the Que-sans and Chu-san harbour, through a space of about sixty miles in length, and thirty in width, the number of islands exceeds three hundred. A dangerous rock (not that of the Holderness already mentioned) on which the Hindostan struck on her return to the southward, is met with in the passage to Chusan harbour. By a perusal of the manuscript journals of the English East India Company's ships which had sailed formerly to Chusan, it appears that the Northumberland in the year 1704, was the only one on board of which it seems to have been known that such a rock existed. In her log-book it is observed that "they kept Kee-to point open with Deer island, to avoid a sunken rock that lay off Sarah Galley island; which, and the flag-staff on Chu-san hill, being both in one, the ship is abreast of it."

The part of the harbour in which the Clarence anchored, was distant about half a mile from a landing place, near the house of the Tsung-ping, or military governor, who presided in this place, and which bore from the brig north-east by north; the depth of water was five fathoms. In this situation the four passages into the harbour were so shut in, that none of them were visible. It looked like a lake surrounded by hills; and a person standing upon the deck of the Clarence at anchor, could scarcely point out how she got there. The extent of the harbour, from north to south, is little more than a mile; but it is near three miles from east to west. The rise and fall of the tides makes a difference of about twelve feet. The time of high water, at the full and change of the moon, appears to be about twelve o'clock. The tides, however, are very ir-

regular, and vary according to the wind, and the eddies produced by such a multiplicity of islands. At the anchoring place of the Clarence the flood and ebb ran in the same direction, within three points of the compass, the current setting constantly between east and north-east by east; and for the two days and nights, during which that vessel continued in the harbour, her head always pointed nearly to the same object on the shore. The circumstance of irregular tides had been noticed in the manuscript journal of the Stringer galley, in the year 1708, where it is mentioned that "in the distance of two leagues among the Chu-san islands, the irregularities of the tides were such that there was the difference of two hours in the time of high water in the two places."

Among these numerous islands there are almost as many valuable harbours or places of perfect security, for ships of any burden. This advantage, together with that of their central situation, in respect to the eastern coast of China, and the vicinity of Corea, Japan, Leoo-keoo, and Formosa, attract considerable commerce especially to Ning-poo, a city of great trade in the adjoining province of Che-chiang, to which all the Chu-san islands are annexed. From one port in that province twelve vessels sail, annually, for copper to Japan.

Soon after the Clarence had anchored, some civil and military officers came on board to inquire the occasion of her visit; which being declared, it was settled that the party should go ashore the next morning, and wait on the governor to make their demand. With these officers came, to serve as an interpreter, a Chinese merchant, who had formerly been connected in trade with the agents of the East India Company, while they were allowed to frequent this part of China. He still retained somewhat of the English language. By this man's account, the

English had given no just cause of dissatisfaction in this place, tho' they have been interdicted from it, through the means, as is most likely, of the superior influence of the officers governing at Canton, who are supposed to draw large sums from the accumulation of foreign trade in that port; and perhaps also from the increasing apprehension, on the part of the Chinese government, of the ill effects which might arise from an unrestrained communication between foreigners and the subjects of that empire, in several of its ports at the same time. The Chinese merchant still recollected with pleasure the names of Mr. Fitzhugh and Mr. Bevan, two of the Company's principal agents at Ning-poo and Chu-san; and indulged a hope that the English trade would be again permitted there. He explained the reason why a salute by the *Clarence* of seven guns was answered by three only from the shore, by observing, that among the regulations of economy in the Chinese government, no greater number is permitted to be fired from the same spot, on any occasion of compliment. This circumstance led him to mention their rule in saluting, to point their guns always into the air; adding, that if such a prudential caution had been practised by the English, the accident would not have happened at Canton, when two Chinese were killed by a shot from an English vessel on a rejoicing day, which endangered the continuance of the British trade in China, and ended in the capital punishment of the gunner; the Chinese government taking it for granted, that guns pointed horizontally, must be really meant, whatever might be the pretence, for mischief.

As soon as it was known that the *Clarence* belonged to the Embassy, for the honourable reception and perfect accommodation of which, orders, unexampled on the occasion of former Embassies,

had been issued to all the provinces along the coast, the governor sent presents of all sorts of provisions on board; the next morning he received the gentlemen with great politeness, invited them to plays and entertainments, and expressed his hope that a formal deputation, which he had already dispatched to the Lion, lying at anchor at some distance, would prevail on the Embassador to come ashore, where preparations were making to receive him with all due honours. The earnest desire of repairing speedily into the presence of the Emperor, served as a full apology for declining to accede to any proposition which might tend to delay them, as well as for pressing him about pilots.

As to these the governor conceived that he had fully complied with the instructions he had received from court for that purpose, by having persons ready to conduct the squadron along shore to the next province to the northward, and that others would be found to conduct them, in like manner, successively, till they got to Tien-sing. It was, however, certain that coasting in this manner must be extremely tedious, and otherwise improper for large ships, drawing much water, as, near the shore, the risk of getting upon shoals, or striking upon rocks, was greater than farther out at sea. This difficulty was stated to the governor, to whom the idea of a direct navigation to the gulf of Peking, without any intermediate stop, was altogether new. He thought proper to consider of it till the next day.

The party, thus obliged to defer their return to the Lion, went to view the city or walled town of Ting-hai, situated within a mile from the large open village or suburb, built along the shore. The way from one to the other was over a plain, intersected with rivulets and canals in various directions, which possibly might serve among other purposes, for that of separating the different pro-

perties of individuals. The ground was cultivated like a garden; not a single spot was waste; and the road, tho' good, was narrow, as if in order that as little land as possible should be lost to culture.

The city walls were thirty feet high, and, like those of a large prison, overtopped the houses which they surrounded. Along the walls, at the distance of every hundred yards, were square stone towers. In the parapets were also embrasures, and holes in the merlons for archery; but there were no cannon, except a few old wrought-iron pieces near the gate. The gate was double; within which was a guard-house, where military men were stationed; and the bows and arrows, pikes, and matchlocks, orderly arranged, were, no doubt, intended for their use.

Of the towns of Europe, Ting-hai bore the resemblance most of Venice, but on a smaller scale. It was, in some degree, surrounded, as well as intersected, by canals. The bridges thrown over them were steep, and ascended by steps, like the Rialto. The streets, which were no more than alleys or narrow passages, were paved with square flat stones; but the houses, unlike the Venetian buildings, were low, and mostly of one story. The attention, as to ornament, in these buildings was confined chiefly to the roofs, which, besides having the tiles that cover the rafters luted and plastered over, to prevent accidents from their falling in stormy weather, were contrived in such a form as to imitate the inward bend of the ridges and sides of canvas tents, or of the coverings of skins of animals or other flexible materials, effected by their weight; a form preferred, perhaps, after the introduction of more solid materials, in allusion to the modes of shelter to which the human race had, probably, recourse before the erection of regular dwelling houses. On the ridges of the roofs were uncouth figures of animals, and other decorations in clay, stone, or iron. The

town was full of shops, containing, chiefly, articles of clothing, food, and furniture, displayed to full advantage. Even coffins were painted in a variety of lively and contrasting colours. The smaller quadrupeds, including dogs, intended for food, were, as well as poultry, exposed alive for sale, as were fish in tubs of water, and eels in sand. The number of places where tin-leaf, and sticks of odoriferous wood were sold, for burning in their temples, indicated no slight degree of superstitious disposition in the people. Loose garments and trowsers were worn by both sexes; but the men had hats of straw or cane which covered the head, their hair, except one long lock, being cut short or shaved; while the women had theirs entire, and plaited and coiled, becomingly, into a knot upon the crown of the head, as is sometimes seen on the female statues of antiquity.

Throughout the place there was an appearance of quick and active industry, beyond the natural effect of a climate not quite thirty degrees from the equator; a circumstance which implied the stimulus of necessity compelling, or of reward exciting, to labour. None seemed to shun it. None asked alms. Men only were passing busily through the streets. Women were seen, chiefly, in the shops, and at their doors and windows.

Of most of the latter, even in the middle and inferior classes, the feet were unnaturally small, or rather truncated. They appeared as if the fore part of the foot had been accidentally cut off, leaving the remainder of the usual size, and bandaged like the stump of an amputated limb. They undergo, indeed, much torment, and cripple themselves in great measure, in imitation of ladies of higher rank, among whom it is there the custom to stop, by pressure, the growth of the ankle as well as foot from the earliest infancy; and leaving the great toe in its natural position, forcibly to bend the others





and retain them under the foot, till at length they adhere to, as if buried in the sole, and can no more be separated.

Notwithstanding the pliability of the human frame in tender years, its tendency to expansion at that period must, whenever it is counteracted, occasion uneasy sensations to those who are so treated; and before the ambition of being admired takes possession of those victims to fashion, it requires the vigilance of their female parents to deter them from relieving themselves from the firm and tight compresses, which bind their feet and ancles. Where those compresses are constantly and carefully kept on, the feet are symmetrically small. The young creatures are indeed obliged, for a considerable time, to be supported when they attempt to walk; even afterwards they totter; and always walk upon their heels.

This artificial diminutiveness of the feet, though it does not entirely prevent their use, must certainly cramp the general growth, and injure the constitution of those who have been subjected to it. Some of the very lowest classes of the Chinese, of a race confined chiefly to the mountains and remote places, have not adopted this unnatural custom. But the females of this class are held by the rest in the utmost degree of contempt, and are employed only in the most menial domestic offices. So inveterate is the custom, which gives pre-eminence to mutilated before perfect limbs, that the interpreter averred, and every subsequent information confirmed the assertion, that if, of two sisters, otherwise every way equal, the one had thus been maimed, while nature was suffered to make its usual progress in the other, the latter would be considered as in an abject state, unworthy of associating with the rest of the family, and doomed to perpetual obscurity, and the drudgery of servitude.

In forming conjectures upon the origin of so singular a fashion among the Chinese ladies, it is not very easy to conceive why this mode should have been suddenly or forcibly introduced amongst them by the other sex. Had men been really bent upon confining constantly to their homes the females of their families, they might have effected it without cruelly depriving them of the physical power of motion. No such custom is known in Turkey or Hindostan, where women are kept in greater habits of retirement than in China. Opinion, indeed, more than power, governs the general actions of the human race; and so preposterous a practice could be maintained only by the example and persuasion of those who, in their own persons, had submitted to it. Men may have silently approved, and indirectly encouraged it, as those of India are supposed to do that much more barbarous custom of widows burning themselves after the death of their husbands. But it is not violence, or the apprehension of corporal suffering, but the horror and disgrace in consequence of omitting, and the idea of glory arising from doing, what is considered to be an act of duty, at the expence of life, which leads to such a sacrifice. In that instance, ages must have past, to ripen prejudices productive of a consequence so dreadful: but the pride of superiority, and the dread of degradation, have been frequently found sufficient to surmount the common feelings of nature; and to many women a voluntary constraint upon the body and mind is, in some degree, habitual. They who recollect the fashion of slender waists in England, and what pains were taken, and sufferings endured, to excel in that particular, will be somewhat less surprised at extraordinary efforts made in other instances. Delicacy of limbs and person has, no doubt, been always coveted by the fair sex, as it has been the admiration of the other. Yet it could not be the extraordinary instance of such in any one lady,

tho in the most exalted rank, according to the popular story throughout China, that could induce the rest of her sex to put at once such violence upon themselves, in order to resemble her in that respect. The emulation of surpassing in any species of beauty, must have animated vast numbers of all ranks, and continued through successive ages, to carry it at last to an excess which defeats, in fact, its intended purpose. Whatever a lady may have gained, by the imagined charms of feet decreased below the size of nature, is more than counterbalanced by the injury it does to her health and to her figure; for *grace is not in her steps*, or animation in her countenance.

While the party of Englishmen were engaged in gratifying their strong spirit of curiosity with regard to all the surrounding objects, they themselves were still more the occasion of surprize and astonishment in their beholders. Few of the people in this place had ever seen an Englishman before, or indeed any person differing remarkably from themselves. They collected now in multitudes round the strangers, who were attended by a guard which the governor had ordered for them. The people, however, pressed close, without any apparent apprehension of the soldiery. They were familiar, but without insult, scoff, or uproar. It was then the month of July, and the crowd added to the sultriness of the weather. The party being dressed in the European style, their clothes fitted closely to their bodies, and some kept tight by ligatures, began to suffer exceedingly from the heat; while the surrounding multitude, in habits loosely hanging round them, felt no sort of inconvenience. The soldiers endeavoured to keep off the people by gentle methods, and sometimes by menaces, but did not seem in the habit of exerting against them the means of coercion in their hands.

The party took shelter from the heat and crowd in a temple full of monstrous and grotesque figures of the supposed deities and guardians of the city; and soon afterwards returned in sedan chairs, followed by new crowds. Before they reached the sea side, they were overtaken by heavy rain, and whirling gusts of wind that nearly overset the chairs, and forced them to go into a monastery of Chinese priests, where they were hospitably received, and helped to tea, the general beverage served up on all occasions, and at all hours of the day.

The next morning the party presented themselves so early at the hall of audience, that the governor was not yet arrived there. It was a large building, situated at the end of a paved court, surrounded by galleries. The hall was open entirely to the roof, which was supported by several rows of large wooden columns painted red, and highly varnished, as were all the beams and rafters. A prodigious number of lamps, or lanterns, of various shapes and sizes, were suspended by silken cords from the cross beams, and round the columns, decorated with tassels, varying in form and colour.

Of the lanterns, some were composed of thin silk gauze, painted or wrought in needle-work, with figures of birds, insects, flowers, or fruit, and stretched on neat frames of wood. Some were entirely made of horn; these were so thin and transparent, that they were taken at first for glass, a material to which, for this purpose, the horn is preferred by the Chinese, as cheaper, lighter, less liable to accident, and, in case of accident, more easily repaired; many of them were about two feet in the diameter, and in the form of a cylinder, with the end rounded off, and the edges meeting in the point to which the suspending cords were tied: each lantern consisted of an uniform piece of horn, the joints, or seams, being rendered invisible, by an art found

out by the Chinese ; among whom the vast number of such lanterns used in their dwelling houses and temples, as well as on the occasions of their festivals and processions, have led to many trials for improving their construction. The horns generally employed, are those of sheep and goats. The usual method of managing them, according to the information obtained upon the spot, is to bend them by immersion in boiling water, after which they are cut open and flattened ; they then easily scale, or are separated into two or three thin laminæ, or plates. In order that these plates should be made to join, they are exposed to the penetrating effect of steam, by which they are rendered almost perfectly soft. In this state, the edges of the pieces to be joined are carefully scraped and slanted off, so as that the pieces overlapping each other shall not, together, exceed the thickness of the plate in any other part. By applying the edges, thus prepared, immediately to each other, and pressing them with pincers, they intimately adhere, and incorporating, form one substance, similar in every respect to the other parts ; and thus uniform pieces of horn may be prepared, to almost any extent. It is a contrivance little known elsewhere, however simple the process appears to be ; and perhaps some minute precautions are omitted in the general description, which may be essential to its complete success.

The hall of audience furnished also another object of curiosity, striking at least to strangers. On several tables were placed in frames, filled with earth, dwarf pines, oaks, and orange trees, bearing fruit. None of them exceeded, in height, two feet. Some of those dwarfs bore all the marks of decay from age : and upon the surface of the soil were interspersed small heaps of stones, which, in proportion to the adjoining dwarfs, might be termed rocks. These were honey-combed and moss-grown, as if

untouched for ages, which served to maintain the illusion, and to give an antique appearance to the whole. This kind of stunted vegetation seemed to be much relished by the curious in China ; and specimens of it were to be found in every considerable dwelling. To produce them formed a part of the gardener's skill, and was an art invented in that country. Beside the mere merit of overcoming a difficulty, it had that of introducing vegetables into common apartments, from which, their natural size must otherwise have excluded them. According to the usual course of nature, different vegetable productions attain their perfect state in different periods, and after acquiring different dimensions, and passing through different stages of growth. Thus the cedar of Lebanon, for example, consumes some years in forming a tall and woody trunk, with many horizontal branches, before it emits its colourless flowers, and small cones, for the purpose of reproduction, which is the period of its perfection ; while the hyssop, capable, at most, of raising a short herbaceous stem, produces its flowers and seeds the season after it is sown. Some trees are reproduced, indeed, from cuttings of young branches, without the necessity of sowing any seed ; but such cuttings, planted in the ground, must become trunks themselves in the usual period of their respective increase, and after acquiring their ordinary size, emit new branches, before they become adult, or capable of fructification ; but by the art of dwarfing, an abscinded branch committed to the earth, continues still to fructify, as if it had been grafted upon a full grown tree, with its juices ripened for reproduction.

The general method of obtaining vegetable dwarfs is said to be the following : a quantity of clay, or mould, is applied to the upper part of the trunk of a tree, from which a dwarf is intended to be taken, and close to its division into branches. The mould is

to be confined to the spot by coarse hempen, or cotton, cloth, and to be carefully kept moist by water. In consequence of this application, continued some times above a twelvemonth, small tender fibres shoot down like roots from the wood into the mould. The part of the trunk emitting those new fibres, together with the branch rising immediately above it, is then to be carefully separated from the rest of the tree, and planted in new earth, in which the fibres become new roots, while the former branch is now the stem of the vegetable, thus transformed in some measure. This operation does not destroy or alter the productive faculty which those parts enjoyed before their separation from their parent root. That which, while a branch of the original tree, bore flowers and fruit, continues to produce the same, tho no longer supported upon any stock. The terminal buds of such branches of trees as are meant to become dwarfs, are torn off; which circumstance prevents the further elongation of those branches, and forces other buds and branchlets from the sides. These branchlets are bent by wires to whatever form the operator wishes: and when the appearance of age and decay is meant to be given to a dwarf tree, it is repeatedly smeared with treacle or molasses, which attracts multitudes of ants, who, in pursuit of those sweet juices, attack the bark, and, by a gradual corrosion of it, produce the desired effect. These different processes are sometimes attempted to be kept secret by the gardeners, and they vary designedly in the mode of carrying them on; but the principle on which they are founded is sufficiently apparent from what is related here; and the contrivance argues ingenuity and perseverance, rather than the practice does true taste, which consists in assisting nature in its most favourite works; not in counteracting its operations or distorting its productions.

While the party were receiving information on the subjects before them in the hall of audience, their attention was quickly called to the business that had brought them there, by the arrival of the governor. He was accompanied by a civil magistrate. The latter was distinguished by a square embroidery upon his breast, in party-coloured silk, in which the figure of an imaginary bird, the phoenix of the Chinese, was wrought; as was that of a tyger, on a similar embroidery, on the governor's robes, denoting his military functions. This latter animal is not inaptly emblematic of the evils which happen in the course of that profession; and a bird, in the ancient mythology of Europe, denoted wisdom, the proper quality of magistrates. These persons, with some subordinate officers, seated themselves in a row of arm-chairs, covered with English scarlet cloth, while the English were seated on a similar row placed opposite to them.

After an intercourse of civilities, tea was presented, and the magistrate then began a speech, which was uttered with a variety of tones, and accompanied with gestures, that implied it to have been intended for a display of eloquence, entirely thrown away, indeed, upon most of his auditors; but of which the purport was, that the mode of navigation from province to province along the coast had been, at all times, the practice amongst the Chinese, and must, consequently, be the best to follow in the present instance; that Chu-san was only a subsidiary port to the greater one of Ning-poo, and could supply no pilots, such as were now demanded. To this speech it was simply answered, that the greater size, and different construction of the English ships, required a different method to be followed in this respect than what usually was practised; that as Ning-poo might furnish such pilots as could not

be found at Chu-fan, they would immediately proceed thither in search of them.

This intention alarmed, instantly, the governor. He said that their departure for Ning-poo would imply, in the eyes of the Emperor, a dissatisfaction at their reception at Chu-fan; the consequence of which, probably, would occasion the loss of his office and of his dignity, pointing to a globular red button, which he wore upon his bonnet, denoting the second class of magistrates, or officers in the public service, of whom there are nine degrees, except which there is, strictly, no rank or dignity in the country.

The governor, to avoid the possibility of disgrace, immediately undertook to find out persons qualified to conduct the squadron in the desired route. Peremptory orders were instantly dispatched into the town, for all such persons as were known to have ever been at Tien-sing. As soon as they appeared, they were severally examined as to their skill in navigation. Two, at last, were found, who had traded frequently to that port; but who had quitted the sea some time. They gave information that the navigation of the Yellow sea was attended with no peculiar difficulty or danger, at least to vessels of the size that were generally used to traverse it; that there was a bar of sand across the mouth of the river Pei-ho, leading to Tien-sing, which prevented ships, that drew more than seven or eight feet water, from entering into it; but that within a day or two's sail of it, there was a safe harbour for larger vessels, under the island of Mi-a-tau.

These two men were commanded by the governor to prepare themselves to repair immediately on board the *Clarence*, in order to join the ships, and pilot them to that island, or as near to Tien-sing as they could go. Both these men were settled, and had families in Chu-fan. It was contrary to their

inclination to be separated from them. They declared that their absence from home would be injurious to their private affairs. They prostrated themselves before the governor, supplicating him to excuse them from being employed upon this occasion. The English could not interfere without giving up all claim to pilots, and thereby risking the safety of the squadron and the Embassy; and the governor, declaring the Emperor's will must be obeyed, would listen to no remonstrance.

While the pilots went hastily to prepare themselves for this unexpected service, the gentlemen returned on board the *Clarence* to make ready for departure. They were scarcely arrived when they were followed by the governor, whose visit was influenced, probably, by curiosity, as well as civility. His attention was chiefly struck with the relative height of the masts, the contrivances for setting several sails upon them, one above another, and the dexterity of the sailors in running up the shrouds. The Chinese vessels have indeed, sometimes, one canvas topsail over the mainsail. The latter is made of matting, across which, for its support, are sticks, placed parallel to each other, of the bamboo, a hollow wood, remarkable, at the same time, for strength and lightness. Up these sticks the Chinese sailors mount, when they find it necessary to go aloft; but they generally carry on the manœuvres of navigation upon deck.

During the stay of the *Clarence* in Chu-fan harbour, one of the persons who came in her was seized with a violent cholera morbus, in consequence of eating too freely of some acid fruit he had found on shore. As no medical gentleman, nor any medicines happened to be on board, inquiries were made immediately for a Chinese physician to administer, at least, some momentary relief to the patient, then labouring under excruciating torments.

A physician soon arrived; who, without asking any questions about the symptoms or origin of the complaint, with great solemnity felt the pulse of the left arm of his patient, by applying gently his four fingers to it; then raising up one of them, he continued to press with the other three, afterwards with two, and, at last, with only one, moving his hand for several minutes backwards and forwards along the wrist, as if upon the keys of a harpsichord, as far towards the elbow as the pulse could be distinguished. He remained the whole time silent, with eyes fixed, but not upon the patient, and acting as if he considered every distinct disease to be attended with a pulsation of the artery peculiar to itself, and distinguishable by an attentive practitioner. He pronounced the present complaint to arise from the stomach, as indeed was obvious from the symptoms, of which it is very probable he had information before he came; and which soon yielded to appropriate medicines, supplied, at the patient's request, by him.

As soon as the pilots arrived on board the *Clarence*, she stood out of Chu-san harbour, and, in her way to join the *Lion*, came close to an island, called Sarah Galley, when the wind dying away, she drifted into an eddy, in which she was whirled round, as upon a centre, several times, with much impetuosity. At every revolution the bowsprit was within a few feet of striking against a steep rock that rose perpendicularly out of the sea. The pilots, who had been in the same situation frequently before, were so far useful on this occasion, as to prevent any alarm being taken, by their assurance that no danger was to be apprehended; and, in fact, the tide soon carried the brig away from the whirlpool; and she anchored, the same night, off the northern point of Lowang. The following day she passed through the straits called Gough's passage,

and joined the Lion at her place of anchorage, before described.

During her absence the deputation mentioned at Chu-fan, and another from the governor of the province, to the Embassador, had been on board the Lion. Presents of provisions were brought by both; and invitations given for his Excellency and his suite to partake of entertainments on shore, which he declined; alleging the necessity of the immediate prosecution of his voyage towards the Emperor's court.

CHAPTER X.

NAVIGATION THROUGH THE YELLOW SEA. EMBASSADOR'S ENTRANCE INTO THE RIVER LEADING TO TIEN-SING.

THAT part of the coast of China, along which the squadron had already sailed, from the eastern limits of Tung-quin to the Chu-san islands, measures upwards of one thousand nautical miles, each about a sixth longer than a common English mile. What remained of the Chinese coast from hence to the port nearest to Peking, in the gulf to which that capital gives its name, is of an extent still more considerable. But at Chu-san the squadron was arrived at the utmost boundary of recorded European navigation. The sea from thence, for about ten degrees of latitude, and six of longitude, was utterly unknown, except to those who dwelt in the neighbourhood of its shores. Into this sea are received the waters of the great *Whang-ho*, or Yellow river of China. This river wafts, in its long and circuitous course, such vast quantities of yellowish mud, that it takes, from that circumstance, and communicates to the adjoining sea, the particular name by which they are both distinguished. The Yellow sea is bounded by China, Tartary, and the peninsula of Corea. It was no immaterial advantage derived from the Embassy, that it furnished an opportunity of exploring, without risk, so considerable a tract, under the guidance of those who had frequently passed through it. Of the two pilots obtained for this purpose at Chu-san, one was received on board the *Lion*; the other was sent to the *Hindoostan*. Tho' forced upon this service, they appeared ready to perform it, as well as they were able. When, in-

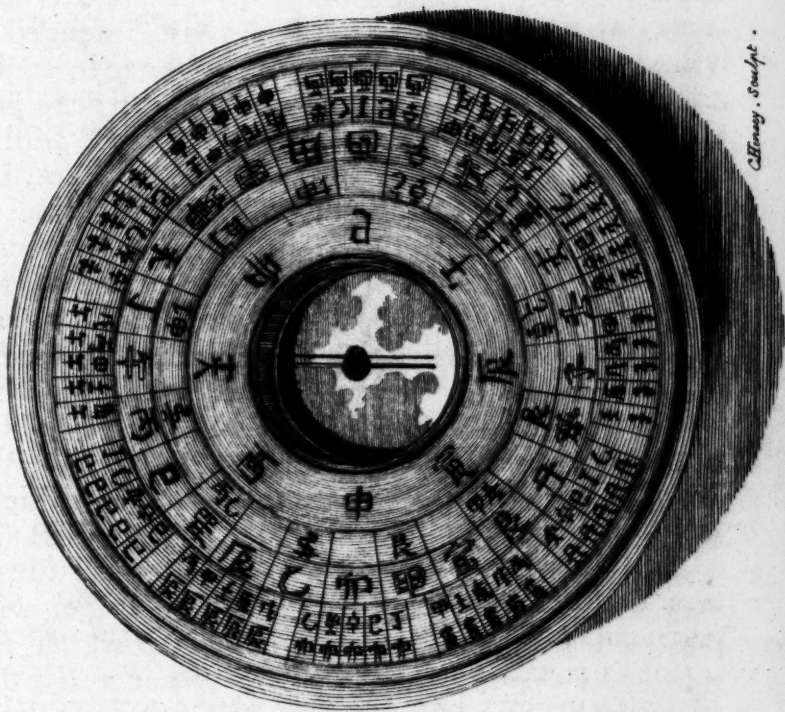
deed, an European pilot arrives upon the deck of a vessel, on board of which his assistance is required, he takes at once the helm, and exercises his functions like a dictator among the Romans, while all other authority is suspended, or exerted only to enforce obedience to his absolute commands. But the Chinese, in the present instance, were too much awed by the novelty of their situation, in the midst of strangers, to be forward in interfering. They were, however, attentive to the preparations made for the prosecution of the voyage, and to all the manœuvres of the ships. Each of them brought with him a small marine compass; but they had neither charts, nor any instrument for ascertaining latitudes. The local experience, it is true, of skilful pilots is deemed sufficient in regard to coasts visited by them frequently. It is not uncommon, however, on board Chinese vessels to have maps or sketches of their intended route, with the neighbouring headlands cut or engraved upon the back of empty gourds, the round form of which correspond, in some sort, to the figure of the earth. Such a similitude may have sometimes contributed to render these sketches somewhat less erroneous; but the advantage is accidental; for neither the astronomers nor navigators of China have varied much from the first rude notions entertained among mankind that the whole earth was one flat surface; in the middle of which the Chinese took for granted that their own empire was situated; thence emphatically styled by them, *the empire of the middle*; all other countries surrounding it being in their estimation, comparatively small, and lying towards the edge or margin of the earth; beyond which all must be a precipitate and dreadful void.

This ignorance of the earth's form precluded any attempt to ascertain the latitude or longitude of the different parts of it by observations of the heavenly

boides, for the improvement of navigation. Even among other nations, where philosophers had made discoveries of importance, they seldom were applied to useful purposes, until the great inventress of social arts, necessity, had stimulated to extraordinary exertions. Notwithstanding the science of the Greeks, and the fertility as well as acuteness of their minds, they never proceeded to the length of ascertaining, with the assistance of an instrument, the position of a ship at sea; satisfied that they could, by the observation, in the day time, of some part of the coast of the Mediterranean, in which they generally sailed, or of the many islands scattered through it, and, in the night time, of the stars, obtain such information as they wanted in that respect. The Chinese, indeed, enjoy a similar advantage, as their seas resemble the Mediterranean, by the narrowness of their limits, and the numerous islands with which every part of them is studded. It is to be observed, likewise, that the art of navigation, improved among Europeans, dates its origin nearly from the same period when their passions, or their wants, impelled them to undertake long voyages over the boundless ocean.

As to the compass, it is, among the Chinese, in universal use. With them the magnetic needle is seldom made to exceed an inch in length, and is less than a line in thickness. It is poised with great nicety, and is remarkably sensible; by which is meant, that it appears to move at the least change of position, towards the east or west of the box in which it is suspended; tho, in fact, the nature of the magnet, and the perfection of the machine containing it, consist in the needle's privation of all motion, or its continuing to point always steadily towards the same portion of the heavens, however rapidly may be whirled the compass-box, or other objects surrounding it. This steadiness, in the

Chinese compass, is accomplished by a particular contrivance, as observed by Mr. Barrow. " A piece
" of thin copper is strapped round the centre of the
" needle. This copper is riveted by its edges to the
" upper part of a small hemispherical cup, of the same
" metal, turned downwards. The cup so inverted,
" serves as a socket to receive a steel pivot rising
" from a cavity made into a round piece of light
" wood, or cork, which thus forms the compass box.
" The surfaces of the socket and pivot, intended to
" meet each other, are perfectly polished, to avoid,
" as much as possible, all friction. The cup has a pro-
" portionably broad margin, which, beside adding
" to its weight, tends from its horizontal position
" to keep the centre of gravity, in all situations of
" the compass, nearly in co-incidence with the cen-
" tre of suspension. The cavity, in which the
" needle is thus suspended, is in form circular, and
" is little more than sufficient to receive the needle,
" cup, and pivot. Over this cavity is placed a thin
" piece of transparent talc, which prevents the
" needle from being affected by any motion of the
" external air; but permits the apparent motion of
" the former to be easily observed. The small and
" short needle of the Chinese has a material advan-
" tage over those of the usual size in Europe, with
" regard to the inclination or dip towards the
" horizon; which, in the latter, requires that one
" extremity of the needle should be made so much
" heavier than the other, as will counteract the
" magnetic attraction. This being different in
" different parts of the world, the needle can only
" be accurately true at the place for which it had
" been constructed. But in short and light needles,
" suspended after the Chinese manner, the weight
" below the point of suspension, is more than suffi-
" cient to overcome the magnetic power of the dip
" or inclination, in all situations of the globe; and



Chengy. S. S. S. S.



“therefore such needles will never deviate from
“their horizontal position.”

Upon the upper surface of the box are drawn, several concentric line or circles, according to the various sizes of the compass-box. This is seldom less than four inches in diameter. The circles are distinguished by different Chinese characters. Eight are marked on the first or innermost circle; four of which denote the cardinal points of east, west, north, and south; and four the bisecting intermediate points. The same eight characters also signify eight equal divisions of the natural day, or space during which the earth revolves upon its own axis in pursuing its course round the sun, every such division being of three hours. The characters denoting those divisions are so placed as to point out nearly the positions of the sun at those different portions of the day, beginning at sunrise, of which the character means also the eastern portion of the heavens. With this first circle of eight divisions agrees the first compass, which is said to have appeared in Europe in the beginning of the fourteenth century; and which, by subsequent subdivisions, was improved into thirty-two points, as seamen became more expert and accurate in observation.

In another circle of the Chinese compass are twenty-four divisions, in each of which a character is inserted, which marks at the same time, a twenty-fourth portion of the heavens, and a twenty-fourth part of the natural day. According to this division, each point, or twenty-fourth portion of the compass, comprehends an integral number of fifteen degrees out of three hundred and sixty, into which all circles of the celestial sphere have been agreed to be divided, probably since that early period when the number of days, in which the sun performed his apparent course, was supposed to be three hundred and sixty.

The remaining circles round the Chinese compass contain the characters of the cycle of sixty years, by which this nation regulates its chronology, and other characters expressive of their philosophical and mythological doctrines, to which they are so attached as to render this instrument as familiar to the people ashore, as it is at sea.

The nature and the cause of the qualities of the magnet have, at all times, been subjects of contemplation among the Chinese. Their theory, in this instance, as in many others, is the reverse of that of European philosophers. It is obvious that while the magnetic needle, suspended by its centre, points at one extremity to the north, it necessarily looks, at the other, to the south; but each retains its own polarity; and if turned round by force, will resume, when left at liberty, its original station opposite its respective pole. Thus the power, which principally attracts the needle, may be supposed to reside toward either or both portions of the earth. In Europe it has been thought that the needle has its chief tendency to the north pole; but in China the south alone is considered as containing the attractive power. The Chinese name of the compass is *ting-nan-ching*, or needle pointing to the south; and a distinguishing mark is fixed on the magnet's southern pole, as in European compasses upon the northern one.

The Emperor Caung-shee, grandfather to the present reigning sovereign, who was in the habit of committing to paper his observations on a variety of subjects, and who, having encouraged learned missionaries at his court, had not been inattentive to their philosophical opinions, writes on this occasion, "I have heard Europeans say, that the needle obeys the north. In our oldest records it is said, that it turns to the south; but as neither have explained the cause, I see little to be gained in

“ adopting one opinion in preference to the other.
“ The ancients, however, are first in date ; and the
“ farther I proceed, the more I am convinced of
“ their knowledge of the operations and mechanism
“ of nature. Moreover, as all action grows languid,
“ and nearly is suspended towards the north, it is
“ less likely that the virtue, which gives motion to
“ the magnetic needle, should proceed from that
“ quarter.”

An allusion is made likewise to this property of the magnet, in the books of Chinese mythology, or fabulous portion of the history of that empire. It is there related, that in the reign of Chin-nong, a rebel, of the name of Tchou-yoo, had found, in order the better to elude or confound his enemies, the means of creating, at his pleasure, thick fogs, and even utter darkness ; to prevent the effect of which, the emperor invented a machine, consisting of a figure standing in a chariot, with one arm stretched out, and pointing always to the southward ; which circumstance enabled the imperial troops to follow the proper track for discovering and overthrowing the rebel.

The Emperor Caung-shee was well aware, however, that the needle does not always point directly, either to the south or north ; and that this declination is not the same in all countries, nor invariable in the same place ; but the sphere of Chinese navigation is too limited to have afforded experience or observation for forming any system of laws supposed to govern the variation of the needle. Their knowledge of the general polarity of the magnet answers every purpose, in practice, to that nation ; and their researches upon most subjects seem to have been directed chiefly, and to be too often circumscribed, by the immediate prospect of utility resulting from the continuance of every particular pursuit.

The Chinese pilots had soon occasion to perceive how much more essential the perfection of the compass was to the bolder navigators of Europe, than to themselves, as the commanders of the *Lion* and *Hindustan*, trusting to that instrument, stood out directly from the land into the open sea.

The squadron entered into the Yellow sea on Tuesday the ninth of July. The weather was dark and cloudy. A thick fog covered the horizon. A heavy swell came from the east-south-east. The departure, or point from whence the progress of the squadron was to be computed, was the isle called Patch-cock, lying in twenty-nine degrees twenty-two minutes north latitude, and one hundred and twenty degrees fifty-two minutes east longitude. The ships, when sailing in six fathoms water, drew up the mud in such quantities, that each left in her wake a streak of yellowish brown for near half a mile: a circumstance, which, to persons not apprised of it, would be apt to create alarm, lest it should denote a sudden shoaling of the water.

Wednesday, the tenth of July. Thick, hazy weather, and a constant heavy swell from the eastward. The wind, during the former and middle part of the day, blew from the north-west to west. In the latter part, the weather nearly calm. In the morning, two islands were perceived, which the pilots called *Tchin-san*, and *Shoo-tong-yeng*, bearing north-west by west, distant eight or nine leagues. Soundings from thirty-two to thirty-seven fathoms; bottom fine sand.

Thursday, the eleventh of July. Light airs and calms during the first part of the day. In the evening, a breeze sprung up from the southward. At five in the morning, two new islands, small and rocky, were discovered to the westward, seven or eight leagues distant. The pilots called those

islands Pa-tcha-fan and Te-tchong. Soundings at noon thirty-six fathoms.

Friday, the twelfth of July. In the beginning of this nautical day, the wind was at south to south-east, with a very thick fog. The water shoaled almost suddenly from thirty-six to seventeen fathoms. The bottom, grey sand, with black specks. The pilots observed, that the squadron was then opposite the Chinese province of Kiang-nan; and that in the neighbourhood were large shoals, the approach to which was announced by the bottom being sandy. In the morning, the fog became so thick that it was scarcely possible to see from one end of the Lion to the other. It may be difficult to explain why a shallow sea should generally have the atmosphere over it foggy; but the fact has been observed likewise upon the banks of Newfoundland, and other places, covered with little water. Another circumstance took place, not, perhaps, more easily to be accounted for. In the shallowest parts, but where no land was visible above water, swarms of the dragon-fly suddenly appeared about the ships, which, in deeper water, quickly disappeared.

Efforts were made to keep the ships together during the fog, by firing guns in the way of fog signals; notwithstanding which, the Hindostan was separated this day from the rest of the squadron. Shortly afterwards, she perceived three large Chinese vessels, which, by choice or accident, had deviated from the usual system amongst them of sailing near the coast. The soundings hereabouts were found by all the squadron to vary so frequently and suddenly, that notwithstanding the presence of the pilots, it was thought expedient to proceed with uncommon caution, and even sometimes to lay to. The sounding throughout this sea never exceeded forty-two fathoms: in the deepest water, the

bottom was mostly muddy; and sand was found usually where the water shoaled. The pilots observed, that the thickest fogs accompanied the south-east winds, which lasted generally four or five days at a time.

Saturday, the thirteenth of July. The wind south-east, and weather thick, with very few clear intervals. The lead was cast every hour to ascertain the soundings.

Sunday, the fourteenth of July. The wind continued from the same quarter. This morning, the fog being for a time dispelled, several land birds appeared, and sea weed and bamboos were seen floating upon the water; together with other indications of being near land. A number of junks, or Chinese vessels, were likewise perceived steering different ways.

In the separate route of the Hindostan, she saw this day a small square rigged European vessel. A Chinese junk in the European seas would not have occasioned more surprise, had not an intimation been given from Macao, that the commissioners had sent from thence, before the squadron arrived in the neighbourhood of that place, a vessel with dispatches for the Ambassador. It was the Endeavour brig commanded by Captain Proctor. She had also on board a young man who could speak Spanish and Chinese; and meant to offer his services as an additional interpreter to the embassy. The Endeavour belonged to the East India Company, and had been employed, under the command of a gentleman of science of the name of M^c Cluer, in a voyage of observation and discovery thro the great eastern Archipelago, comprehended in what are called the Chinese seas, according to the liberal plan pursued, in many instances, by the India Company, of attending to the promotion of knowledge, in the midst of its commercial undertakings.

Captain M'Cluer was considered as a diligent and capable observer. He had either visited formerly the Pelew Islands, or had formed an exalted idea of the climate, and of the disposition of the inhabitants, from the very interesting account which has been published of them by Mr. Keate, from the materials furnished by Captain Wilson. Captain M'Cluer determined to seek for that happiness in the Pelew islands which he considered, no doubt, as less attainable in a larger and more complicated, but, perhaps a more corrupt, society. He had this project in contemplation for some time; and provided whatever he thought might be conducive to his comfort in his new residence. On his arrival there, he gave up his vessel to the gentleman next in command to him, and wrote a letter to his employers, assigning, among other reasons, for the step he had taken, the desire he felt of distinguishing himself by a conduct of which few examples had previously been afforded. He was well received by the natives of the Pelew islands, and honourable distinctions, with considerable authority amongst them, offered to him, which he declined, contenting himself with a moderate portion of land allotted to him; and better pleased to benefit the country of his adoption, by the advice which his superior knowledge and experience might enable him to give, than to exercise any command among them. Such a procedure was certainly as likely to secure to him the permanent attachment of the people, as the assumption of power would be to excite, in the course of time, jealousy and discontent. It is far, however, from being certain that no accident will happen to disturb the harmony subsisting at present between this hospitable race and their new guest; and that no change will take place in his own disposition, recalling those affections and partialities which attach most men to their original connexions and ancient habits.

Captain Proctor confirmed, in many instances, the favourable accounts given of the Pelew islands by Captain Wilson. So far from a ferocity of character, or even dislike of strangers, the inhabitants entertain those who come among them with the utmost kindness, and enrol some of the principal, as they did Captain Wilson and Captain Proctor, in the list of their nobility. The latter, who had visited some of the neighbouring parts of New Guinea, where, on the contrary, strangers are generally treated with inhumanity, is inclined to attribute so different a behaviour more to a sense of resentment for acts of treachery and cruelty exercised against them by foreign adventurers arriving upon their coasts, than to the predominance of bad qualities naturally inherent in their own character.

The Endeavour, which had called at Chu-san, brought from thence such a pilot as was first offered to the squadron. He conducted her close to the Chinese shore with little danger to the Endeavour, as she drew but a few feet water. She passed near the island of Tsung-ming, opposite the river Kiang. This island, unlike those of Chu-san, is very low, and, to appearance, formed of earth brought down by the current of the river; between the mouth of which and the island, the water is extremely shallow. The land seemed to be gaining upon the water very fast; and it is not unworthy of notice, that in the map preserved in the ducal palace of Venice, supposed to be taken, (as far as relates to China) in great measure, from the draught made by the celebrated traveller of that city, in the thirteenth century, Marco Polo, no traces are found of the island Tsung-ming, tho those of Chu-san, not much to the southward of it, are distinctly marked; whether it was at that period as yet so small, as not to be thought worthy of being noticed, or so low, as to be passed by him unobserved. If that island had, in fact, increased in any

considerable degree in the space of five centuries only, it must have undergone, previously to that period, changes of an opposite kind. And it is not difficult to conceive that soft earth, gradually thrown out from the mouth of a great river, and deposited where the further impulse of the stream was resisted by the rising tide, might be liable to be put again in motion, and washed suddenly away by the force of some mighty torrent overcoming the obstacle that had been formed by the same river in its usual and gentler course.

In the neighbourhood of Tsung-ming, and along the coast of China, Captain Proctor met several small junks, with mandarines on board, cruizing about, by order of the Emperor, to find out and welcome the Ambassador, as well as to conduct him into port; but they seldom went out of the depth of two fathoms, not aware that the *Lion*, which had his Excellency on board, drew about double that quantity of water: so little had the people here any just idea of the size, or rather the construction, of English ships: those of China, tho often of very considerable bulk, being more flat bottomed even than most Dutch vessels.

The *Lion* kept to the eastward of the track of the Hindostan, and nearer, tho not in sight of, the western coast of the peninsula of Corea, which stretches from Tartary in a southern direction. The peninsula of Shan-tung extends from the main continent of China so far to the eastward, as to reduce the breadth of the Yellow sea to forty leagues, or thereabouts, between the eastern extremity of Shan-tung and the opposite part of the peninsula of Corea.

Both divisions of the squadron had, on the fifteenth, the wind from the southward, attended, part of the day, with a fog. While it was clear, the Hindostan perceived a small cone-shaped island, called by the pilot Ka-té-noo; and, on the next day, came in sight of the rugged land of Shan-tung promontory, as well as of a small island to the southward of it. At this

place, a slight current was observed to set to the northward. The longitude here was found by the mean of several observations of the distance between the sun and moon, to be one hundred and twenty-two degrees forty minutes east. The observed latitude was thirty-five degrees ten minutes north; from hence the Lion steered north by west by compass, until she got into the latitude of thirty-six degrees twenty minutes north. The water then began rapidly to shoal from forty to sixteen, fourteen, and twelve fathoms, there being a difference of two fathoms every quarter of an hour; the bottom sandy. Such a sudden shoaling of the water naturally occasioned apprehension. It was, however, calmed more by the reports of the brigs, which were kept going ahead, and constantly heaving the lead, than by the assertions of the pilots, whose ignorance of the English language made them sometimes pass for being ignorant of their business.

On the sixteenth the island which the Hindostan observed to the north-east, appeared at the same time from the Lion (being to the eastward) to the north-west. The ships and brigs all joined on Wednesday the seventeenth. They perceived on that day two headlands or capes, which, together with the island just mentioned, are likely to be the first lands made by ships navigating directly from the southward towards the gulf of Pekin; it was thought therefore, by the commander of the expedition, desirable to ascertain their situation with exactness, and to give each a name. These three points of land, with their latitudes and longitudes, are as follow :

North Latitude of	{ Cape Macartney	-	-	36° 54'
	{ Cape Gower	-	-	36 57
	{ Staunton's Island	-	-	36 47
East Longitude of	{ Cape Macartney	-	{	122° 12,
	{ Cape Gower	-	{	122 20
	{ Cape Gower	-	{	122 15
	{ Cape Gower	-	{	122 23
	{ Staunton's Island	-	{	122 9
	{ Staunton's Island	-	{	122 17

Cape Macartney, when bearing from north-north-east to north-west, has a remarkable appearance of six pointed peaks. Within this cape was an inlet, in which several small vessels were descried at anchor. Near Cape Gower is a reef of rocks running out from a neck of land. The ground being foul, it was deemed prudent not to approach too near; but a snug harbour appeared to be within the low point, the entrance to which was between Cape Gower and the reef already mentioned. A great number of vessels were perceived within the harbour, behind which was seen a town of considerable extent.

Thursday the eighteenth of July. The wind for the most part, easterly, and the weather foggy. In the course of the afternoon, the squadron passed another harbour, which was spacious, and contained several large junks. At this time the northernmost extremity of Shantung promontory bore north by west about eight leagues. When seen from this

situation the highest and most projecting point of land appears in the form of an oblate cone, with its vertex elongated, as if on the summit were erected a spire or a pagoda; and it was familiarly compared to a mandarine's bonnet. Between Cape Macartney and the above point, the coast in general is bold; and the mountains appear to extend far into the country. They were interspersed with beautiful vallies along the shore, highly cultivated, with inlets fit for the reception and security of flat bottomed vessels, such as those of the Chinese.

Friday the nineteenth of July. The wind from east-south-east to north; the weather hazy. The squadron now considering itself as sufficiently clear of the Shan-tung peninsula, and having rounded the extreme eastern land of China, steered west by north. At midnight there was so very thick a fog that it was thought advisable to lie to. When, in the course of the following morning, it cleared up, the ships and brigs found themselves close upon a small rocky island, bearing south-east half east two miles, and from a point upon the continent within it south-east half east five miles. Here is an appearance of a convenient harbour, at least for vessels not drawing much water. Soundings, three miles from the shore, sixteen and eighteen fathoms; bottom soft mud.

The weather being now perfectly clear, the squadron made sail and stood to the westward, in a course parallel to the coast, at the distance of five or six miles. From the small island, last mentioned, the westernmost visible point of land is a remarkable cone-shaped hill, which terminates a range of broken mountains, distant from the island about eight leagues west by south. Part of this coast is rocky and barren, but in general it is level cultivated ground, terminating in a sandy beach. As soon as this last conical point was doubled by the squa-

dron, a second came in sight, having near it a small hill, with a knob upon its top. Between these two points a course was steered nearly due west, within two or three miles of the shore, in seven or eight fathoms water. Vast crowds of people were here assembled on the rising grounds, to see the European vessels pass. Beyond the last point, the squadron got into a deep bay, which the pilots were understood to say was the harbour they had mentioned before they left Chu-san, as fit to receive the squadron. But it was soon discovered, by the means of the people, whom curiosity had attracted from the shore, that this was the bay of Ki-san-seu; and that the harbour of Mi a-tau was in an island distant fifteen leagues farther to the westward, and differing in latitude a few miles only to the northward.

The bay of Ki-san-seu is spacious, and well sheltered from every wind, except from east-north-east to east-south-east, being the direction of the entrance into the bay. It is shut in to the northward by a group of ten or twelve small islands, and a number of large rocks; and is inclosed by the continent on the western and southern sides. This bay extends from east to west at least ten miles, and nearly as much from north to south. Within it are two harbours; one behind a high bluff point, called Zeu-a-tau, which has four fathoms depth of water, and had it in a great number of Chinese vessels; the other behind a small projecting tongue of land, on the south-east side of the bay, in the mouth of a river called Ya-ma-tao. The number of junks perceived in almost every bay along this coast, indicates a considerable interchange of commodities between this and other provinces of China. Such a circumstance, beside adding to the population by the many who are necessarily employed in carrying on this intercourse, introduces more of the movement and bustle of busy life, than is generally ob-

served among the quiet tho industrious cultivators of the soil. Across the mouth of the river Ya-ma-tao is a bar, over which are only two fathoms and a half of water, but immediately without it, are four and five fathoms : the width of the river, from a quarter to half a mile. The country immediately behind the bay, though not very mountainous, has yet a barren aspect ; and the inhabitants bear strong marks of poverty. Between Zeu-a-tau point and one of the islands to the eastward, forming the group already mentioned, there is a narrow passage, lying directly north and south, leading out of the bay of Ki-fan-seu, and through which there are eight, nine, and ten fathoms water close to the shore on either side : but near the eastern islands of the same group, there are small sandy keys, or banks, which are observed only when they are near, as they are almost even with the surface of the water. The bluff point, or cape, of Zeu-a-tau is the extremity of a small, but bold and rugged peninsula, stretching to the northward. Along the centre of the great peninsula of Shan-tung, in the direction of east and west, ran a high range of mountains, the sides of which consist in great measure of a perpendicular and naked mass of granite.

A day was consumed in the bay of Ki-fan-seu ; but on Sunday the twenty-first, the Squadron, after being provided with new pilots, stood out through the passage between Cape Zeu-a-tau and the islands, keeping nearer to the former than to the latter. A little to the westward of the most northern point of Zeu-a-tau, was a bay, into which several vessels were seen entering. And upon the original map of China, on a very large scale, constructed with great apparent accuracy, by the missionaries in the last century, and now in the possession of a great and revered personage, a convenient and safe harbour is here laid down.

The course, after clearing the east point, was north-north west for two miles ; then north-west by north, north-west, and west, keeping the coast well on board all the way. After continuing thus till the evening, the squadron hauled round a projecting headland, very similar to that of the entrance of the bay of Ki-san-feu. Here also all the rising grounds were covered with spectators. The hills behind the coast, along which the ships sailed this day, had a peculiar character, and appeared to be rather the effect of art than of nature. Their sides were rounded off as with the spade ; and on the summit of each stood a small heap of earth, in form of a barrow, or ancient burying place.

After having hauled round this last projecting headland, another bluff point appeared due west from the former, and about eight miles distant from it. The shore between those two points formed a kind of bay, called Ten-choo-foo bay, which is open to the east and west, but partly sheltered in the northern quarter by groups of small islands, scattered about at different distances, from five miles to twice as many leagues, off the main shore. Those islands appear to extend two-thirds of the breadth of the sea in this part, leaving only a strait between the opposite projecting point of the province of Lea-tung, and the northernmost cluster of those islands. Among these were two islets, remarkable for the regularity of their form as truncated cones, and looking like glass-houses rising from the sea. They were, most probably, produced by the explosion from volcanos of matter of such light weight, and impelled with so moderate a force, as to continue where first it fell ; and thus, gradually, to rise into a heap, assuming the regular figure just mentioned.

The squadron came to anchor, in seven fathoms water, in the bay of Ten-choo-foo, within two or

three miles north-east of the city of that name. The anchorage was foul, with hard ground and shells. The Clarence was therefore immediately sent to examine the neighbouring harbour of Mi-a-tau, mentioned as a place of safety for the squadron. In the mean time, its arrival and purpose were announced by an officer to the governor of Ten-choo-foo. The termination of this name denotes, in the Chinese language, that it was a city of the first order, having several middling and small towns within its jurisdiction. It was built on a rising ground, and appeared large from the ships' decks; and was fortified by a strong wall round it.

While Europe yet was barbarous, and individuals collected together for the safety of their persons and properties, the expence and difficulty of surrounding towns with fortifications, introduced, probably, the custom of building houses consisting of several stories, or floors, one above another, in order that the extent of the protecting wall might be the less considerable. The state of society must have been different in this part of China when the fortifications of Ten-choo-foo were erected; for they included no small proportion of ground not occupied by buildings: and either this city was expected to increase in houses to a number it has not yet attained; or the vacant space was allotted for military or other exercises or occupations.

The bay, or rather road, of Ten-choo-foo, not only is open to the eastward and westward, but is not well sheltered from the northward, the Mi-a-tau islands being too distant to break off much of either wind or swell from that quarter. The anchoring ground consists, in great part, of hard sharp rocks; and at about a mile and a quarter from the shore, is a dangerous reef, covered at high water, extending nearly a mile east and west, round which the water shoals so suddenly as to render any

approach to it very perilous. At Ten-choo-foo is constructed a kind of dock, or basin, for vessels to load or discharge their cargoes. The entrance into it is between two piers, and is from thirty to forty feet in width. The ground near the sea coast is richly cultivated, and rises in a gentle ascent, which is terminated by high, broken, and barren mountains apparently granitical.

The passage between Ten-choo-foo and the Mi-a-tau islands is called, the strait of Mi-a-tau. The rise and fall of the tides in this strait are about seven feet. The flood tide runs east towards the sea, from whence it naturally should flow. The ebb, on the contrary, which properly is the reflux of the water into the sea, is here carried from it to the westward, into the gulf of Peking. This extraordinary phenomenon does not arise from the position of the Mi-a-tau islands, whose size bears too small a proportion to the large surface of the sea, out of which they rise like so many points, to impede the progress, or change the direction, of the tide. A consideration of the northern boundaries of the Yellow sea may lead to a more satisfactory explanation. A strong tide, setting from the southward through the passage between the eastern promontory of Shan-tung and the peninsula of Corea, continues its northerly and impetuous course till impeded by the coast of Lea-tung. This resistance forces it along that coast to the westward, and to the gulf of Peking, where it follows the smooth sandy beach in a curve direction, according to the shape of the gulf, until it arrives at Ten-choo-foo, with a degree of strength sufficient to counteract, and even overcome, the weakened efforts of the ebb tide, setting round the projecting point of the Shan-tung province.

As soon as the governor of Ten-choo-foo was informed that the Ambassador was on board the Lion, he sent to him a present, consisting of fresh provi-

sions and fruit, and afterwards came on board to visit him. The governor was attended by a great number of persons; one of whom having had occasion to speak to him as he was passing along the ship's deck, immediately threw himself upon his knees, and, in that posture, communicated his business, to the great surprise of the English spectators: a surprise that was heightened by the undisturbed countenance of the governor, as if accustomed to be accosted in that manner. This instance of the extreme distance between ranks did not seem, however, to proceed either from any particular haughtiness on the one part, or abjectness on the other: but indicated the respective disposition, brought about by forms, established for inducing habits of subordination in society. Such are considered, indeed, in China, as contributing more effectually to the prevention of tumult and disorder, than does the dread of punishment in other countries. Tho the meeting, even of equals, begins with much ceremony and mutual demonstrations of respect, yet these very soon give way to a free and familiar intercourse. The governor of Ten-choo-foo, in his interview with the Embassador, testified not only great politeness, but much ease and affability; and it was apparent upon this occasion, as well as from what was observed at Chu-fan, that the solemnity of behaviour attributed, in many accounts of this country, as a general character, to the Chinese, was only an appearance assumed by them in the presence of those whom they considered as their inferiors.

The governor gave an invitation, which was declined, to the Embassador and his suite to entertainments and plays on shore, as indeed had done the governor of Chu-fan, in order, in some small degree, to correspond, as they expressed it, with the splendid reception which it was understood their sovereign in-

tended for his Excellency, when he should arrive at the imperial court.

The eclat of such a reception was, no doubt, likely to operate upon the minds of the people of China, who look with more than an ordinary degree of reverence to the throne. It might tend to impress them with a general sense of consideration for the English nation, of which the agents of the English East India Company at Canton might experience effects conducive to their benefit and comfort. Every consideration demanded, at the same time, that the individuals who composed or accompanied, the Embassy, should, by the correctness and circumspection of their conduct, avoid giving offence, where it was so easily taken at any disorder or lightness of behaviour, and should endeavour, wherever they went, to gain upon the private good opinion of the Chinese; thus to counteract the prejudices which the Company's records testify to have been entertained in that country against the morals and manners of the English.

The Ambassador determined, therefore, when the squadron was already advanced in the Yellow sea, and likely to arrive soon at its destined port in the gulf of Peking, to disperse a paper throughout the squadron; which was publicly read to the crews and passengers of each vessel. His Excellency in this paper observed, that "it was impossible that the various important objects of the Embassy could be obtained but through the good will of the Chinese; that such good will might much depend on the ideas which they should be induced to entertain of the disposition and conduct of the English nation; of whom they could only judge from the behaviour of those who came amongst them; that the impressions which had hitherto been made upon their minds, in consequence of irregularities committed by some Englishmen at Canton, were unfavorable to the degree of their being considered as the worst among

“ Europeans ; that those impressions were communi-
“ cated to that tribunal in the capital, which report-
“ ed to, and advised, the Emperor upon all concerns
“ with foreign countries ; that it was therefore essen-
“ tial, by a conduct particularly regular and circum-
“ spect, on the part of those who belonged to, or
“ were connected with, the Embassy, to impress the
“ Chinese with new, more just, and more favourable
“ ideas of Englishmen ; and to shew, even to the
“ lowest officer in the sea or land service, or in the
“ civil line, that they were capable of maintaining, by
“ example, and by discipline, due order, sobriety,
“ and subordination among their respective inferiors ;
“ that, tho the people of China had not the smallest
“ share in the government, yet it was a maxim inva-
“ riably pursued by their superiors, to support the
“ meanest Chinese in any difference with a stranger,
“ and if the occasion should happen, to avenge his
“ blood ; of which, indeed, there had been a fatal in-
“ stance not long since at Canton, where the gunner
“ of an English vessel, who had been very innocently
“ the cause of the death of a native peasant, was exe-
“ cuted for it, notwithstanding the utmost united ef-
“ forts of the several European factories at Canton to
“ save him. Peculiar caution and mildness must con-
“ sequently be observed in every sort of intercourse or
“ accidental meeting with any, the poorest individual,
“ of the country.

“ His Excellency, who well knew that he need
“ not recommend to Sir Erasmus Gower to make
“ whatever regulations prudence might dictate on
“ the occasion, for the persons under his immediate
“ command, as he hoped Captain Macintosh would
“ do for the officers and crew of the Hindostan,
“ trusted also that the propriety and necessity of
“ such regulations calculated to preserve the credit
“ of the English name, and the interest of the mo-

“ther country in those remote parts, would ensure
“to them a steady and cheerful obedience ; that the
“same motives, he flattered himself, would operate
“likewise upon all the persons immediately
“connected with, or in the service of, the Embassy.

“His Excellency declared, that as he should be
“ready to encourage, and to report favourably upon,
“the good conduct of those who should be
“found to deserve it, so he should think it his duty,
“in case of misconduct, or disobedience of orders,
“to report the same with equal exactness,
“and to suspend or dismiss transgressors, as the
“occasion might require : nor, if offence should
“be offered to a Chinese, or a misdemeanour of
“any kind be committed, which might be punishable
“by the laws of China, would he deem himself
“bound to interfere, for the purpose of endeavouring
“to mitigate or ward off their severity.

“His Excellency relied on Lieutenant Colonel
“Benson, commandant of his guard, that he would
“have a strict and watchful eye over the individuals
“that composed that body. Vigilance, as
“to their personal demeanour, being as requisite in
“the present circumstances, as it is, tho’ from other
“motives, in regard to the measures of an enemy
“in time of war. The guard was to be kept constantly
“together, and regularly exercised in all military
“evolutions : nor were any of them to absent
“themselves from on board ship, or from whatever
“place might be allotted for their dwelling on shore,
“without leave from his Excellency, or their commanding
“officer. None of the mechanics or servants were to
“leave the ship, or usual dwelling on shore, without
“leave from the Ambassador, or from Mr. Maxwell :
“and his Excellency expected that the gentlemen in
“his train would show the example of subordination,
“by communicating their

“ wishes to him before they went from the ship, or
“ their usual habitation ashore.

“ His Excellency, in the most earnest manner,
“ requested that no person whatever belonging to the
“ ships be suffered, and he desired that none of his
“ suite, guard, mechanics, or servants, would pre-
“ sume, to offer for sale, or propose to purchase,
“ the smallest article of merchandize of any kind,
“ under any pretence whatever, without leave from
“ him previously obtained. The necessity of avoid-
“ ing the least appearance of traffic, accompanying
“ an Embassy to Pekin, was such as to have indu-
“ ced the East India Company to forego the profits
“ of a new market, and prevented them from ship-
“ ping any goods for sale in the Hindostan, because
“ the dignity and importance of the Embassy, in the
“ eyes of the Chinese, would be utterly lost, and
“ the good consequences expected from it, even on
“ commercial points, totally prevented, if any actu-
“ al transactions, tho’ in trifles, for the purpose of
“ gain, should be discovered amongst any of the
“ persons concerned in conveying, or attending up-
“ on, an Ambassador; transactions, of which a re-
“ port would soon infallibly spread into that of a
“ general system of trading. From this strictness
“ his Excellency would willingly relax, whenever
“ such advances should have been made by him in
“ negotiation as would secure the object of his
“ mission; and when a permission from him to an
“ European, to dispose of any particular article of
“ merchandize, should be considered as a favour
“ granted to the Chinese purchaser.

“ His Excellency took that opportunity of de-
“ claring also, that however determined his sense of
“ duty made him to forward the objects of his mis-
“ sion, and to watch, detect, and punish, as far as
“ in his power, any crime, disobedience of orders,
“ or behaviour tending to endanger or delay the

“ success of the present undertaking, or to bring
“ discredit on the English character, or occasion any
“ difficulty or embarrassment to the Embassy ; so,
“ in like manner, should he feel himself happy in
“ being able, at all times, to report and reward the
“ merit, as well as to promote the interest, and
“ indulge the wishes, of any person who accompa-
“ nied him on that occasion, as much as might be
“ consistent with the honour and welfare of the
“ public.”

The reader, who may already wish to know the effect of such a paper upon the persons to whom it was addressed, will be gratified in hearing, not only that the Ambassador thought himself justified in reporting very favourably of their general conduct ; but that a mandarine of rank, who accompanied the Embassy throughout, declared before he parted from it, that the same number of Chinese taken from the different ranks of society, would not have demeaned themselves with so much quiet and decorum.

What further precautions might be necessary to be taken by the Ambassador, previously to his entering China, would partly depend on the situation of the squadron while he should be absent from it. The first object was to know whether it could have a secure retreat in the harbour of Mi-a-tau. On the return of the Clarence from thence, the officer reported that “ a reef of rocks, lying off the east
“ end of the easternmost of the Mi-a-tau islands,
“ called Chan-san, and stretching north-east by north
“ and south-west by south two miles, formed the
“ only eastern security of the bay before Chan-san.
“ The continent behind the city of Ten-choo-foo
“ sheltered this bay, in some measure, from the
“ southern, as the island itself did from the northern,
“ winds. To the westward it was entirely open ;
“ and this bay was certainly preferable to the an-
Vol. I. A a

“ chorage off Ten-choo-foo; but that the reef was
“ a dangerous object, and should not be approached
“ nearer than where the soundings were nine fathoms,
“ as the water shoaled close to it very suddenly.
“ The Clarence anchored in this bay, within a mile
“ of the shore, in seven fathoms, in a clayey holding
“ ground. This island was about three miles
“ in length, and nearly as many in breadth; was
“ well cultivated, populous, and commercial.

“ The centre island was properly Mi-a-tau. Between it and the former was a bay, of which the
“ issues were from the northward and southward,
“ through passages not more than a quarter of a
“ mile in width, and free from danger. This bay
“ was safe, and sufficiently capacious to contain near
“ a hundred sail of vessels, of a size small enough
“ to anchor in three fathoms water; the bottom
“ was clayey, and consequently good holding ground.
“ This island was smaller than Chan-san, but with
“ a degree of population and culture equally great
“ in proportion to its size.

“ Kei-san was the westernmost of that small cluster of islands. It formed with the last, or proper
“ Mi-a-tau, a very good bay for vessels requiring
“ not more than two and three fathoms
“ water. A dangerous reef of rocks off the west
“ point stretched north-east and south-west one mile,
“ and might be approached within a cable's length,
“ there being at that distance three fathoms' water.
“ That reef formed the western security of the bay,
“ and must be kept to the left in entering into it. The
“ low ground on Kei-san was in a good state of cultivation,
“ with several considerable villages; but
“ the hills were quite barren. Opposite the high
“ bluff westerly point, were six fathoms and a half
“ of water a mile from the shore.”

The report of the Clarence left no room to hope for any permanent shelter at Mi-a-tau for ships of

such a size as the Lion and Hindostan, and took away from whatever confidence might have been placed in the Chinese pilots, who had given so favourable a description of the harbour there. It was now determined by Sir Erasmus Gower, before the squadron should venture into the gulf of Pekin, of which the strait of Mi-a-tau might be considered as the entrance, to send an officer to examine particularly the mouth of the river which fell into it from Tien-sing, in order exactly to ascertain whether the ships might venture to it, and whether they could be in any place of safety, while it might be necessary to remain in its neighbourhood. The Jackall was dispatched for this purpose. She was, however, scarcely gone when a new Chinese pilot was recommended, as a person perfectly well acquainted with the gulf of Pekin, and river leading to Tien-sing. He was a man of venerable aspect, plausible in his manner, and appeared to be skilled in nautical affairs. He asserted that there was an excellent harbour within six miles of the Pei-ho, or white river, which flows from Tien-sing, with plenty of water for ships of any magnitude; and in confirmation of the fact, drew a sketch of the place, with its relative situation in regard to the northern coast of the gulf, and to the mouth of the river. The road of Ten-choo-foo, where the squadron was then at anchor, was so unsafe that there was little likelihood of changing for the worse, even if this new pilot's information should be incorrect. The determination was therefore taken, of entering without further delay into the gulf of Pekin.

In the afternoon of the twenty-third of July, the wind being easterly, and the weather moderate, clear, and pleasant, the squadron made sail, keeping the Mi-a-tau islands on the right. The sea coast to the westward, round the high bluff point of Ten-

choo-foo, is perfectly flat, and was just visible from the deck. There is either a large inlet on this part of the coast, or a low island lying near it, for the masts of several junks were perceived rising from within the land. The Lion, on her return afterwards from the gulf, discovered an extensive reef stretching east by south, and west by north for the distance of two miles, with three fathoms and a half of water upon the shallowest part, from whence the bluff head of Ten-choo-foo lay east by south eight or nine miles, and Kei-san island north by west. Soundings this day irregular, from twelve to nine, and then to fifteen fathoms; chiefly about twelve.

Wednesday the twenty-fourth of July. Moderate breezes from the south-east quarter, and fine clear weather. At three o'clock in the morning the water shoaled suddenly from fourteen to nine fathoms, and soon as low as six fathoms and a half. Presently afterwards the Clarence, which had been sent ahead, fired several muskets as signals of danger; upon which the ships wore round, and stood off to the east-south-east. The surge beating upon rocks or shallow ground was heard distinctly. At six in the morning, when it was almost calm, a long range of low sandy islands was just visible, being little higher than the surface of the sea. At noon the extremities of these sandy islands bore by compass from west by north to north, the latter point distant about eight miles. On the easternmost island is a tall building erected, as the pilot mentioned, for the purpose of warning ships, in the night time, to keep clear of the sands with which those islands are surrounded.

Thursday the twenty-fifth of July. The wind south and south-westerly, light breezes and weather clear. The squadron stood to the westward under easy sail, inclining a little to the southward, to keep clear of the low islands. The depth of water regularly de-

creased from fifteen to seven fathoms, when another small low island appeared bearing north, and distant about six miles. The squadron from hence stood on a western course till midnight, when, to the Lion's depth of water was six fathoms, the Clarence made the signal of danger. The ships consequently hauled their wind to the south-east, and deepened the water to ten fathoms; standing on this course about four miles, and then bearing away west-north-west four miles more, the depth of water was decreased to six fathoms and a half, when they came to anchor. The next day, twenty-sixth of July, it rained most violently during the forenoon; and in the evening there was, for several hours together, such a series of lightning and thunder, as few on board the Lion ever before remembered. The lightning seemed to overspread the sky with immeasurable sheets of livid flame, accompanied by continued volleys of thunder, that resembled the rolling fire of well disciplined troops at a review. The sea, however remained perfectly smooth and unruffled by these concussions of the atmosphere; and the ships rode at single anchor all the time. Soon afterwards the Jackall was perceived returning from the westward. She was surrounded by an immense number of Chinese vessels, mostly standing also from the westward. The land was not yet visible from the Lion's decks, but the tops of trees and buildings were seen exhibiting a singular appearance, as if perched up in the air. From the masts, heads, however, a very low and sandy beach was discovered above the surface of the water, extending from north-west to west, and distant from the ship at least four leagues. Lieutenant, now Captain, Campbell, who had been sent in the Jackall to explore the coast found that, "the river Pei-ho which comes from Tien-sing" was distant fifteen miles from the present anchorage "of the squadron; that a bar crossed the mouth of the

“ river stretching north-north-east and south-south-
“ west, over which, at low water, the depth was
“ not more than three or four feet, and which in
“ many places, was almost dry ; that the tides rose
“ and fell six or seven feet at the mouth of the
“ river ; and that the time of high water, at the full
“ and change of the moon, was about half after
“ three ; that five or six miles outside the mouth of
“ the river a large bamboo beacon was placed upon
“ the bar, with some of a smaller size, continued near-
“ ly in a straight line to the shore ; which were in-
“ tended to serve as marks to direct vessels entering
“ into the river ; it being meant that these beacons
“ should be kept close on board, and to the larboard
“ or left hand side. That a course of west by north,
“ according to the compass, led up the best chan-
“ nel, in a line with a fort which stands on the
“ south-west side of the entrance into the river,
“ which at its mouth was about one third of a mile
“ in width, and three fathoms in depth at low
“ water ; that the city and port of Tien-sing was
“ reported to be thirty or forty miles by land,
“ from the mouth of the river, and twice as far by
“ water.” As to the promised harbour of the pilot,
not the least traces of it were to be discovered ;
except that there might be some shelter behind the
low sandy islands against the swell of the sea ; tho
little against the winds. The situation of these
islands agreed, indeed, exactly with the sketch
which had been given by the pilot ; and behind
them were perceived the masts of many junks.
The place however, was not examined, from the
little hope that was entertained of finding any se-
curity for large ships there. A very slight view of
the land surrounding the gulf was sufficient to
shew that no secure harbour was likely to be found
upon its shores. A good harbour is generally for-

med by the means of massy rocks, or at least of high and considerable mounds of compact earth, thrust forward by some irregular operation, or in some convulsion, of nature; and leaving within them an inlet of the sea, which those projecting points may protect from the violence of the winds and waves; whereas the country which terminates this gulf is utterly devoid of any solid and elevated masses capable of becoming a bulwark, behind which there might be a safe retreat for shipping. Instead of such a bulwark nothing is seen but a low and level surface, the natural effect of a gradual deposition of soil washed down from the interior mountains, which soil fills up every original inequality, and meets afterwards in a regular line, the open sea, where no shelter is afforded. A part, no doubt, of the waters falling from the mountains is collected into streams which swell, by their union, into rivers; but the motion which had been acquired by such waters, in their descent from the heights, will, in some degree, be afterwards retarded, according to the extent of flat country which those rivers have to traverse. The land appearing to gain gradually here upon the sea, and consequently the extent of flat country being upon the increase, the river may be supposed to lose somewhat of the force with which it used to carry and disperse into the gulf the earth it had brought with it from the mountains. This earth is at length accumulated a little below the river's mouth, and forms the bar which crosses it completely.

The bar does not, however, materially obstruct the navigation of Chinese ships. There are many, indeed, here of three or four hundred tons; but they are constructed with bottoms so shallow and flat, and with upper works so light, that several passed over the bar into the river, while the Jack-

all, of about one hundred tons, with much difficulty could follow them; the latter being built for navigating with the variable and frequently adverse winds of the European seas; and drawing, on that account, double the quantity of water, or, in other words, sinking to double the depth of junks, or Chinese vessels of equal burden. The inconvenience of falling much to leeward with a side wind, to which the flat-bottomed vessels of Europe are liable, is not very much felt in the Chinese seas, where vessels sail generally with the monsoon directly in their favour. The sails, too, of Chinese junks are made to go round the masts with so much ease, and forming so acute an angle with the sides of the vessel, that they turn well to windward, notwithstanding the little hold they have of the water.

Mr. Hiittner, the foreigner alluded to in the second chapter of the first volume of this work, and who accompanied Captain Campbell in this expedition in the Jackall, reported that “ he saw, on entering in-
“ to the river, a vast number of junks, all crowded
“ with people, many of whom were probably attracted by the novelty of an European vessel under sail. On board such of the junks as were
“ conducted with oars, the sailors were animated
“ by a very melodious song, begun by the helmsman, and answered by the rowers. It was not
“ merely an amusement, but served to render the
“ motion of the oars more equal, and to fix the attention of the men that used them. The Jackall
“ was soon accosted by Chinese foldiers in a boat,
“ desiring her to anchor, and wait the arrival of a
“ mandarine, who had inquiries to make about her.
“ This gentleman made his appearance presently,
“ with several attendants, upon the Jackall’s deck.
“ As soon as he was satisfied that she belonged to
“ the expected Embassy, he made many inquiries

“ about the Embassador, and the presents brought
“ for his Imperial Majesty. As the answers were
“ general, he, after a little time, endeavoured to
“ obtain a mere particular account by changing the
“ manner and form of his questions; and he seemed
“ to exert no little address to obtain his object.
“ Tho’ the motion of the brig and smell of the tar
“ were offensive to him, yet he continued long on
“ board to collect information as to the size and
“ strength of the ships attending the Embassador;
“ and the number of men and guns on board;
“ while one of his attendants was busy writing all
“ the time of the conference, as if taking notes of
“ every thing that passed. The mandarine concluded
“ by declaring, that the Emperor had issued orders
“ for the reception and accommodation of the
“ Embassy, and offered to supply whatever might
“ be wanted. The brig being obliged to wait in the
“ river for the return of the tide next day, Captain
“ Campbell and Mr. Hiittner were invited on shore,
“ where they were hospitably treated; but in a
“ manner cross-examined, and the former questions
“ repeated to them. Particular inquiries were also
“ made as to the species of nutriment to which the
“ Embassador and his suite had been accustomed,
“ and how his Excellency wished to travel, observing
“ that gentlemen in China travelled either in
“ sedan chairs, or in two wheeled carriages by land,
“ or in commodious boats by water; which latter
“ method was generally preferred wherever practicable;
“ but adding, that his Excellency and his
“ suite were to be accommodated which ever way
“ they wished. The mandarines spoke also about
“ the articles of merchandize which they supposed
“ were brought for sale to Peking, and said they
“ might be safely deposited in the four Christian
“ churches in that city, where they might be sold

“ to great advantage. The idea of trade was so
“ associated with that of Englishmen, in the minds
“ of the Chinese, who knew them only as venders
“ and purchasers of goods, that they could scarcely
“ give credit to the assertion, that the persons com-
“ posing the Embassy were not merchants, and that
“ ships of war never carried goods for sale, or that
“ there was little, beside what was intended for pre-
“ sents for the court, in any of the vessels. The
“ proposal, made with so little ceremony, of con-
“ verting churches into shops for the retail of mer-
“ chandize, which appeared singular to an European
“ ear, was perfectly familiar to the Chinese, whose
“ places of worship are occasionally made to answer
“ every purpose of utility to which they may be
“ applied. The building in which this conversation
“ took place was itself a temple ; and in the crowd
“ were some of the bonzes or priests who minister-
“ ed in it, and were remarkable for the contrast
“ between their grey beards and their robes of rose-
“ coloured silk.

“ The mandarines, who were informed that the
“ English ships could not cross the bar, immediately
“ conceived their size to be immense, and formed a
“ proportionate idea of the quantity of presents ne-
“ cessary to fill them. They gave orders for prepa-
“ ring junks to bring those presents, as well as the
“ passengers and baggage, on shore. A considerable
“ building near the river's mouth was provided for
“ the reception of the Ambassador, where it was ex-
“ pected he would remain some days to recover from
“ the fatigues of so long a voyage. And it was ob-
“ served, that he need not precipitate his journey to
“ the capital, as the Emperor's birth day was yet at a
“ considerable distance : These people not imagining
“ that an embassy could be any thing more than a visit
“ or a message of high compliment to their sovereign

“ on that anniversary, or on the occasion of some other
“ solemn festival.”

Mr. Hittner was not long returned to the Lion when several Chinese vessels appeared with live-stock, fruit, and other vegetables in such profusion that the ships could only contain a part, and the overplus was necessarily sent back. It may not be uninteresting to see the list of what was sent at once. Twenty bullocks, one hundred and twenty sheep, one hundred and twenty hogs, one hundred fowls, one hundred ducks, one hundred and sixty bags of flour, fourteen chests of bread, one hundred and sixty bags of common rice, ten chests of red rice, ten chests of white rice, ten chests of small rice, ten chests of tea, twenty-two boxes of dried peaches, twenty-two boxes of fruit preserved with sugar, twenty-two chests of plums and apples, twenty-two boxes of ochras, twenty-two boxes of other vegetables, forty baskets of large cucumbers, one thousand squashes, forty bundles of lettuce, twenty measures of peas in pods, one thousand water melons, three thousand musk melons, beside a few jars of sweet wine and spirituous liquors; together with ten chests of candles, and three baskets of porcelaine. In the same plentiful and gratuitous manner were provisions constantly supplied, without waiting for being demanded. The hospitality, and indeed the attentions of every other kind, which the Embassy and Squadron experienced on all occasions, particularly at Turon bay, Chu-san, Ten-choo-foo, and here, were such as strangers seldom meet, except in the eastern parts of the world.

Two mandarines of rank, appointed by the court, one in the military and one in the civil service, with a numerous train of attendants, approached the Lion to pay their respects to the Embassador. These mandarines, it seemed, had never been before upon salt water. They had never seen a ship of the Lion's con-

struction, bulk, or loftiness. They were at a loss how to ascend her sides; but chairs were quickly fastened to tackles, by which they were lifted up, while they felt a mixture of dread and admiration at this easy, rapid, but apparently perilous, conveyance. In their anxiety to fulfil their duty in paying this early visit, they had crossed the bar in the first sea junk they found, which was little prepared or calculated for such passengers, being crowded, dirty, and uncomfortable. On leaving it, they were the more forcibly struck with the orderly, as well as martial, appearance upon the Lion's deck; the size and elegance of the great cabin fitted up for the Ambassador, into which they were introduced, as well as the multiplied conveniences throughout the ship. They congratulated his Excellency, in the Emperor's name, and in their own, on his safe arrival, after traversing so great a portion of the ocean; they told him they were appointed to attend him to the imperial court; that it was the express will of their sovereign, and their own disposition, as indeed it proved, to render his journey safe and agreeable to him. Their conduct throughout deserves that they should be introduced with particular notice in this work. The civil mandarine was a man of grave, but not austere, manners. His demeanour indicated a plain and solid understanding. He was not forward in discourse; neither appearing to aim at any thing brilliant in himself, nor to be dazzled by it in others. A faithful and benevolent discharge of his duty seemed to be the sole and simple object of his pursuit. He had been preceptor to some of the imperial family; and was considered as a man of learning and judgment. He bore the honorary distinction of a blue globe, placed upon the bonnet covering his head. All mandarines, or persons vested with authority, from the first minister to the lowest constable, are divided into nine classes,

and bear, in like manner, small globes or balls upon their bonnets, but of different colours and materials, and are distinguished, besides, by appropriate dresses, in order to point them out to the people and to strangers, and to secure, at all times, a proper respect to their persons, and due obedience to their orders. This mandarine had likewise the title of *Ta-zhin*, or *great man*, superadded to his family name of *Chow*.

The military mandarine who accompanied *Chow-ta-zhin* was in the true character of his profession, "open, bold, and brave." His name was *Van*, and he, in like manner, was styled *Van-ta-zhin*, or *Van the great man*. Beside a red globe above his bonnet, he was honoured with another mark of favour for his services. This was literally a feather, and taken from a peacock's tail. It was given by the Emperor, with directions to wear it pendent from his bonnet. He had signalized himself in battle, and received several wounds. His person was perfectly suited for a warrior. He was above the middle size, erect, and uncommonly muscular. In the Chinese armies, where the bow and arrow are still in use, and generally preferred to fire arms, his activity and strength, as well as his other martial qualities, were highly prized. And, tho he was no boaster, in his deportment was sometimes perceptible an honest consciousness of his prowess and achievements. But instead of any arrogance or roughness in his disposition, good nature was conspicuous in his countenance, and his manners testified his willingness to oblige. He was cheerful and pleasant in his conversation, banishing all reserve, and treating his new friends with the familiarity of old acquaintance.

A third person of high distinction, of a Tartar race, had been sent as principal legate on this occasion by the Emperor, being himself of a Tartar dynasty; but the legate, a man of a haughty disposition, and, besides, very fearful of the sea, waited to receive his

Excellency after he should get on shore. The others, tho of a different character, were no more than the former much inclined to trust themselves upon that element ; but being of Chinese origin, as well as birth, they thought it necessary to be more strict in their obedience, at which they had occasion afterwards to rejoice.

These gentlemen were received on board the *Lion* with attention and cordiality. Much of the stiffness which generally accompanies a communication through the medium of an interpreter, was removed by the good humour of the parties, and the ardent desire they felt of making out one another's meaning. Their discourse by no means partook of the guarded intercourse of strangers suspicious of each other. Sometimes before the explanation was given of the expressions used, the occasion itself suggested what was intended to be said, and gesture often came in aid of words. There was, however, so much employment for the Chinese interpreter, that a trial was now made of the skill of two persons belonging to the Embassy, to whom the Chinese missionaries had endeavoured to communicate some knowledge of their language, ever since they had left Naples together, above a year before. One of these persons applied to this study with the uninterrupted diligence of mature age, but had the mortification of finding that as yet he could scarcely understand a word of what was said to him by these new comers, to whom his pronunciation was equally unintelligible : while the other, a youth, who certainly took less pains, but whose senses were more acute, and whose organs were more flexible, proved already a tolerably good interpreter. Many words, it seems, of the Chinese tongue, of however opposite a signification, frequently differ from each other, in the utterance, only in some slight variation of accent or intonation : and which is susceptible of being more quickly caught,

and more accurately rendered, by those who learn in early life, than by any who begin to attempt it after being advanced in years. So close is the approximation sometimes in the inflexions of the voice, in uttering Chinese words of different meanings, that it is not uncommon, even among the natives, in order to avoid mistakes in conversation, to add to the principal terms used, the nearest synonyms in sense, by way of explanation. The necessity of doing so arises from the use of monosyllables only in the Chinese language, which must be less distinct as admitting fewer combinations, as well as from the exclusion of some of the harsher sounds of other nations, among which the difference in the pronunciation of words is consequently more perceptible.

The two mandarines inquired if the letter brought for the Emperor by the Ambassador was translated into Chinese, and requested at any rate to know the purport of it. A compliance with this request was not urged as an etiquette prescribed by the imperial court; nor yet did it appear to have been asked from the indiscreet eagerness of curiosity; but rather was considered as a matter of ordinary course: and which might enable those mandarines more completely to fulfil the object they had in view, of obtaining and conveying to their sovereign every information relating to the Embassy. It was, however, thought more prudent, and perhaps more decent, to reserve the communication of his Majesty's letter, at least until the arrival of the Ambassador at the capital; and therefore an answer was given, that the original, with the translations of it, were locked up together to a golden box, to be delivered into the Emperor's hands.

Concerning the presents, the mandarines were peculiarly solicitous to inquire; and a list of them was formally demanded, to be sent to his Imperial Ma-

jeſty. The ſame demand had, indeed, been made by every Chineſe who had intercourse with the Embaſſador, or with the Commiſſioners at Canton, on the ſubject of the Embaſſy : and it appeared from the beginning how much curioſity had been excited reſpecting them. A common catalogue, containing the names of thoſe on board the Hindoſtan, would not convey any idea of their qualities or intrinsic worth, or indeed be underſtood by any effort of tranſlation. They would, likewise, ſuffer by being confounded with the mere curioſities ſent uſually for ſale ; which, however expensive, or even ingenious, were more glittering than uſeful. It was neceſſary, therefore, to make out, ſomewhat in the Oriental ſtyle, ſuch a general deſcription of the nature of the articles, now ſent, as appeared likely to render them acceptable ; meaſuring their merit by their utility, and endeavouring even to derive ſome credit from the omiſſion of ſplendid trifles. It was accordingly prefaced by obſerving, that “ the King
“ of Great Britain, willing to teſtify his high eſteem
“ and veneration for his Imperial Maſteſty of China,
“ by ſending an embaſſy to him at ſuch a diſtance,
“ and by chooſing an Embaſſador among the moſt
“ diſtinguiſhed characters of the Britiſh dominions,
“ wiſhed alſo that whatever preſents he ſhould ſend,
“ might be worthy of ſuch a wiſe and diſcerning
“ monarch. Neither their quantity nor their coſt
“ could be of any conſideration before the Imperial
“ throne, abounding with wealth and treaſures of
“ every kind. Nor would it be becoming to offer
“ trifles of momentary curioſity, but little uſe. His
“ Britanniſh Maſteſty had been, therefore, careful
“ to ſelect only ſuch articles as might denote the
“ progreſs of ſcience, and of the arts in Europe,
“ and which might convey ſome kind of information
“ to the exalted mind of his Imperial Maſteſty ;
“ or ſuch other articles as might be practically uſe-
“ ful. The intent and ſpirit accompanying preſents,

“ not the presents themselves, are chiefly of value
“ between sovereigns.”

Some of the articles were described in the following manner.

“ The first and principal consists of many parts,
“ which may be used distinctly, or be connected
“ together, and represents the universe, of which
“ the earth is but a small portion. This work is
“ the utmost effort of astronomical science and mechanic art combined together, that was ever
“ made in Europe. It shews and imitates, with
“ great clearness and with mathematical exactness,
“ the several motions of the earth, according to
“ the system of European astronomers; likewise the
“ eccentric or irregular motions of the moon around
“ it; and of the sun, with the planets which surround it, as well as the particular system of the
“ planet, called by Europeans, Jupiter, which has
“ four moons constantly moving about it, as well
“ as belts upon its surface; and also of the planet
“ Saturn, with its ring and moons; together with
“ the eclipses, conjunctions, and oppositions of the
“ heavenly bodies. Another part indicates the
“ month, the week, the day, the hour, and minute,
“ at the time of inspection. This machine is as simple in its construction, as it is complicated and
“ wonderful in its effects; nor does any so perfect
“ remain behind in Europe. It is calculated for
“ above a thousand years; and will be long a monument of the respect in which the virtues of his
“ Imperial Majesty are held in some of the remotest
“ parts of the world.

“ With this machine, is immediately connected
“ another, of a curious and useful construction, for
“ observing, farther and better than had formerly
“ been done, distant and minute bodies in the heavens, as they really move in the great expanse;

“ the result of such observations demonstrating the
“ exactness with which those motions are imitated
“ in the machine already described. Those obser-
“ vations are made, not by looking directly at the
“ object, as in common telescopes, in which the
“ powers of sight are more limited ; but by per-
“ ceiving, sideways, the reflexion of such object up-
“ on mirrors, according to a method invented by
“ a great philosopher called Newton, and improved
“ by an excellent astronomer called Herschel ; and
“ who both have made such discoveries in science,
“ as to deserve that their names should reach to his
“ Imperial Majesty of China. The powers of vision,
“ in particular, have been extended by their means
“ beyond all former hopes or calculations.

“ As astronomy is not only essentially useful to-
“ wards the perfection of geography and navigati-
“ on, but, from the greatness of its objects, ele-
“ vates the mind, and thus is worthy of the con-
“ templation of sovereigns ; and has, accordingly,
“ attracted the notice of his Imperial Majesty, who
“ has encouraged the cultivation of that science, an
“ useful instrument is added for that purpose, as it
“ may serve to explain and reconcile the real mo-
“ tion of the earth, with the apparent motion of the
“ sun, and other celestial bodies.

“ Another article consists of a globe, represent-
“ ing the heavenly firmament, the ground or gene-
“ ral colour being azure, imitative of the sky ; on
“ which ground, all the fixed stars are placed in
“ their precise relative positions. The stars are
“ made of gold and silver, in different tints, and of
“ different magnitudes, according to the proportio-
“ nal size of which they appear as viewed from the
“ earth ; together with silver lines for the different
“ divisions which distinguish the several parts of
“ the firmament.

“ Corresponding to this celestial globe, is one representing the different continents of the earth, with its seas and islands; distinguishing the possessions of the different sovereigns, capital cities and great chains of mountains. It is executed with peculiar care, and comprehends all the discoveries in different parts of the world, made in the voyages undertaken for that purpose by order of his Britannic Majesty, together with the routes of the different ships sent on those expeditions.

“ Several packages contain instruments for ascertaining time, with all the improvements and elegance of modern inventions. One of these points out the periods of the new and full, and other phases or changes of the moon. The other indicates the state of the air, and foretells the impending changes in the atmosphere. A machine is added for removing air, in order to make, in the vacant space, several curious and extraordinary experiments, which prove the importance of the atmosphere to animal life, and its effects on the motion of inanimate substances.

“ Likewise a machine, pointing out the different means, or methods, called by Europeans the mechanical powers, which assist the natural strength of man or beast; with contrivances for the exemplification of those powers, applied to the assistance and comforts of infirmity or age.

“ The next articles consist of several pieces of brass ordnance used in battles, and howitzer mortars, which are instruments of annoyance, from whence combustible matter is thrown into the towns or fortresses of an enemy. Such instruments were thought likely to be interesting to so great a warrior and conqueror as his Imperial Majesty. To these are added other military weapons, such as muskets, pistols, and sword blades. These

“ arms, tho richly ornamented, are chiefly valuable
“ for their useful qualities; the muskets and pistols
“ for assisting the aim, and assuring the fire, and the
“ sword blades for cutting through iron without
“ losing their edge.

“ His Britannic Majesty, who is acknowledged
“ by the rest of Europe to be the first maritime
“ power, and is truly sovereign of the seas, wished,
“ as a particular mark of his attention to his Impe-
“ rial Majesty, to send some of his largest ships with
“ the present Embassy. He was however obliged
“ to fix on vessels of a less considerable size, on ac-
“ count of the shallows and sands of the Yellow
“ sea, little known to European navigators; but
“ he has sent a complete model of the largest British
“ ship of war, mounting one hundred and ten can-
“ non of considerable calibre. This model shews
“ every the minutest part of such a stupendous struc-
“ ture.

“ Specimens are sent likewise of the modes in
“ which the best British artists work, and render
“ valuable, the clayey and stony substances found
“ in their own country. Among those specimens
“ are useful and ornamental vases; some imitative
“ of antiquities, and some in the best modern taste.

“ Several of these articles owe much of their
“ hardness and beauty to the operation of common
“ or terrestrial fire; but a degree of heat, vastly
“ more intense, as well as more sudden and astonish-
“ ing in its effects, is collected immediately from
“ the sun, by means of an instrument, which next
“ follows among the presents. It consists chiefly of
“ two transparent bodies of glass, one of a prodig-
“ ious size for such a material, and wrought by
“ nice and persevering art into such a form, and so
“ placed and directed as not only to kindle into
“ flame matters easily combustible, when exposed

“ at a particular distance before it, but also to soften
“ and reduce at once into a powder or a fluid, the
“ hardest stones, or most refractory metals, of gold,
“ silver, copper, iron, or even the new-discovered
“ substance called platina, or white gold; which
“ platina is more difficult of fusion in a common
“ fire or furnace, than any of the metals formerly
“ known in nature. The principal parts of this
“ machine being as brittle in their composition, as
“ it is powerful, violent, and instantaneous in its
“ operations, are so difficult to be procured with-
“ out defect, and so liable to be broken during the
“ attempts of the artist to bring them to perfecti-
“ on, that they are very rarely obtained of a confi-
“ derable size; and one of the masses of glass now
“ presented, is much the largest and most complete
“ that was ever made in Europe.

“ In separate cases are packed up the different
“ parts of two magnificent lustres, or frames of
“ glass, with gold, for containing lights to illumi-
“ nate the great apartments of a palace: such lus-
“ tres varying in their form and effect, according
“ to the disposition of the innumerable pieces which
“ compose them. In these are placed circular lamps
“ which diffuse, by a method lately discovered, a
“ much grander and more vivid light than art had
“ been enabled to produce before.

“ Several other packages are added, consisting of
“ a great number of the productions and manufac-
“ tures of Great Britain, particularly in wool and
“ cotton, as well as in steel and other metals. In
“ such a variety, there is a chance that some may be
“ found acceptable for their use, their curiosity, or
“ as objects of comparison with a few of the great
“ manufactures of his Imperial Majesty's domini-
“ ons.

“ To the specimens of such articles as were capable of transportation, are added several representations taken from nature, of cities, towns, churches, seats, gardens, castles, bridges, lakes, volcanos, and antiquities; likewise of battles by sea and land, dockyards or places for building ships, horse-races, bull-fighting, and of most other objects curious or remarkable in the dominions of his Britannic Majesty, and other parts of Europe; also, of several of the most eminent persons, including the royal family of Great Britain; the representations themselves being monuments of the arts by which they are made in their present advanced state.”

This description, beside being translated into Chinese, was likewise very carefully rendered into Latin by Mr. Hiittner, as his Majesty's letter to the Emperor had been, in order to afford to the missionaries in his service at Peking, an opportunity of correcting any error which might have crept into the Chinese translation, the style of writing in that language for the court being familiar only to those who are employed about the palace. This Chinese translation was, however, sufficiently intelligible to Chow-ta-zhin and Van-ta-zhin, to occasion their admiration of its contents. A sufficient number of proper junks was provided to convey the whole across the bar, beyond which it was again necessary to tranship all the articles into vessels of another form and construction; the former being unfit to navigate up the river to the neighbourhood of the capital, and the latter too weak and delicate to resist the surge striking upon the bar, or the occasional violence of the sea without it. Other junks were supplied, likewise, for conveying the persons and baggage of the Embassy from the ships into the river, where vessels fit to navigate upon it were ready

to receive them; his Excellency having signified his intention of travelling by water, as the method he understood to be the most convenient.

When the sea junks were all assembled, to the number of about thirty vessels, round the squadron, the whole exhibited a curious contrast, and singular spectacle, of the towering masts and complicated tackling of European ships, in the midst of the low, simple, and clumsy, but strong and roomy, junks of the Chinese. Each of these was of the burden of about two hundred tons. The hold, or cavity below the upper deck, is divided into about a dozen distinct compartments, by partitions of two-inch plank, and the seams are caulked with a cement of lime, prepared in such a manner as to render them perfectly impervious to water, or, in the marine phrase, water-tight. This cement, Doctor Dinwiddie observes, is composed of lime and oil, with a few scrapings of bamboo; the latter article serving the same purpose as hair in English plaster. This composition, he adds, becomes very tenacious and hard, and will not burn. If, notwithstanding the oil, it possesses that incombustible quality, it is no doubt preferable to pitch, tar, or tallow, none of which are used over the wooden work, or round the ropes of Chinese vessels.

The advantages arising from dividing the holds of those vessels seem to have been well experienced, for the practice is universal throughout China. From hence it sometimes happens, that one merchant has his goods safely conveyed in one division, while those of another suffer considerable damage from a leak in the compartment in which they are placed. A ship may strike against a rock, and yet not sink; for the water, entering by the fracture, will be confined to the division where the injury happens to be sustained; and a shipper of wares, who chartered se-

veral divisions, has a chance, if one of them proves leaky, that those contained in the remainder may escape.

To the adoption of a similar plan in European merchantmen, beside the opposition of popular prejudice, and the expence, as well as uncertainty of new experiments, an objection might arise from the reduction it would occasion in the quantity of freight, and the increased difficulty of stowing bulky articles; it remains to be considered how far those objections ought to prevail against the greater security of the vessel, crew, and cargo. At any rate, the objection does not apply to ships of war, in which, to carry very heavy burdens, is not an object of consideration.

Every junk had two large masts, each of which consisted of a single tree, or piece of timber, of a diameter much greater in proportion to its length than that of European masts. Those of China carried each a square sail, generally made of split bamboo, and sometimes of matting, composed of straw or reeds. The junks are nearly of the same flat form at both extremities. At one is a rudder, of a breadth almost equal to that of a London lighter. It is guided by ropes passing from it along each side of the vessel's quarter. Their compass-box is shut up in a small bowl in a part of the ship nearly corresponding to that where it stands in the binnacle of an European vessel. A candle is frequently kept lighted near it, and a quantity of sand is placed in the bottom of the bowl, in which are stuck some perfumed matches when an offering is intended to be made to the divinity that is supposed to preside over the sea. To that divinity an altar, well stored with trinkets and matches, is erected at the extremity of a very small cabin, round which are the births for the captain and crew, just of sufficient size to contain their

persons ; each birth is supplied with a mat, by way of bed, and a hard stuffed cushion to lay the head upon. Forty or fifty men were sometimes employed to navigate one junk. They seemed all to take an equal interest, and an equal share in the conduct of the vessel ; and it was understood that none of them received fixed wages, but that each had a portion of the profit accruing from the service performed.

Into a sufficient number of those junks the presents and baggage were transhipped, tho in the open sea, without any damage. The weather indeed was fine. The stormy season, however, was approaching : and it was impossible for the squadron to make much stay in its present exposed situation. It had been intended by the East India Company, that as soon as the Hindostan should be discharged by the Ambassador at Tien-sing, she should proceed to Canton to take a cargo from thence for Europe, in the usual way of trade. But as she must in her route pass by Chu-san, it was now thought desirable for her to touch there, in the probability of her procuring a lading home on more advantageous terms than at Canton, if leave should happen to be granted for the purchase at the former port, of the teas and silks of the neighbouring provinces. On this account, Captain Mackintosh was the more readily allowed by the Ambassador to accompany him to Peking, that he might have the opportunity of soliciting that permission personally from the government ; and might, in his way back to join his ship, have perhaps occasion to observe the method of manufacturing the goods he generally carried from China, relative to which the East India Company was desirous of receiving particular information. It was absolutely necessary likewise, before the Ambassador should leave the Lion, to determine how to dispose

of her while the public business might detain his Excellency on shore. No knowledge had been obtained of a harbour sufficiently secure for her during winter, throughout the gulf of Pekin. It was thought also, that a Chinese port was the least desirable for her to continue long in, as, notwithstanding every care, some accident or difference with the natives might take place to affect the general purpose of the Embassy. The apprehension even of any disturbance might operate on such a government as that of the Chinese, to occasion the premature departure of the Ambassador. Nor did Sir Erasmus Gower think it conducive to the health or discipline of his men, that they should remain, any length of time, inactive. By employing a part of his leisure during the present season in sailing to Japan, with a view to sound the disposition of that court towards a mercantile connexion with the English nation, his Excellency might be enabled to determine about going there, agreeably to his instructions, in case there should be a reasonable prospect of public benefit from such a measure; or if Sir Erasmus Gower should find that people persevering in their usual system of exclusion, or that, otherwise, no material advantage was to be derived from any intercourse with them, the information of that commander might save the expence of the Embassy's continuing longer in Asia, for the purpose of such an expedition. Combining these considerations with the general objects of the mission, the Ambassador wrote to him agreeably to the powers he had received, that "as it was impossible for the Lion to remain much longer in her present situation without the bar, which prevented the entrance of such a vessel into the Pei-ho river, he thought himself bound to state to him the manner in which he conceived it expedient for his Majesty's service that she should be employed,

“ while the business of the Embassy might detain
“ him at the court of Peking; that it would no
“ doubt be in the first place necessary that she should
“ proceed to the nearest harbour, where she might
“ be made ready for a voyage to some of the prin-
“ cipal islands in the Chinese seas, after the sick
“ should recover from the effects of the unwhole-
“ some climate on the coasts of Java and Sumatra;
“ that the commander would probably fix for that
“ purpose on the bays of Ki-san-feu, or Chu-san, at
“ which places there were small islands where tents
“ might be conveniently erected in dry and airy si-
“ tuations, favourable for convalescents, and where,
“ by direction of the neighbouring mandarines, he
“ would be able to obtain refreshments of every
“ kind. His Excellency knew that it was the in-
“ tention of the commander to pay for every arti-
“ cle received on board. It was possible, however,
“ that the mandarines would conceive themselves
“ bound by the general orders of the Emperor rela-
“ tive to the Embassy, to accept no payment for
“ the supplies afforded to the Lion; but to charge
“ for them in account with the imperial treasury,
“ and perhaps not without exaggeration as to quan-
“ tity and value; and as it was essential that the Em-
“ bassy should appear as little burdensome as possi-
“ ble to the Chinese, he trusted that the commander
“ would give particular directions, that no provi-
“ sions or other articles be received on board, ex-
“ cept what were solely for the general account, as
“ absolutely necessary for the ship's use, or the
“ health of the crew; and that nothing of any kind
“ be allowed to come on board as presents to indi-
“ viduals. His Excellency understood that the peo-
“ ple of the Lion had hitherto felt little or nothing
“ of the scurvy, notwithstanding their long voy-
“ age, which circumstance might be attributed to

“ the frequent opportunities they had to breathe
“ the air of land at the several places where they
“ stopped, to the supplies of fresh provisions which
“ were so often procured for them by their com-
“ mander, as well as to his particular and persever-
“ ing care for maintaining cleanliness among the
“ crew, and for expelling all foul air from every
“ part of the ship.

“ While the necessary preparations for sea were
“ going forward, which no doubt the commander
“ could commit to the attention and ability of his
“ officers, the Embassador wished to have the satis-
“ faction of his company with him to Pekin, where,
“ if during his stay, there should be any opportu-
“ nity of an audience of the Emperor, and his Im-
“ perial Majesty should be disposed to ask any ques-
“ tions relative to the British navy, a person so ex-
“ periened in it, could give him the most complete
“ satisfaction. One of the brigs might remain in
“ the Pei-ho river to convey him to the Lion; after
“ which it was the Embassador's desire that he
“ should sail away from the coast of China, so as
“ not to appear on any part of it till the month of
“ May ensuing; but to make the best of his way to
“ the port of Jeddo, on the southern coast of Japan,
“ where he would deliver to the Cubo, or temporal
“ sovereign of that country, a letter from his Ex-
“ cellency, to which, coming to him in so respect-
“ able a manner, it was likely he would pay atten-
“ tion.

“ His Excellency had little occasion to point out
“ what should be the principal objects of notice
“ either in the route, or there. Beside all nautical
“ observations and discoveries, in the importance
“ of which he perfectly concurred with the com-
“ mander, the latter would be able soon to judge
“ whether the people of Japan entertain, at present,

“ that marked aversion for all foreigners, which
“ had been attributed to them formerly, by persons
“ who might, indeed, be influenced in their ac-
“ counts by a desire of deterring the English from
“ renewing any attempt to trade there. He might
“ perhaps also have an opportunity of finding out
“ how far their wants or fancies might lead them
“ to purchase any British manufactures; and whe-
“ ther, in that case, they had, beside copper, which
“ England produced in abundance from its own
“ mines, any goods or unwrought materials that
“ might be exported profitably from thence for
“ Great Britain. There was indeed at that moment
“ a strong impediment to any very minute and par-
“ ticular negotiation with the court of Japan, as it
“ had not hitherto been found practicable to pro-
“ cure a Japanese interpreter; but for the present
“ purpose it would be sufficient to have on board
“ such persons as understood the two general and
“ common languages of the East of Asia, the Malay,
“ and the Chinese. As to the former, the native
“ Malay sailor, already serving in the *Lion*, who
“ spoke some English, and the English sailor who
“ spoke the Malay language, might be of service;
“ and as to the Chinese, his Excellency would, for
“ the public service, give up the personal conveni-
“ ence he expected to derive from the attendance
“ of a servant obtained by him from a missionary
“ at Macao, who was conversant in that language,
“ as well as in the Portuguese. Those three per-
“ sons might enable the commander to fulfil the ob-
“ jects in view, not only at Jeddo, but also in other
“ places to the southward, where he would have
“ occasion to go from thence. As soon as he should
“ receive an answer from the Japanese sovereign, or
“ after waiting about a fortnight at Jeddo, if he
“ should happen to find that no answer, either writ-

“ ten or verbal, was likely to be returned to the
“ letter delivered by him, he was to proceed to
“ Manilla, where he was to hand to the governor
“ of the Philippine islands residing there, a letter
“ from the Embassador. The harbour of Cavita,
“ at Manilla, was described as perfectly land-locked,
“ and was convenient as well as safe for ships of the
“ largest size, in all seasons of the year. Fresh pro-
“ visions of every kind were said to be procurable
“ there in great abundance, and at reasonable rates.
“ In this harbour, therefore, the Lion should re-
“ main, until the commander found it practicable
“ to sail farther to the southward, which, from the
“ experience of Mr. Dalrymple, would probably
“ happen about November. During the com-
“ mander’s continuance at Cavita, he might obtain some
“ useful information of the present state of the coun-
“ try, natural and civil, of its trade, and of the
“ character of the people. It was not unlikely that
“ in the trading port of Manilla might be found
“ some persons who had been in Japan, and had
“ acquired a knowledge of the language of that
“ country. Such a person, conversant at the same
“ time in any of the European tongues, or at least
“ in the Chinese or Malay, would be an acquisition
“ in the event of the Embassador’s going to execute
“ his commission at the Japanese court. And there
“ was no reward not very much exceeding a rea-
“ sonable compensation, that he would not willing-
“ ly confer upon such a person; and he would
“ therefore subscribe to the conditions Sir Erasmus
“ Gower should find it necessary to make, if he
“ should happen to meet one in the course of his
“ expedition.

“ In proceeding to the southward, as soon as
“ might be, Sir Erasmus would endeavour, beside
“ other nautical observations for the improvement

“ of navigation and geography, to visit the island of
“ Lalutaya, which, by a manuscript account of an
“ experienced navigator, subjoined to these instruc-
“ tions, appeared to contain a very good harbour,
“ and to be in other respects advantageously cir-
“ cumstanced. It was laid down in about ten de-
“ grees fifty minutes north latitude, distant about
“ twenty leagues to the eastward of the long island
“ of Palawan. It was named in the chart of
“ Faveau’s voyage as reduced by Mr. Dalrymple.
“ The neighbouring island of Cuyo was said to
“ abound in all kinds of provisions.

“ From Lalutaya the Embassador wished the
“ commander of the Lion to proceed to Maginda-
“ nao, otherwise called Mindanao; which, tho
“ sometimes reckoned among the Philippine islands
“ as lying very near them, was for the most part,
“ if not entirely, independent of the Spaniards;
“ and its government was generally at variance with
“ that people.

“ The Sultan of Magindanao had on former oc-
“ casions professed himself a friend of the English,
“ and by way of encouragement to them to trade in
“ his dominions, he passed to them a grant of the
“ island of Bonwoot, situated near, and almost op-
“ posite to the principal port of Magindanao. The
“ commander was to deliver likewise a letter to that
“ prince from the Embassador; and, after request-
“ ing a speedy answer, he was to visit the island of
“ Bonwoot, which was described as having a con-
“ venient harbour. The commander’s stay at Ma-
“ gindanao need not be more than a few days,
“ which he would certainly turn to the best account,
“ for the purpose of obtaining all kinds of informa-
“ tion. He would be able there to judge how far
“ it might be practicable and safe to continue his
“ voyage to Gilolo, which, as one of the Moluccas

“ from its situation. tho not subject to the Dutch,
“ must afford matter of much useful knowledge and
“ observation. In the doubt whether he could
“ conveniently reach so far within the time allotted
“ for the expedition, and in the uncertainty also of
“ the disposition of the sovereign of that country
“ towards the English, or any Europeans, the Em-
“ bassador address'd no letter there, tho he had, be-
“ side special commissions to particular princes, ge-
“ neral credentials to treat, in his Majesty's name.
“ with any of the powers in the Chinese seas; but
“ if the commander should find it convenient to
“ reach Gilolo, and should discover any inclination
“ there in favour of the English, he was to an-
“ nounce his Excellency's intention of visiting that
“ country, if his stay in Asia would allow it, and
“ of establishing a connexion useful to both
“ nations.

“ Either from Gibolo, or immediately from Ma-
“ gindanao, Sir Erasmus Gower was to proceed to
“ that part of the large island of Celebes which is
“ not subject to the Dutch. His former experience
“ at that island would give him uncommon advan-
“ tages on the present occasion, both as to the na-
“ vigation in the neighbourhood, and the disposi-
“ tion of the people. The Embassador had only to
“ propose, in regard to Celebes, what already he
“ had mentioned in relation to Gilolo, and to re-
“ quest the commander to make, under similar cir-
“ cumstances, the same declaration of his Excellen-
“ cy's intentions; and the same also at the island
“ of Borneo, where he hoped the Lion would be
“ able to stop also, either at Bangar, Succedana, or
“ at the capital, called, like the great island itself,
“ Borneo. In Bangar the English had formerly a
“ factory; and in the city of Borneo there were
“ still supposed to be some British subjects, either

“ constantly residing there, or occasionally trading
“ to it. Nothing would be more desirable, or more
“ consistent with the general object of the mission,
“ than any fair and peaceable endeavour to spread
“ the use of British manufactures throughout every
“ part of Asia, from whence any valuable return
“ might be made to Europe, which was eminently
“ the case of Borneo. The jealousy of the Dutch
“ traders might be in the way in some parts of
“ that extensive country; but others might be
“ found where there was less a likelihood of inter-
“ fering with them.

“ The time which visiting so many places would
“ take up, together with the delays which it might
“ be necessary to make in the several ports where
“ the commander was thus to stop, would proba-
“ bly bring him to the vernal equinox, or therea-
“ bouts; after which he should make the best of
“ his way to Macao, where the Ambassador would
“ expect him as nearly as possible to the beginning
“ of the following May. As no occasion was to be
“ omitted which promised any sort of utility, or
“ any addition to knowledge; it occurred to his
“ Excellency that another and more successful trial
“ might be made to get into Pulo Lingen, if that
“ place should be in the Lion's track, on her return
“ to the northward. The same motives of public
“ benefit and gratification would have induced him
“ to include in the route already pointed out, the
“ eastern part of the island of Formosa (which was
“ said not to belong to the Chinese), the several
“ smaller islands to the eastward of Formosa, and
“ the Leoo-keoo islands to the southward of Corea,
“ were he not afraid of interfering too much with
“ the other more material parts of the undertaking;
“ but it would give him additional satisfaction, if
“ it should so happen that the commander could see
“ and gain information as to those places also.”

The Embassador concluded these instructions by observing, that “ he had, without reluctance, expressed his wishes as to the chief objects to be accomplished by Sir Erasmus Gower, and had guarded them with a few recommendations of precaution, as he was impressed with so full a confidence in the prudence and ability of him to whom they were addressed. He might be forced, by events which the Embassador could not foresee, or circumstances of which he was not aware, to deviate from the route, and the instructions thus communicated to him, but his Excellency was persuaded, that he should have occasion to approve of the conduct of Sir Erasmus; and had no doubt that his time would be usefully employed for the public service.”

Sir Erasmus Gower “ had no difficulty in saying, that on the recovery of his people, or of part of them, he should be able to visit the different places mentioned in the Embassador’s instructions; that he would have the bay of Ki-san-seu strictly examined; and should that place furnish security for the ship, he would stop there to establish the health of the crew; if it did not, he conceived it would be necessary for him to proceed to Chu-san; that a letter would be desirable to be obtained from government for him to those places, that he might be supplied with refreshments, and the use of a building for the sick and convalescents, or, at any rate, a piece of ground on which tents might be erected for them; that his attention to them rendered it incumbent upon him to decline the proposal, however desirable, of going to Peking, that he might continue by them, and immediately afterwards proceed to fulfil the objects pointed out to him for the public benefit.”

Application was made to the mandarines for the letter which was to secure good treatment for the Lion; and it was promised to be obtained without

delay from the viceroy of the province. In the mean time, as soon as all the presents and baggage were transhipped, the Ambassador and his suite prepared to quit the Lion and Hindostan. Upon this occasion there was a general meeting on board the ships, between those who were to depart from thence, and those who were to remain behind. Every pleasant circumstance occasioned by their having been, together, now occupied their minds, and they took an affectionate farewell of each other. On the departure of the Ambassador, the crews of the ships, who had indeed been picked men, and had behaved well throughout the voyage, and in consequence had lately received marks of his Excellency's satisfaction, most readily obeyed the orders for manning the yards, as a respect to him, and gave loud cheers, which, together with the firing a salute of many guns from each of the ships, afforded a new spectacle to the Chinese.

The Ambassador and gentlemen of the Embassy embarked on the fifth of August, 1793, for the Peiho river, on board the Clarence, Jackall, and Endeavour brigs, while the servants, guards, musicians, and other attendants, accompanied the presents and baggage in the junks. Proceeding with a favourable breeze and a spring tide, they crossed the bar in a few hours. The neighbouring coast is so very low as to be scarcely discoverable, at two miles distance, but by means of the buildings erected on it. Upon the bar, and within it, the water is thick and muddy, altho, outside, and at the Lion's birth, it was remarkably green and clear. This bar was divided into a number of sandy banks, lying in various directions, but so high and so close to each other as to prevent the passage, even of such vessels as the Clarence and Jackall, except at high water. The river immediately within the bar deepened to three or four fathoms; it was there, in width, about five hundred yards, and covered almost entirely with junks and craft of every

kind. On its southern bank, or to the left of the entrance, was a small village called Tung-coo, with a military post, where the troops were drawn up in compliment to the Ambassador.

On the idea which had been entertained that he must be anxious to get ashore at the first land, in order to recover from the irksomeness and fatigue of so long a continuance at sea, the junks attending him suddenly let go their anchors here. His Excellency, however, preferred joining immediately the yacht, or accommodation vessel, which was waiting for him a few miles up the river. The situation of Tung-coo was not indeed inviting: the land was low and swampy, and covered, in great measure, with the long and not useless reed, then flowering, called arundo phragmites, generally found in grounds occasionally inundated. The passage from hence, as against the current of the river, was necessarily slow. The frequent shoals of this winding stream added also to the delay; when the force of an adverse current was not overpowered by the wind or tide, the vessels were tracked by human labour; a sufficient number of Chinese peasants being employed for that purpose. The vessels, in their progress, soon passed another village called See-coo, and reached the same evening the town of Ta-coo. The terminating syllable of the names of all those places being the same, and intimating in the Chinese language their proximity to the river's mouth, as the different initiating syllables do, that the first is to the east, the second to the west, and that the last is of considerable size.

Many of the houses in these places, as well as those which were thickly interspersed between them upon the river's banks, were little better than huts with mud walls and thatched roofs. A few buildings were large, elevated, painted, and ornamented like the dwellings of opulence, but scarcely any which indicated the existence of middle ranks, or the multiplied gradations

existing elsewhere, between abundant wealth and absolute indigence. Among the inhabitants who appeared along the river were some women, as alert as if their feet had not been cramped. It is said, indeed, that this practice is now less frequent than formerly, at least among the lower sort, in the northern provinces. They all wear their hair, which is universally black, and strong, neatly braided, and fastened with a bodkin upon the crown of the head. The young children were mostly naked. The men in general were well-looking, well-limbed, robust, and muscular. The eagerness of curiosity animated and perhaps improved their countenances; and they were assembled in such multitudes, that it might, with the poet, be exclaimed.

“How many goodly creatures are there here!”

CHAPTER XI.

PROGRESS OF THE EMBASSY, ALONG THE RIVER PEI-HO, TOWARDS THE CAPITAL OF CHINA. DEPARTURE OF THE SHIPS FROM THE GULF OF PE-CHE-LEE.

HOWEVER difficult or dangerous it had been found for unprotected strangers to penetrate far in China, those who were now entering into it, guarded, by the credentials of the sovereign who sent them, and encouraged by him to whom they were proceeding, had nothing to fear for their personal safety. The people of China had not, indeed, the opportunity, by a frequent admixture with foreigners, of becoming familiar with, and reconciled to, their manners and appearance. Yet the high degree of civilization which was known to pervade every rank in that country, and the impending hand of authority restraining those, if any, who might be disposed, otherwise, to be troublesome, afforded perfect security to the present travellers.

The little fleet, in which they were embarked, of English brigs and Chinese junks, sailing together for the first time, reached, on the evening of the fifth of August, 1793, the town of Ta-coo, within the Pei-ho, or White river, and the first place of any note in this north-east frontier of China. There they found a considerable number of yachts, or large covered barges, and boats of burden, calculated to pass over the shallows of the Pei-ho, and destined to convey the whole of the Embassy as far as that river led towards the capital of the empire.

The Ambassador entered immediately into the yacht prepared for his reception. It bore some resemblance to the passage-boats on the English and Dutch canals; but being intended for a longer and uninterrupted route, was made more spacious, and fitted up with greater conveniences, as well as better decorated. The apartment allotted for his Excellency took up most of the vessel, and consisted of an anti-chamber, a saloon, a bed-chamber, and a closet. In the saloon was a seat of honour, or square sofa, such as is found in the houses of every chief mandarine, and on which, supported by large cushions, he gives audience to his suitors. A gangway, stretching out about two feet beyond the gunwale of the yacht, served for a communication on each side, from stem to stern, for the domestics and crew, without passing through the rooms. On these gangways the seamen stepped, when it happened to be necessary to force, by setting-poles, the vessel over the shallows, or through thick mud. The crew had a small cabin next the stern, in a corner of which perfumed matches were constantly kept lighted, and placed round an idol upon a small altar. Boats attended with provisions and cooks to supply the Ambassador's table, without the necessity of going ashore, or suffering any delay whenever the tide or wind should be favourable for proceeding.

Sixteen other yachts, most of them of a larger size than that of the Embassador, as intended each to carry many passengers, were found sufficient for holding the whole of his Excellency's suite. Many of those vessels were eighty feet long, and very capacious; yet they were built of such light wood, and so constructed as not to sink more than eighteen inches into the water, tho they were lofty above it. The cabins were high and airy. Above them were births for the crew, and beneath the floors were lockers for stowing necessaries.

The chief distinction, as to ornament, between the Embassador's and the other yachts, consisted in the greater portion of glass panes which adorned the windows of the former; while the frames of the others were generally filled with a kind of paper, manufactured chiefly in Corea, and in the composition of which an unctuous substance is employed, for rendering the paper more durable when thus exposed to the weather, it being much less easily affected by rain or any kind of wet, than that which is made in Europe. The general use of glass in the yacht where decoration was principally studied, and the substitution of another material for it in most of the others, sufficiently indicated that it was in estimation, but not in plenty.

A considerable guard of Chinese soldiers were destined to attend the Embassador on shore; but a few only could be conveniently distributed among the yachts. Whenever an European went ashore from any of them, the presence of a soldier with him announced the immediate protection of the government; and might have been intended also, as a check upon his conduct.

Beside the yachts for passengers, an equal number of large boats of burden were found necessary for the conveyance of the presents and baggage. The Chinese were not deficient either in expedition, or management, in removing the several articles out of the

holds of the sea-junks, in order to tranship them into what might, perhaps, be properly called river-lighters.

No slight care was requisite in the transfer of the packages which contained the presents. This business was intrusted to the superintendence of the same person who had succeeded in transshipping them, without damage, from the Hindostan. Tho the people under his inspection could be employed at one junk only at a time, yet all the packages, in number about six hundred, most of which were heavy and unwieldy, were safely placed on board the lighters in the course of two or three days.

While this operation was going forward, the chief conductors of the route, Chow-ta-zhin and Van-ta-zhin, waited frequently upon the Embassador, not only to pay their respects to him, but to take his commands in case any thing were wanting for his perfect accommodation and comfort. They likewise made visits of civility to the principal gentlemen of the Embassy. Inferior mandarines attended all the vessels, for the distribution of provisions, and necessaries for every individual of his Excellency's suite. These persons went from one yacht to another in small boats, called fan-pans, which being decked and flat bottomed, could neither sink or be overset.

A separate table for the gentlemen in each yacht was served up in the manner, and occasionally with all the delicacies, of the country; and sometimes, also, in an awkward imitation of English cookery. The Chinese method of dressing victuals, consisted chiefly in stewing animal substances, divided into small square morsels, mixed with vegetables, and seasoning them with a variety of flavoury sauces, and a combination of opposite tastes. The meat most plentiful was beef and pork. The common fowls of Europe were also common here. Among the most expensive articles, and accounted the greatest

delicacies, were the nests of a particular species of swallow mentioned in the former volume of this work, and the fins of sharks, both of which afford rich and fattening juices; but require, like the turtle, the admixture of strong spices, to be much relished. With a view to gratify, as was thought, the English appetite, instructions were given by the mandarines, to roast large pieces, such as pigs, turkeys, and geese, entire. This is a mode of preparing food which did not appear to have been practised in China; and was executed very indifferently by the Chinese cooks.

Baking bread was as little common as roasting meat. No proper oven was to be seen, in this part of the country. Instead of bread, boiled rice, or other grain, was generally used. The rice swells considerably in boiling; and this operation is supposed to answer, as to wholesomeness or facility of digestion, the purpose of the fermentation of the dough in regard to bread. Wheat grows in many provinces in China. That grain, also, called buckwheat, produces flour, which, when freed entirely from the bran, is perfectly white, and is frequently, as well as other flour, made by the Chinese into the form of cakes. These, by exposure to steam, are reduced to the consistence of dumplings; for this purpose, the cakes are arranged upon stages of lattice work, fixed in the inside of a wooden frame, and closed on every part except the bottom. The frame, with its contents, is placed over a vessel of boiling water, the steam of which ascends through the lattice work: but is sufficient only to surround the cakes with a thin soft crust. Such as are afterwards sliced and toasted become better substitutes for hard baked bread. Some are rendered more palatable by the admixture of aromatic seeds.

To each yacht were sent jars of a yellow vinous liquor, and also of a distilled spirit. The manage-

ment of the latter seemed to be understood better than that of the former ; for the wine was generally muddy, indifferent in taste, and soon grew sour. The spirit was strong and clear, and seldom partook of any empyreumatic odour. In the northern provinces it was generally distilled from millet, as in the southern, from rice. The strength of some of it was, upon trial, ascertained to be above the common proof for ardent spirit. It is called by the Chinese hot wine, *show-choo*. Regular supplies also came of fruits, such as plums, pears, apples, grapes, apricots, and oranges. Peaches were presented as coming from Pekin, in the neighbourhood of which, probably a greater attention is paid to the culture of that fruit than in the provinces. Green and bohea tea were supplied also in abundance ; the former chiefly from the Kiang-nan, and the latter from the Fo-chien provinces, both some degrees to the southward of the Pei-ho. The tea, however, was often too fresh for an English palate ; and it was not unusual to hear a wish expressed for *London tea*. The province of Fo-chien furnished also sugar-candy and brown sugar ; but none in loaf. The Cochin-chinese sugar crystallized in cakes, tho excellent and very cheap, seemed not to have been imported, or much used in this part of China.

Ample allowance was made of every necessary article to the gentlemen, and likewise to the artificers, soldiers, and domestics in the train of the Ambassador. No slight magnificence was displayed, and no expence seemed to be spared in the treatment of the Embassy, either as to the number of mandarines who were appointed to accompany it, and whose salaries were increased upon this particular service ; the crowd of inferior Chinese who were engaged to attend upon the occasion ; the many vessels employed in conveying the whole ; the parade of reception wherever the yachts stopped ; and the occasional shows and decorations as they passed along ; the cost

of all which together with that of the supplies of every kind which could be wanted, the Emperor chose, should be entirely borne by himself; upon this grand idea, that the whole empire was as his private property and dwelling, in which it would be a failure of hospitality to suffer a visitor, for as such an Ambassador is always considered by the Chinese, to be at the least charge for himself or for his train, while he continued there. His Imperial Majesty's orders on this subject were very strictly obeyed. A gentleman who accompanied the Ambassador, and who wished to purchase some trifling articles of dress, was immediately supplied; but the mandarine who had been employed to buy them, declared he dared not accept the price from him for whose use they were destined, but charged the same to the Emperor's account. The Imperial mandates, on all occasions, seem to be received with a degree of awe, and to be executed with a punctuality, which imply that they are seldom known to be infringed without a punishment adequate to the offence. The authority of government is delegated, on particular occasions, to superior mandarines; an instance of which occurred in the dismissal of a subordinate officer attendant upon the Embassy, by the chief conductors of it, for no very violent transgression.

During the Ambassador's stay before Ta-coo, there was also an interchange of visits between him and the Viceroy of the province, who, by the Emperor's order, came from Pao-ting-foo, his usual place of residence, distant an hundred miles, to compliment his Excellency on his entrance into the Chinese dominions, and to issue such orders, in regard to him, as the occasion might require. He was a person of the highest rank whom yet the Ambassador had an opportunity of seeing in China; and was certainly a man of the most polished manners. He was tottering with age; but not less dignified than he was ve-

nerable. In his reception of the Embassador, he behaved with refined and attentive politeness; but without the constraint of those distant forms, or particular ceremonies, which are sometimes thought proper to take place in China between persons of unequal rank, or to be substituted where sentiment or education is supposed to be deficient. The punctilios and tiresome formalities, for example, described in some relations of Chinese customs, when tea is served upon the arrival of a visitor, were not observed, or were slightly passed over on the present meeting; in which there was nothing particular in this respect to notice, unless it may be mentioned, that the tea was brought in cups with covers upon oblong saucers, and infused in each cup separately, the leaves remaining at the bottom of the cup; and that the simple infusion of this herb was thought by the host, if not by the guests, preferable to its mixture with cream and sugar.

The Viceroy had taken up his abode at the principal temple of Ta-coo, consecrated to the god of the sea, the proximity of which occasioned, no doubt, frequent invocations to that deity, under the appellation of *Toong-hai-vaung*, or king of the eastern sea. There were several figures of him in different brilliant edifices of porcelain, within one inclosure. The annexed engraving is one representation of this Chinese Neptune, and is emblematic of the element over which he is considered as presiding. He sits upon the waves with firmness, ease, and dignity; and though he brandishes no trident, *to call up monsters from the vasty deep*, yet he seems to be conscious of security by the possession of a magnet in one hand, while the dolphin, which he holds in the other, denotes his power over the inhabitants of the ocean. His beard flowing in all directions, and his agitated locks seemed intended for a personification of that troubled element. This circumstance of the divinity's





reliance upon a magnet, is a sufficient indication how intimately the knowledge of its properties has been incorporated with the mythological doctrines of the Chinese; as well as at what an early period that knowledge must have been applied to navigation. They who suppose, indeed, from various allusions in ancient authors, as well as from a consideration of the facility with which pieces of iron placed in particular positions acquire magnetic qualities, that these were known in Europe also in very remote ages, conjecture that the trident itself in the hand of Neptune is less a magic wand, than an emblem of that unerring guidance which the magnet is capable of supplying.

Not far from the *Hai-chin-miao*, or temple of the sea god, was the hall of audience of Ta-coo. It was situated in the midst of a spacious court. A broad flight of steps led to a building, of an hexagon form, with a roof supported by pillars, the diameter of which bore a greater proportion to the length of the shafts, than in any order of Grecian architecture. These pillars were of varnished wood, which material might require more thickness than those of stone; as pillars of iron, no doubt, would less than either. For the natural rules and proportions in this science, must necessarily depend on the substance to be employed, as well as on the effect they are meant to produce upon the eye. The hexagon was open on all sides: a circumstance which indicated the mildness of the climate, and was not ill calculated to impress the mind with the pleasing, tho perhaps erroneous idea, that justice there was free and accessible to all. On benches covered with red cotton cloth, and satin cushions, sat six magistrates, five, probably, as assessors to the chief, and who might serve the purpose of a check on the caprice or passions of a single judge. The attendants and spectators were very numerous.

Soon after the Ambassador returned to his yacht, the Viceroy sent there a sumptuous repast for him, and

three other dinners, each consisting of twenty-four dishes, to the three gentlemen who had accompanied his Excellency on the visit. Why the Viceroy preferred this method of showing civility to his visitors, to that of retaining them to partake of a banquet with him that day, or of inviting them for the next, could be explained by nothing known in Chinese manners or opinions, except what might relate to the rank of the gentlemen accompanying the Ambassador. It did not proceed, as it might in India, from any religious scruple, against eating with profane foreigners. More, indeed, than four persons seldom sit at the same table in China; but a banquet is frequently served upon several tables in the same apartment. It is possible that some circumstance of delicacy towards the Ambassador, which was not explained, or of doubt concerning English customs, might have induced the Viceroy to adopt this particular mode of hospitality, which, indeed, the tables supplied at the Emperor's charge had rendered altogether superfluous.

During the Ambassador's stay before Ta-coo he was visited by the principal mandarines of the neighbourhood, in whom, as in other Chinese of rank, fewer national peculiarities or partialities were apparent, than in the lower classes of life. The exercised mind is, certainly, less the child of example, or the creature of climate and government, than that in which nothing intervenes to counteract the influence of those powerful causes. That the people are justly said to be whatever they are made, is sufficiently instanced in the effect produced upon the common Chinese by the continual apprehension, in which they are held, of the heavy hand of power. When free from that restraint, they are of a cheerful and confident disposition; but they are extremely timid in the presence of their magistrates. This effect was conspicuous in the case of the young man who has been already mentioned to have come purposely in the Endeavour brig from Canton, to offer himself to serve as one of the inter-

preters of the Embassy. He was sometimes employed to interpret to the mandarines ; but he stood in such excessive awe before them, that he seldom acquitted himself well ; and never without turning the becoming style of conversation among equals, which he had to render from an European language, into the most abject address that the Chinese idiom admitted from persons of the lowest degree. Not satisfied, however, with taking that sort of precaution for his security, he considered it still as dangerous for him to serve foreigners on any terms, and sacrificing, to his new fears, the inclination he had to see by means of the office he had undertaken, the capital, and the sovereign, of his country, as well as his desire of emolument in fulfilling the duties of his employment, he determined to return immediately to Canton in the vessel which had brought him from thence.

Every arrangement being completed for the Embassy's proceeding up the river, and his Excellency's orders having been taken upon the subject, the signal was made for sailing on the morning of the ninth of August. To the vessels already mentioned, were added such others as were to carry the mandarines of various ranks, and other Chinese appointed to attend the Embassy, in number, at least, equal to that of the Europeans who composed it. No guns are fired in China by way of signal ; but circular rimmed plates of copper, mixed with tin, or zine, to render it more sonorous, are struck with wooden mallets, and emit a noise almost deafening to those who are near it, and which is heard to a considerable distance. This instrument which the Chinese call *loo*, and the Europeans, in China, *gong*, from the name it bears in other parts of the East, is generally used upon the water. In like manner two pieces of wood struck against each other, and producing a sound like that of a great rattle, serve ashore to give notice from authority, on most occasions, especially among the troops. Drums do

not seem to be used in the army; but they form a part of religious music in the temples.

Almost every vessel connected with the Embassy had on board both Europeans and Chinese. From a mixture of people whose habits, wants, and languages, were so new to each other, much confusion might be expected to arise. It was avoided by caution and method. The mandarines were, on every occasion, attentive to the accommodation of the passengers. Even the Chinese soldiers and sailors displayed a gentleness of deportment, and a willingness to oblige, distinguishable from the mere execution of a duty; and which showed that the present strangers, at least, were not unwelcome. These strangers were, indeed, announced as coming from afar to pay a compliment to their sovereign; and the lowest of the Chinese were not so depressed as to be insensible of some national gratification on that account.

The approach of the Embassy was an event of which the report spread rapidly among the neighbouring towns and villages. Several of these were visible from the barges upon the river. Crowds of men were assembled on the banks, some of whom waited a considerable time to see the procession pass, while the females, as shy as they were curious, looked through gates, or peeped over walls, to enjoy the sight. A few, indeed, of the ancient dames almost dipped their little feet into the river, in order to get a nearer peep; but the younger part of the sex generally kept in the back ground. The strangers, on their part, were continually amused and gratified with a succession of new objects. The face of the country, the appearance of the people, presented, in almost every instance, something different from what offers to the view elsewhere. And a general sentiment prevailed, that it was well worth while to have travelled to such a distance to behold a country which promised to be interesting in every respect.

The direct progress of the embassy upon the Pei-ho was very slow; the course of that river

being remarkably serpentine. The route was therefore considerably lengthened; and the wind, which upon one stretch was favourable, became adverse upon the other. All rivers or streams of water, no doubt, affect straight lines from their sources to the sea, deflecting only where obstacles occur which their impulse is not able to surmount. If those obstacles consist of rocks or elevated compact grounds, no subsequent accidents are likely to change the bed once formed; but if the waters flow through a country nearly level, and between banks of so loose a mold as to be incapable of resisting a partial swell, or rapid motion, of the river, it will probably, on such occasions, form new and circuitous channels for itself. It did so in the present instance; and to a degree of inconvenience, which appears to have induced the superintending government to take pains for confining it within its usual bounds; and, accordingly, extraordinary quantities of earth have been placed along its sides, in order immediately to fill up any breach which from time to time might be made in them. There are mounds of this kind, in the form of truncated wedges, all along the banks of the Pei-ho, which may also have partly been composed of mud collected from the river's bed. At present the banks of the river are higher than the adjacent plains. Those plains extend as far as the eye could reach; and the windings of the river through them made the masts of the vessels, sailing on it, appear throughout the country, as if moving over the fields in every direction, while the water lay concealed.

The fields exhibited a high state of cultivation, and were generally covered with the *holcus sorghum* or tallest of the vegetables producing esculent grain, commonly called Barbadoes millet. It grows to ten or twelve feet high; and the lowest calculation of its increase was an hundred fold.

In the villages near the river during the first day's journey, the houses had the appearance of being built of mud, like those described near the mouth of the Pei-ho; but, on a closer inspection, the walls were found to be made of bricks ill-burnt, or baked in the sun; which afterwards, as well as the tiled roofs, were plastered over with a muddy-coloured substance, unmixed with lime. There is, indeed, no lime, unless from sea shells, to be had for a very considerable distance from the river, or stone of any kind. A pebble is here a rarity.

Near some of the towns and villages were pyramids about fifteen feet high, but of different dimensions as to length and thickness. They consisted of bags of salt heaped together in that form, as peat is preserved in some parts of Europe. These bags were covered merely with common matting; which was, however, found sufficient shelter against the dissolution of their contents by rain. The showers which fell in this part of the country were indeed slight, and seldom happened. The fields nevertheless did not appear scorched in the month of August. Few clouds overhung the sky. No indication of a damp atmosphere was observed; but, in the evenings, a dew was perceptible upon the ground approaching to the river.

As soon as night came on, the banks were illuminated with variegated lights, from lanterns whose transparent sides were made of different coloured paper, some white, some stained with blue, and others red. The different numbers of lanterns hoisted on the masts' heads of the various vessels in the river, denoted the ranks of the passengers they held; all which, together with the lights from the cabins of the junks, reflecting from the water, produced a moving and party-coloured illumination; a species of magnificence much affected by the Chinese. The night was nearly as noisy as the day, to which contributed not a little the shrill sounds emitted from the

loo, struck upon every occasion of conveying signals. The threatening hum, and frequent sting of musquitoes, were likewise particularly troublesome in the night.

In the course of travelling the next day, a considerable inclosure was, for the first time, perceived, resembling a gentleman's park in England. It was the residence of the *Ta-whang*, or chief of the district. His dwelling was distinguished by treble gates, and by two poles erected near them, each forty feet high, destined to bear ensigns of dignity, and, in the night, to carry lanterns for use and ornament. Within the inclosures were seen several buildings, a variety of trees, several sheep and horses. Hitherto very few cattle of any kind had been, any where, observed. Though the lands lay low, and fit to be converted into meadow, scarcely any were found in that state; or any lying fallow.

On one side of the river was a large grove of high and wide spreading pines; near and amongst which were discovered several monuments of stone, erected to the memory of persons buried underneath. No temple was in the neighbourhood of this cemetery. However a view of the repositories of the dead may increase the disposition to seriousness and piety in buildings consecrated to public worship; considerations of health toward the living, may have been thought sufficient in China to keep those places entirely separate.

The opposite bank of the river, for a considerable way was crowded with pyramids or stacks of salt, of the height of those already mentioned. The quantity of that article necessary to fill such heaps appeared to be so enormous, that Mr. Barrow was induced to ascertain it by some sort of calculation. "The number of entire stacks was two hundred
"and twenty-two, besides several others that were
"incomplete. A transverse section of each stack was

“ found to contain seventy bags. None of those
“ stacks were less in length than two hundred feet.
“ Some extended to six hundred. Supposing the
“ mean or average length of those stacks to be four
“ hundred feet, of which each bag occupied a space
“ of two feet ; there would then be, in each stack,
“ two hundred sections, or fourteen thousand bags,
“ and in the two hundred and twenty-two stacks,
“ upwards of three million bags of salt. Every bag
“ contained about two hundred pounds weight of
“ salt ; and, consequently, altogether six hundred
“ millions of pounds in weight of that article.”

When in the former government of France, several of its provinces were subjected to the gabelle or duty upon salt, a calculation was carefully made of the average consumption of that article. It was then deemed to be considerably under twenty pounds weight in the course of the year, for each individual, including the several uses to which that article was applied. But upon the supposition of the entire quantity of twenty pounds being annually consumed by every Chinese, the present collection of that commodity was sufficient for thirty millions of people for a year, without taking into the account the stacks then opened for consumption, and the lesser accumulations before observed along the banks of the river.

This article is a source of considerable revenue to the crown in China. The amount of the duties upon it in the province of Pe-che-lee, is stated to be inferior to what is collected in various other parts of the empire. In several districts of that province, particularly in the neighbourhood of the capital, instead of marine salt, a coarse or unpurified nitre is said to be so abundant, as to be often substituted for it by the people, as in some of the interior parts of India, and may there deserve more the name of common salt than that which the sea produces.

Most of the marine salt imported into the Pei-ho, is brought from the sea coasts of the two southern provinces of Fo-chien and Quantung, where it is prepared from sea water. Large fields being made perfectly smooth and flat, with margins elevated about six inches, sea water is let in upon a clayey surface, either through sluices, or pumped up at high water by chain-pumps. The water is suffered to lie on those fields to the depth of two or three inches. The heat of the sun in the summer season is sufficiently strong to evaporate the water. The evaporation carried on slowly and uniformly, leaves behind large cubic crystals, and forms that species usually known by the name of Bay-salt in England. There are similar works near the mouth of the Pei-ho river, but to no considerable extent. Its more northern situation is certainly not so favourable for the process by solar heat. Artificial heat is found necessary to complete the process in England, and even in some of the southern parts of France. The salt brought from Quan-tung and Fo-chien into the Pei-ho, is sufficient to load annually near two thousand vessels of two hundred tons burden each. When one article alone employs so many junks, it is easy to account for the multitude of them seen upon that river. And, indeed, neither the number of towns and villages within view of the Pei-ho, nor of the inhabitants flocking towards it, surprised the travellers so much as that of the junks which were every instant overtaken, or met sailing upon the river, or passed at anchor in creeks along its banks.

The pyramids above described were within sight of the great port called *Tien-fung*, the literal signification of which Chinese name is, heavenly spot: an appellation which it claims as situated in a genial climate, a fertile soil, a dry air, and a serene sky. It is the general emporium for the northern provinces of China, and is built at the confluence of two rivers, from which it rises in a gentle slope. The palace of the

governor stands on a projecting point, whence it commands the prospect of a broad basin, or expanse of water, produced by the union of the rivers, and which is almost covered with vessels of different sizes. Many of them never cross the shallow bar at the mouth of the Pei-ho; but are employed in the internal trade carried on by the means of canals as well as great rivers throughout the empire.

Of the rivers uniting at Tien-sing, one, on which the Embassy was to proceed, bore the same name of Pei-ho, that was continued to both when joined. The other was called *Yun-leang-ho*, or grain-bearing river, from the quantities of wheat conveyed upon it from the province of Shen-see, and sent up by the Pei-ho to the neighbourhood of Pekin. Even at this early stage of the present travellers' route through China, they found that the Chinese names of whatever had hitherto occurred to them in the country, were not mere arbitrary unmeaning sounds, or names derived from a foreign origin, but had a signification in the language which served to explain the nature or qualities of what was so expressed: a circumstance which leads to a presumption, that this country had, from the remotest periods, been possessed always by the same race, retaining through all ages the same original idiom, without any material admixture with the people or the language of other regions.

Across the rivers, where united at Tien-sing, was a bridge of boats for the convenience of the people, but which occasionally separated to let vessels pass between them. Along the quays were some temples, and other handsome edifices, but the rest consisted chiefly of shops for the retail of goods, and also warehouses, together with yards and magazines for maritime stores. The private houses presented little more than dead walls in front, the light only coming to them from interior courts. The spectators were

mostly in the streets, and upon the vessels, literally covering the water opposite the city. Few females were mixed with those spectators. The crowds, however, were immense, not only from the highest ground to the water's edge; but hundreds were actually standing in the water, in order to approach nearer to the spectacle of the vessels which conveyed the strangers. As these could not be incommoded by the crowd, nothing like soldiers or constables interfered with the movements of the people. Yet in all the ardour of curiosity, the people themselves preserved a great degree of decency and regularity in their demeanour. Not the least dispute seemed to take place among them; and, from a sense of mutual accommodation, none of the common Chinese, who usually wear straw hats, kept on theirs, while the procession of the Embassy was passing, lest they should obstruct the view of the persons behind them, though their bare heads were thus exposed to a scorching sun. The gradual rise on every side from the water to the furthest extremity of the city, rendered the whole one great amphitheatre. It was literally lined with heads, one behind and a little above the other. Every face was seen; and the number appeared to surpass any former multitude observed in the country.

The fleet which conveyed the Embassy stopped nearly in the centre of the city, and opposite to a pavilion where the Viceroy waited for the Ambassador. The former had come over land from Ta-coo by a shorter route than was described by the windings of the river. The Ambassador disembarked with all the gentlemen of the Embassy, and attended with his whole train of servants, musicians, and guards. He was received on shore by the Viceroy, and the Legate mentioned in a former page of this Volume. A body of Chinese troops was drawn up behind them, ac-

according to the following order of parade in front, as particularly noticed by Captain Parish.

Three military mandarines, or principal officers.

A tent, with a band of music outside the tent.

Three long trumpets.

A triumphal arch.

Four large green standards, with five small ones between each, and bowmen between each small colour.

Six large red standards with matchlock men, and five small colours between each standard.

Two large green standards, with swordsmen between each.

Music tent.

Triumphal arch.

The weather being very warm, several of the troops carried fans together with their military arms. Fans are worn in China equally by both sexes, and by all ranks; and this use of them at a military parade, will appear less surprising to those who have observed sometimes officers in other parts of the East exercising their battalions with umbrellas over their heads.

The Viceroy conducted the Ambassador with the principal gentlemen into the pavilion, at the upper end of which was a darkened recess, or sanctuary, where the majesty of the Emperor was supposed to be constantly residing; and to that majesty it was signified that a respectful obeisance should be paid; which, however singular, was accordingly performed by a profound inclination of the body. No such ceremony had taken place when the Viceroy alone received the Ambassador at Ta-coo. His refined manners would not probably allow him to obtrude suddenly a proposal for the acknowledgment of this attribute of ubiquity upon a stranger who might not be accustomed to recognize such a quality in any

mortal; but the presence of the Legate, of a disposition apparently opposite to his own, in all likelihood made it necessary even for the dignified and venerable Viceroy not to omit, in the company of such an emissary from the court, any of the usual acts of unlimited respect to the exalted sovereign of the empire.

Tea, sweetmeats, and other refreshments being served, and some mutual civilities having passed, it was announced by the Legate to the Ambassador, that the Emperor was at his country residence at Zhe-hol, in Tartary, where he intended to celebrate the anniversary of his birthday, being on the thirteenth of the eighth moon, answering to the seventeenth of September; and that he desired to receive the Embassy there. Beside the disposition of the Ambassador to comply with any wishes of the Emperor, it was particularly grateful to him, that he was to pass into Tartary, as on the frontier he should have an opportunity of seeing the great wall of China; of which the celebrated Doctor Johnson, in the enthusiasm of curiosity, is asserted to have said, that it might be a subject of some boast for the grandson of him who saw it.

The remainder of the Legate's conversation was less satisfactory. He said that the Embassy, after reaching Tong-shoo by water, within twelve miles of Peking, should proceed by land directly for Zhe-hol, together with all the presents. Many of these were not likely to suffer by the carriage in such a journey, but it was obviously impossible to convey in safety, over the mountains and rugged roads of Tartary, some of the most valuable and curious, which consisted of delicate machinery, or were partly composed of brittle materials. The object of exhibiting all the presents at once before his Imperial Majesty, immediately upon their arrival at Zhe-hol, could not, at any rate, be attained, because some of the com-

plicated machines had necessarily been taken to pieces, in order to be packed before they were embarked; and it would take some time to put them again together. It was desirable, beside, to fix them at once in the Emperor's chief place of residence, from whence, after being adjusted by the proper artists, under the inspection of Doctor Dinwiddie and Mr. Barrow, they should not afterwards be removed. Such monuments of European ingenuity and knowledge merited to be preserved in their perfect state. But the Legate was averse to any measure tending to the least delay in the neighbourhood of the capital, which it seemed to have been his intention that no person belonging to the Embassy should visit. He had not been in the habit of forming any just notions, or any adequate estimation of the nice instruments of science; and nothing but the interposition of the Viceroy saved them from the destruction to which the determination of the Legate had devoted them. It was at length determined, that they should be left at a palace near Peking, usually destined for the reception of such objects.

In the course of this discussion, the Legate betrayed a perverse temper under an exterior of much calmness. His irregular mind seemed tinged with a jealousy of all foreigners, and, at the same time, with an utter contempt for them. But the urbanity and graciousness of the Viceroy compensated for the failure of the Legate; and the Ambassador had only to lament, that the great age and different avocations of the former had not allowed of his being appointed to the office connected with the Embassy, which had been conferred upon the latter.

Soon after the Ambassador, and the gentlemen of his suite, had returned to their respective yachts, a magnificent repast, with wine, fruit, and sweetmeats, was sent to them on the part of the Viceroy, as at Ta-coo, together with presents of tea, silk, and mus-

lins. Though of no considerable value, those presents were accompanied with such obliging expressions and compliments, that they were received in the manner which was thought would be most satisfactory to the donor. He likewise sent a plentiful dinner and presents to the soldiers, musicians, artificers, and servants, of the Embassy.

Among other instances of his attention to the Ambassador, a temporary theatre was erected opposite to his Excellency's yacht. The outside was adorned with a variety of brilliant and lively colours, by the proper distribution of which, and sometimes by their contrast, it is the particular object of an art among the Chinese to produce a gay and pleasing effect. The inside of the theatre was managed, in regard to decorations, with equal success; and the company of actors successively exhibited, during the whole day, several different pantomimes and historical dramas. The performers were habited in the ancient dresses of the Chinese at the period when the personages represented were supposed to have lived. The dialogue was spoken in a kind of recitative, accompanied by a variety of musical instruments; and each pause was filled up by a loud crash, in which the loo bore no inconsiderable part. The band of music was placed in full view, immediately behind the stage, which was broad, but by no means deep. Each character announced, on his first entrance, what part he was about to perform, and where the scene of action lay. Unity of place was apparently preserved, for there was no change of scene during the representation of one piece. Female characters were performed by boys or eunuchs.

One of the dramas, particularly, attracted the attention of those who recollected scenes, somewhat similar, upon the English stage. The piece represented an emperor of China and his empress living in supreme felicity, when, on a sudden, his subjects

revolt, a civil war ensues, battles are fought, and at last the arch-rebel, who was a general of cavalry, overcomes his sovereign, kills him with his own hand, and routs the imperial army. The captive empress then appears upon the stage in all the agonies of despair naturally resulting from the loss of her husband, and of her dignity, as well as the apprehension for that of her honour. Whilst she is tearing her hair and rending the skies with her complaints, the conqueror enters, approaches her with respect, addresses her in a gentle tone, soothes her sorrows with his compassion, talks of love and adoration, and like Richard the Third, with lady Anne, in Shakspeare, prevails, in less than half an hour, on the Chinese princess to dry up her tears, to forget her deceased consort, and yield to a consoling wooer. The piece concludes with the nuptials, and a grand procession.

At Tien-sing the Embassador received accounts from the squadron at the river's mouth. It was preparing for a speedy departure: Sir Erasmus Gower, having received the order for supply he had requested, which was directed to the mandarines, wherever he might have occasion to stop for the recovery of his men. It seems, indeed, that twelve months provisions were offered him from Ta-coo, as if already to prepare him for his return home, it being known that he had been ten months in his voyage out.

Among the passengers returning, in the Endeavour, to Canton, beside the interpreter who would not venture to proceed to Peking, were two missionaries, who could not, for want of a licence, be taken to that capital. These men, who from a very early period of their lives had devoted themselves to the propagation of Christianity in foreign parts, were sent several years since, by the superiors of the missions, then resident at Paris, to Macao, in order, from thence, to join their brethren at Peking. They arrived in the midst of a persecution of Christians in

several provinces of the empire. It owed its origin to some real or pretended practices of the European preachers, or their Chinese converts, of a tendency to produce disturbance. The jealousy of the priests of the religions already established in China, working on the prejudices or passions of the mandarines, often led to the revival of edicts against the introduction of new sects, and novel doctrines, as likely to affect the tranquillity of the state. Those persecutions increased the difficulty and danger for the new missionaries to traverse the country unperceived. They were, in the mean time, occupied by the superior clergy of Macao, in giving instruction to young Portuguese intended for the priesthood. They had not, however, lost sight of their original destination, and eagerly sought for opportunities to pursue it. They had, before they left Europe, qualified themselves, by some application to mathematical and astronomical studies, to be of use at the observatory at Peking. One of them had been, for some time, a pupil of the celebrated astronomer Lalande. Their talents and acquirements, when known to the Emperor, might render them acceptable; and might at length procure them seats in the tribunal of mathematics, in the imperial palace. It is the only department of the state to which Europeans are competent. They who belong to it at present are Portuguese; and it is the supposed policy of several of that nation in China, to exclude all other foreigners from a concurrence with them in that respect. This policy, however, is perfectly colonial, or local, neither suggested nor encouraged by the cabinet of Lisbon, nor even, perhaps, known there. But on the supposition of its existing at Macao or Peking, it is likely, as those two missionaries were not Portuguese, that the qualifications which rendered them useful at Macao, and those others from whence they might derive promotion at Peking, may have equally operated to produce the ob-

stacles raised at the former place against their departure from it. They had, however, after some struggle and great patience, overcome those obstacles, and were arrived in the Pei-ho river in their way to Peking. But not forming a part of the Ambassador's suite, and the expected permission from court not having arrived before the departure of the vessel for Canton, they were under the necessity of embarking for that place. It may not, however, be ungrateful to the reader to be made acquainted that the perseverance of those pious men was at last rewarded in the way they wished; and that they obtained permission from the Emperor to repair to the capital, where they were taken into his service.

The throng of visits to the Ambassador was considerable at Tien-sing, from the several civil and military officers of the place. In seeking out for the nearest resemblance between these persons and Europeans, the character of gentlemen of rank in France, while monarchy subsisted there, occurred readily to the mind. An engaging urbanity of manners, instantaneous familiarity, ready communicativeness, together with a sense of self-approbation, and the vanity of national superiority, piercing through every disguise, seemed to constitute their character.

After the ceremonies of the day were over, and his Excellency was alone, he was informed that a Chinese, who had long been hovering about the yacht, desired to be admitted to his presence. A youth was introduced, clean and composed in his dress, of a modest countenance, and humble in his deportment. He proved to be a young neophyte, a sincere convert to the doctrines of Christ, and a fervent disciple of the missionary who had regenerated him from the paganism of his ancestors. He was devoted to the commands of his ghostly father, and performed now a service of no little danger, in bringing letters to the Ambassador, without permission either from the ma-

gistrates of the place from whence he came, or those where he now arrived. For not only such communication with a stranger is not allowed; but even among the natives it is much restrained. There is no establishment of a post for the general convenience of the people through the Chinese empire. Expresses are continually sent on horseback, to convey intelligence to the Emperor alone, from every point of his wide dominions, with a celerity scarcely exceeded even by the latest improvements of that kind in Europe. Dispatches are, in one day, carried one hundred and fifty miles. Slower messengers are employed for the ordinary purposes of government, and the use of the mandarines. These are charged sometimes, through particular favour, with the packets of individuals. But the provident attention of the Chinese government preserves carefully the exclusive advantage of giving information to, or withholding it, as it may deem expedient, from the body of the people.

The letters brought secretly to the Ambassador were from one of the principal missionaries of Peking, whose attention appeared not to be confined to spiritual affairs. In the first of these letters, dated at Peking, the seventh of May, 1793, the writer informs his Excellency, that "the account of the intended
" Embassy had reached the Emperor on the third of
" the preceding December; that he shewed marks of
" great satisfaction at the intelligence, and gave immediate orders that the port of Tien-sing should be
" open for the reception of the vessels employed
" upon the occasion; that he (the letter writer) was
" happy at the report he had that day heard (which,
" however, was premature) of his Excellency's approach to Tien-sing; and begged to assure him of
" his personal respects, and of his determination to
" execute the promise he had given to Messieurs
" Cox and Mierop at Canton, that he would embrace

“with zeal every opportunity that should offer of
“rendering service to the English Company and na-
“tion; that upon the first account of an English Em-
“bassy he had taken pains to prepare men’s minds,
“as much as in him lay, and not, he hoped, unpro-
“fitably for its favourable reception; and that he
“should be ready, during his Excellency’s stay, to
“render him all the service in his power.”

In the second letter from the same person, dated the sixth of August, a few days only before the reception of it, he acquainted the Ambassador that “the Chinese government had appointed a Portu-
“guese missionary (whom he named) to hold himself
“in readiness to go to Zhe-hol, in order to perform
“the office there of interpreter to the Embassy, and
“to guide the Ambassador in all matters of ceremony
“and state; that he (the letter writer) thought it
“right to put his Excellency upon his guard against
“the evil disposition and adverse designs towards the
“English nation, of the person so appointed; and
“whose conversations had already betrayed how ini-
“mical he was to the success of the present Embassy;
“that if the court had been at Peking, he (the letter
“writer) should hope to prevail in counteracting the
“injurious impressions, which the rash and ill-founded
“discourses of the intended interpreter were calcu-
“lated to produce; as well as the multiplied calum-
“nies contained, and the strange and malignant sus-
“picions of the latent projects of the Embassy sug-
“gested, in a variety of letters from Canton and
“Macao; but that he was very apprehensive mischief
“might be done at Zhe-hol, where the Emperor re-
“sided; but where he (the letter writer) could not
“proceed, unless called there by the government;
“that he was truly anxious to testify his gratitude,
“in common with most of his colleagues, to the
“English nation, for the protection afforded, in their
“settlements in India, to the missionaries employed

“for the propagation of Christianity there: that his first letter had, on the different reports of his Excellency’s arrival, been already three times at Tien-sing.” And he concludes by requesting that “his letters should be kept secret, lest the knowledge of their contents might draw upon him the resentment of the Portuguese.”

Though the above letters might have been dictated by a spirit of opposition, ambition, or intrigue, the assertion of extraordinary jealousy on the occasion of the Embassy, was only a confirmation of what had been communicated, upon the same subject, by disinterested persons at Macao. No answer, however, was hazarded to this unexpected addresser; nor was the time yet come to take any measures upon the subject. There was perhaps greater cause of apprehension from the untoward disposition of the Legate, and the prejudiced reports he might make to the minister, than from the influence of any European.

The weather in the evening was favourable for departure; and the several yachts and other vessels belonging to, or connected with, the Embassy, sailed a little way beyond Tien-sing. It appeared, as the vessels passed through it, to be of considerable length. Some of the observers supposed it to extend as far as from Millbank to Lime-house, or about the length of London. The mandarines of the place asserted that its population was equal to seven hundred thousand souls. The immense number of spectators it supplied rendered such a computation likely, even allowing for the accession of persons from the neighbourhood, whom the novel sight might have attracted; but adding, at the same time, the due proportion of females and of children, that had mixed but little in the crowd. The junks, which were numerous enough almost to cover the waters which divide this commercial city, contained several thousand people. It is not alone to the persons sufficient to

navigate those vessels that they afforded habitations. The wives and families of the officers and sailors reside with them constantly on board. There many of them are born; and all of them spend their lives. Every shore to them was foreign; and the earth an element on which they ventured but occasionally.

Such of the houses of Tien-sing as, by having shops for the retail of merchandize, or working places for manufacturers, were open to the street, seemed as full of people as the habitations upon the water. Of the numbers contained in the other buildings some judgment may be formed, not only by those of the spectators seen abroad, but from the constant and, probably, patriarchal usage, to which this people still adhere, of having all the branches or existing generations of the same family, under a single roof, and in small apartments. In consequence of such usage, retained by the Chinese emigrants at Batavia, it appeared upon a regular census taken of the inhabitants of that settlement, that ten men fit to bear arms were found in every Chinese house.

The houses of Tien-sing were chiefly built of brick, of a leaden blue colour. Few were red. Such as were used in the smallest and poorest dwellings, were of a pale brown. These different tints are supposed to have arisen, not from any difference in the nature of the earth of which they severally consisted, but in the method of converting that earth into bricks. Those last mentioned had been exposed to no other heat than that of the sun, in which they were only baked or indurated imperfectly. The blue bricks were exposed to the action of a close wood fire, in kilns erected for that purpose, and where little actual flame was suffered to attain the surface of the bricks. Such as received the action of the flame were inclined to red. When the clay is first moulded into the form intended for bricks, it is the custom in the East to lay them at once in rows one above another.

They are, when thus laid, in a soft and humid state, and from the nature of argillaceous earth, particularly adhesive. It becomes, therefore, in that state, necessary to keep them separated by some substance of a nature that will not itself adhere to either surface; without which the different rows of bricks would, as they dried, form together one solid mass, incapable of being applied to the use for which they were destined. This purpose is answered by placing between these rows thin layers of straw; and this precaution is deemed so essential, that it has given rise to the oriental proverb, on this subject, which has passed into the languages of the West.

Many of the houses at Tien-sing are two stories high. This is contrary to the general mode which the Chinese affect in building. They mostly prefer houses of a single story, in conformity to the original form of all dwellings: and there are many Chinese who still feel awkwardly in ascending stairs, or looking down from heights. But the advantage of being near the quays and water side of a commercial town, has given rise to what is considered in that country as a duplication of building on the same site.

The confluence of two navigable rivers, one flowing from the neighbourhood of the capital, and the other communicating with some of the distant provinces, must have rendered this *heavenly spot* a place of some resort, from the earliest period of the union of the Chinese into one empire. The annals of the country, confirmed by tradition, mention that a northern branch of the great Yellow river once fell into the gulf of Peking; and continued in that course, until the violence of torrents raised a mound which, increased by prodigious efforts of human labour, threw the whole of the river into the eastern branch, which now conveys the total mass of waters of that vast flood through the province of Kiang-nan into the Yellow sea. The ancient maps of China show the

original division of the Yellow river into two branches; but those maps are so confused and incorrect, that it is not perfectly clear whether the northern branch was added to the rivers at Tien-sing, or whether it joined the gulf alone; but if the former were the case, the expanse of waters round which that city was erected, must have been still more considerable than it now appears; and it is accordingly represented in ancient maps much larger than it is at present, particularly in that of Marco Polo, in which Tien-sing is called *Citta celeste*. It was already, at that time (in the thirteenth century) in the rank of a city; but it long bore, as its former termination of Tien-sing-wee in the Chinese tongue implies, the character only of a town, of little note and confined jurisdiction. Wherever a town was built in remote antiquity, and is still inhabited, the original houses must have often, in the course of ages, yielded to new erections raised, in some measure, upon the former ruins. The foundations of buildings in existence now, are, therefore, more elevated than those which stood prior to such gradual accumulation. The present city appears, consequently, to be built on a rising ground, though on every side the country falls into a perfect flat, and, like the sea, presents one simultaneous plane terminated only by the horizon.

The lands, as the Embassy proceeded, continued to appear cultivated with the utmost care. Most of the fields were covered, as on the other side of Tien-sing, with the *holcus sorghum*, or Barbadoes millet, distinguished by the Chinese under the name of *kow-leang*, or lofty corn. It is cheaper than rice in all the northern provinces, where probably it was the grain first cultivated, as it appears in ancient Chinese books, that measures of capacity were originally ascertained by the numbers of this grain which they contained. Thus one hundred grains would fill a *choo*; and this measure was multiplied and divided in decimal pro-

portions. Distances, or measures of length, and also weights, were likewise calculated from standards taken from the same grain. The straw or stalks of this corn are too stiff and firm for the uses to which such a material is generally applied elsewhere. But coarse mats are sometimes made of them, and laths to receive plaster for walls and ceilings. The lower part of the stalk, together with the root, serve for fuel, except where wanted for banking up the loose sides of canals and rivers. The sides of the Pei-ho are supported also by parapets of cut granite, to resist the floods, at particular reaches of the river; and at others the banks are bordered by causeways of the same material for a considerable length, together with sluices at proper distances, to let off the water, which is distributed in due proportion, for the irrigation of the adjacent grounds. In some parts accumulations of sand and mud form islets in the river, thus dividing it into two narrower and shallower branches.

The Barbadoes millet was frequently planted in alternate rows, having between them rows of a smaller grain and humbler stems, either the *panicum italicum*, or *panicum crus galli*, to be sheltered for a time by its taller neighbour, until the latter shall be reaped; when the former, then fully exposed to the sun's rays, ripens in its turn, and is fitted for the sickle. Sometimes in small spots accidentally vacant near the edges of the bank, or along ridges of corn, was planted a species of *dolichos*, not unlike the kidney bean. Sometimes were seen whole fields of beans, and also several of *sesamum*, and other plants, of which the seeds yield oil much used for culinary purposes. No weeds were any where observed to diminish useful produce, or to share with it the fruitfulness of the earth. Every field had the neatness and regularity of a garden. The corn and pulse then growing had succeeded to a former crop in the same year. Wheat in dry, and

rice in moist, situations, were said to be cultivated to advantage.

Few trees or cattle adorn these plains. The eye, however, was delighted with the unbounded prospect of habitations, and the prosperous effect of careful culture. Famines sometimes happen, notwithstanding, in this part of the province. In some seasons inundations, produced by torrents from the mountains, and as often the depredations of locusts, are causes of this disaster. On these occasions, robberies are frequent; and, though checked, are not easily repressed, by all the rigour and exertions of the government. But as they are, in fact, committed from necessity and the goadings of hunger, so they usually cease at the return of plenty.

The tide, of which the flood had aided the progress of the yachts conveying the Embassy, ceased about thirty miles beyond Tien-sing. Where there happened to be little or no stream or wind, it was not uncommon for the sailors to make use of two large sculls or oars, sometimes placed towards the fore part of the vessel, like the two pectoral fins of a fish, and sometimes near the stern; and in other vessels one only at the stern, and one at the bow. Each oar has a small socket that receives an iron pivot, fixed on a piece of wood projected for that purpose from the gun-wale. Several men are employed to move each of these large oars, which are never taken out of the water; but are made to perform beneath its surface, a kind of vibratory motion, displacing the water first with one edge, and afterwards with the other. This labour the men seem to undergo with pleasure, keeping time with their strokes to a spirited air sung by the master, and accompanied in the chorus by all the men. The same air is sung on board every vessel in the river. On a still moonlight night, this cheerful air, re-echoed from a hundred different vessels gliding in various directions through the water, conveyed a

pleasing idea of the contented disposition of this laborious class, living entirely on the water, and forming no inconsiderable portion of the general population.

When the method just described for forwarding the progress of the yachts was impracticable or insufficient, and the breeze was unfavourable, or too weak to stem the current tending to the sea, other means were used, such as had been practised near the mouth of the river, to track or drag the yachts against the stream. For this purpose, in most other countries, horses or mules are generally employed. In China it is not merely that the labour of men is cheaper; but it does not seem to occur to spare it, wherever the purpose can be answered by its exertions. In the present instance, the tracking rope is fixed to the upper extremity of the principal mast; and is joined to another that proceeds from the vessel's prow. The rope, to which the power is applied, is of considerable length. To this main rope are fastened cords formed into loops, one of which each tracker throwing over his head, places opposite to his breast; and frequently substituting to the cord a piece of board, to prevent the immediate pressure of the former around his breast, which might impede the playing of the lungs. Thus the trackers yoked move in a line together to the sound of a popular song, which, by regulating their steps, and uniting their efforts, renders the latter more effectual; and diverting their minds from the hardships of their situation, contributes to reconcile them to their labour, and even animates their exertions. There were, upon an average, about fifteen men employed to track each yacht. The whole number was, at least, five hundred for this service only, in actual exercise, beside an equal number to relieve the others alternately. They were well made, muscular men; but remarkably round shouldered. In the summer they

go almost naked upwards from the waist; and those parts of their skin are copper-coloured; but they are naturally fair, as appears from their lower extremities, which they uncover when they have occasion to plunge into the water.

The low and sometimes marshy country, through which the river passes, is favourable to the production of insects; and many of them were very troublesome, some principally by their sting; and others by their constant stunning noise. The music emitted by a species of cicada, was not of the vocal kind; but produced by the motion of two flaps or lamellæ which cover the abdomen or belly of the insect. It is the signal of invitation from the male of that species to allure the female, which latter is quite unprovided with these organs of courtship. This favourable soil gave birth likewise to a species of moth, of a size not very much inferior to that of a humming bird.

A variety of objects upon the shore, attracted the notice of the travellers, and often impelled them to quit the yachts, the progress of which was frequently so slow as to allow of occasional excursions upon land. But they began to observe that they were watched with a degree of jealousy and suspicion, beyond what they had heard or read of the cautious police of China. This change was found to be the consequence of orders from the Legate. It was difficult to attribute unnecessary measures of restraint to ill-humour alone; and no other cause could be conjectured. At length the interpreter discovered, from scattered hints in the familiarity of discourse with the mandarines, that dissatisfaction had lately been conceived at court against the English nation. The only explanation, which after much difficulty, and with no slight caution, could be obtained on this occasion, was the following. In a war which the Emperor of China had waged in the country of Thibet, his army met with more resistance, and suffered greater losses, than were fore-

seen from such an enemy as was expected to be encountered. Some of the Chinese officers immediately fancied that they perceived European troops, and the effect of European discipline, in opposition to them. They discovered *bats*, they said, as well as turbans, among their enemies. The former, it was concluded, could be only English. The report put politically forward among the people of China was, that, on the contrary the English had given assistance. Though the Embassador took for granted, that neither fact was true, yet he was conscious that the belief of the first assertion would be sufficient to alienate the administration of China from any favourable disposition towards, or confidence in, the government of Great Britain.

In such a temper, though the Emperor personally was flattered with the Embassy, and peremptory in his orders for its reception, yet the ministers, coupling this mission from the English with their supposed hostility, and their real strength, on the side of India, might be disposed to suspect some sinister intention latent under the present proffers of gifts and friendship. Similar suspicions led, it is known, not long since, the Ottoman court, to prohibit the passage of the English travellers through Egypt, on the ground, as was set forth in the body of the proclamation, that it was the practice of their military men to go disguised as merchants, and take plans of foreign places, and make observations on their state of defence, in order to return afterwards in force, to attack them with a greater certainty of success. It was no uncommon policy in the East, to precede an attack upon a foreign nation, by the semblance of an amicable embassy to it, for the real purpose of examining its situation. The British administration was perfectly aware of the prejudices that might be attempted to be excited against the English, as to ambitious views, from the circumstance of their acquisitions in

Bengal; and the most judicious method had been pointed out to the Ambassador to follow, in order to allay any suspicions arising from a dominion so accidental, and so little sought for; but it was impossible to foresee, or prepare against, the imputation of an actual interference with the Chinese arms, which had never taken place; and it was only after the Ambassador's arrival in Canton, in the following year, that he learned, by dispatches from England and Calcutta, what were the circumstances that led to so groundless an assertion.

In those dispatches it was mentioned that hostilities had, for some time, subsisted between the governing power residing at Lassa, situated to the north-north-east, and that at Napaul, to the north-west, of Calcutta; both lying northerly from the Soubah, or viceroyalty of Bengal. Napaul borders immediately upon the British territories or dependencies, which extend to the northern limits of the plains of Hindostan. From these plains the earth rises to a perpendicular height of seven thousand feet in the short distance of fifteen miles; and "from the summit," as is expressed by the elegant and instructive pen of Major Rennel, "the astonished traveller looks back upon the plains, as on an extensive ocean beneath him." Beyond Napaul to the west, and Bootan to the east, is situated the country of Great Thibet, where the British arms penetrated, through fortified passes, upwards of twenty years ago, and forced the government there to sue for peace. The Teshoo Lama, or spiritual chief and sovereign of Thibet, sent, on that occasion, an Ambassador to the Governor General at Calcutta; and an Embassy went, in return, from the latter place to Lassa. From that period there has been no difference of any kind between the respective governments; on the contrary, an amicable intercourse took place between them. Commercial exchanges were begun from the one

country to the other; and more were in contemplation.

At that period the Emperor of China, though a disciple of the religion of the Lama, and considered as his temporal protector, did not appear to interfere in the affairs of Thibet. But soon afterwards he invited the Lama, to whose doctrines he was zealously attached, to visit him at his court, in order to confer with him on religious subjects. The accounts from Peking of the Lama's reception, are full of the extraordinary honours paid to him as the head of the Emperor's faith, and visible type of the deity he adored; and also of the regret which his Majesty felt on the Lama's death, occasioned by the small-pox, soon after his arrival. The suddenness of this calamity excited, however, strong suspicions in Thibet. It was there imagined, that the Teshoo Lama's correspondence and connexion with the English government of Bengal, had given umbrage to his Imperial Majesty, who yielding, it was concluded, to the suggestions of a policy practised sometimes in the East, drew the Lama to his court with intentions different from those which he had expressed in his invitation. Certain it is, that Sumhur Lama, brother of the deceased, was so much alarmed, that he fled from Lassa, taking with him a considerable quantity of treasure; which, probably, contributed to procure him the protection of the Rajah of Napaul. In order to ingratiate himself with this Rajah, he described to him the gold and silver mines in the neighbourhood of Lassa; and informed him likewise of the vast riches remaining in the Poo-ta-la, or great temple, situated near that capital. Allured by the temptation of booty, the Rajah sent troops towards Lassa, which after a march of about twenty days, met the Thibet army assembled to resist them. Many battles were fought between them. Victory remained on the side of the assailants; and a peace was made on the con-

dition of an annual tribute of three lacks of rupees from the Lassa country to the Rajah of Napaul.

In the vicissitudes of power so frequent in many parts of the East, Lassa had been already once dependent upon Napaul; and the effigy of its Rajah was stamped, as paramount sovereign, upon the coin of Lassa. For the continuance or revival of this practice, the present Rajah of Napaul stipulated likewise in the new treaty, which appears to have been concluded through the intervention of a chief, belonging to the Emperor of China, habitually resident at Lassa. It probably was meant, by the vanquished, to continue only till they could obtain succours from elsewhere. Application was made for this purpose to the Governor General of Bengal, who declined to interfere.

The Rajah of Napaul, encouraged by his success at Lassa, sent troops afterwards to Diggurah, another district of Thibet, and plundered the treasury belonging to the Lama of that place, who was also one of the high priests of the Emperor's religion. These repeated aggressions on the part of the Napaul Rajah against the spiritual fathers of the faith of his Imperial Majesty, and against countries which were under his protection, at length determined him to avenge those injuries, notwithstanding the great length and difficulty of the road through which his troops would have to march, before they should arrive at the enemy's country. Seventy thousand men reached the borders of Thibet in 1791. From thence to Napaul the distance exceeds five hundred miles; and the country is difficult and rugged. "Some of the mountains of Thibet, which are visible from the plains of Bengal, at the distance of one hundred and fifty miles, are," Major Rennel says, "commonly covered with snow." He supposes them to be "in point of elevation, equal to any of those of the old hemisphere;" and adds, that "the country of

“ Thibet, is altogether one of the highest in Asia :
“ it being a part of that elevated tract which gives
“ rise, not only to the rivers of India and China,
“ but to those also of Siberia and Tartary.” The
climate is remarkably severe, though situated in the
southern part of the temperate zone, under the
fortieth degree of north latitude. Beside the diffi-
culties which such a country naturally presented to
the passage of an army, the hills which were to be
traversed on the Napaul side, were said to be fortified
by art. The Rajah's own army was considerable,
and flushed with former successes. He was not,
perhaps, without hope of military assistance from
Bengal. He claimed it as a neighbour and an ally.
He had, by many friendly advances, long sought to
form an intimate connection with the British govern-
ment ; and which was then recently effected in the
form of a commercial treaty. It was not unusual for
the princes in alliance with, or dependent upon,
Bengal, to obtain from thence the use of troops for
particular services ; and about this time a small de-
tachment was sent to the Rajah of Deringha, to
enable him to recover possession of his country lying
to the eastward of Bengal, not far from the western
boundaries of China ; and another detachment was
sent to quell some disturbances in Assam, occasioned
principally by bands of vagabonds from Bengal. The
Rajah of Napaul encouraged his troops with the ex-
pectation of similar assistance ; and spread the report
of having received it, in order to intimidate his
enemies.

On the other hand, the general of the Chinese
forces wrote, in a lofty style, to the Governor Ge-
neral of Bengal, desiring, in the name of his master,
“ *the flower of the imperial race, the sun of the firm-*
“ *ment of honour, the resplendent gem in the crown and*
“ *throne of the Chinese territories,* that British troops
“ should be sent to seize and chastise the Rajah as

“he deserved.” Among the extravagant ideas which the unlimited authority of the sovereigns of China over all things immediately around them, had led them to entertain, was that of universal monarchy; and a renunciation of so absurd a claim, is mentioned as an instance of the moderation and good sense of the present Emperor. It is, however, possible that some such notions, still prevalent in the mind of this commander of his troops, may have induced the latter to expect an immediate compliance with his desire on the part of a British governor. The letter conveying this desire was written in the language of the Emperor his master, and could not then be translated at Calcutta; but the substance of it was communicated in another from Dhalary Lama, at that time reigning in Thibet.

It is necessary in this place to observe, that in Hindostan the heat and cold do not vary throughout the year in so sensible a manner, as to occasion the principal division of the seasons to be made, into summer and winter, as in Europe. In the first six months of the year, the weather is remarkably dry; while in the remainder the rain falls in torrents unknown in other regions; and which swell suddenly the rivers, inundate plains, destroy roads, and almost change the appearance of the country. The year is, therefore, justly distinguished there into the dry and rainy seasons.

The season of the rains, which intervened soon after the receipt of the above mentioned letters at Calcutta, rendered the journey difficult and tedious between that settlement and Lassa. The messenger who had brought the dispatches from thence, was detained also in his return, a long time upon the road, by illness. The Chinese general receiving no answer at the expected period, was the more easily disposed to credit the reports spread in the country, that British troops had, contrary to his expectation,

been sent to the assistance of the Rajah; especially as he found the struggle was maintained by the latter with uncommon obstinacy. Nor is it absolutely impossible that a few fugitive sepoys from the forces maintained in the northern districts of Bengal, acquainted with the discipline, and even dressed in the uniform, of the English East India Company's troops, may have found their way to the Napaul army, where, no doubt, they would be joyfully received. The badness of the season, and the ruggedness of the country, increased the danger to the attacking army, and rendered their success uncertain. The idea of having a double enemy to encounter would add to the renown of victory, or mitigate the disgrace of a defeat. Accounts were accordingly said to be transmitted to Pekin that English troops had joined the Rajah. The intimate connexions of the Chinese commander with the court, the remoteness of the country where he was sent, the laws of the empire prohibiting all persons belonging to the army from corresponding, except with the consent of the commander in chief, on military matters, the general ignorance of the people of China as to all political transactions, their prudent silence on such subjects, had already enabled that commander, it was whispered, to practise similar impositions, while at the head of an army sent against the Tung-quinefe. On that occasion, notwithstanding his misconduct and discomfiture, he contrived to satisfy the Emperor, and to receive the reward of merit and success. His conduct was likewise blameable as Viceroy of Canton, where he committed acts of oppression towards foreigners, and hated them, perhaps, for the injuries he made them suffer.

So far, however, was the present accusation against the English from having the least foundation, that the noble person who then presided in Bengal, with so much honour to himself, and advantage to his

country, conducted himself in this business, not only with the most strict neutrality but with peculiar propriety and attention towards the Emperor of China. It was determined by him "to send a friendly deputation to the Napaul Rajah, with instructions to assure him, that it was the earnest wish of the members of the Bengal government to extricate him from a ruinous war; but at the same time to state to him, that as the amicable correspondence which they had held with the Lamas, and the commercial connexion which had long subsisted between their country (of England) and that of the Emperor of China, did absolutely preclude them from committing hostilities against either of these powers, without any provocation on their part, it was only by means of conciliatory negotiation that they could endeavour to assist him; and that, in order to effect this desirable purpose, it would be necessary to open an immediate intercourse with the commander of the Chinese and Thibet forces." A collateral advantage was expected to be derived from sending such a deputation to Napaul; for, "owing to the jealousy which the chiefs of that country had hitherto shewn of the English, the latter knew little more of the interior parts of Napaul, than of the interior parts of China; and it was therefore thought that no pains or attention should be spared to take advantage of so favourable an opportunity to acquire every information that might be possible, both of the population and of the manners and customs of the inhabitants, as well as of the trade, manufactures, and natural productions of a country, with which it must ever be desirable to maintain the most friendly communication."

The Governor General wrote immediately to Dhalary Lama, that, "as the English Company had nothing more at heart than to maintain the most

“ cordial and friendly terms with all the powers in
“ India ; and, sensible of the wisdom of that con-
“ duct, they were careful not to infringe the rules of
“ friendship by interference, in a hostile manner, in
“ the disputes prevailing among foreign powers, ex-
“ cept when self-defence or wanton attacks obliged
“ them. That the English governor had sent an
“ answer, conformable to those sentiments, upon the
“ Rajah of Napaul’s application for military as-
“ sistance. It could not be unknown to him (Dha-
“ lary Lama) that a friendship had long subsisted be-
“ tween the English and the Rajah of Napaul, and
“ also between the Emperor of China, whose pro-
“ tection extended over the Lama, and the Com-
“ pany. The English had for many years carried on
“ commercial concerns with the subjects of the
“ Emperor, and had actually a factory established in
“ his dominions. On account of the connexion
“ with the Emperor, and knowing the Lama to be
“ held in high veneration by his Imperial Majesty,
“ the Governor General was anxious that his (the
“ Lama’s) country should continue in peace ; and
“ that an end should be put to war, which ulti-
“ mately contributed only to the misery and distress
“ of his subjects. With this view, therefore, the
“ Governor General should be happy if his amicable
“ interference could, in any shape, contribute to
“ establish harmony and peace between the Lama
“ and the Rajah of Napaul, and should be ready to
“ use it in the way of a friend and mediator. As
“ the (then) present season of the rains, however,
“ would not admit that any steps towards such medi-
“ ation be adopted, he should postpone his intentions
“ until the rains were over, when he would depute a
“ gentleman, in his confidence, to that quarter, who
“ would communicate his sentiments fully ; and by
“ his endeavours he hoped that peace would again
“ reign between the Lama and the Rajah of Na-

“paul, and the intimacy and friendship between each other be increased. That gentleman being in his confidence, would be accompanied by a few sepoy as a guard and protection to himself and servants; and this the Governor General mentions, to prevent the bad effect of fallacious reports.”

Some opportunities, however, offered, or pressing circumstances happened, to induce the Chinese and Thibetian troops to put an end to the war as soon as possible, by attacking the Rajah of Napaul, notwithstanding the inconvenience of the rains, without waiting for the effect of the proffered mediation; and the Rajah, despairing of the succour with which he had vainly flattered himself from the English, restored the plunder he had seized, and was allowed to continue in possession of his former territories. The Chinese general had, in the beginning, threatened to exterminate the Rajah's race, and to add his dominions to those of China. In such an event, the British, would have joined the Chinese, empire. But whether he was apprehensive that such a neighbourhood would not be coveted by the English, who might still interfere to prevent it, or was satisfied with the glory he had acquired, and mindful how much his army had already suffered in the several conflicts that had taken place, he affected to procure the Rajah's pardon from the Emperor, on the ground of “his country being of small extent, and its inhabitants of a foreign tribe;” and on “his consenting to pay a fixed tribute, and to deliver up the bones of Sumhur Lama, the original instigator of the war, together with his women and effects.” But over the Soubah, or country of Lassa, which he came to protect for the Lama, he placed a temporal chief, to whom he committed the care of all affairs civil and political; alleging, that “the territory of Lassa had, for a great length of time, been in the firm possession of the imperial throne, and so should always remain.”

Thus those regions, which had been hitherto considered as pertaining to the great Lama, the supreme sovereign in regard to spiritual affairs, and, in regard to temporal, under the protection only of the Emperor of China as first disciple and defender of the faith, were now declared an integral part of the Chinese empire. From its new boundary, on the side of Hindostan, to the British possessions there, only a narrow territory intervenes, about one degree in latitude, part of which constitutes Napaul. The western boundary of China had already approached somewhat to the eastern limits of Hindostan since the year 1773, when a Chinese general, *Akoui*, entirely subdued a people called *Miaotse*, part of whom had lived within the ancient boundaries of the Chinese empire, but had rebelled; and part inhabited an independent territory to the westward of it. Should an interference take place in future, on the part of his Imperial Majesty, in the dissensions which frequently arise between the princes possessing the countries lying along the eastern limits of Hindostan, as has now happened in relation to its northern neighbours, there may be occasion for much mutual discussion and explanation between the British and Chinese governments; and no slight precaution may be necessary on their parts to avoid being involved in the quarrels of their respective dependents or allies. The immediate intercourse, however, between the frontiers of Hindostan and China, was not increased by the late events in Thibet and Napaul; for the Chinese general, who was victorious over the latter, became as jealous, as its former sovereigns are described to have been, of any visit from an English envoy; and he wrote a very civil letter to dissuade the Governor General from sending the deputation thither which he had intended. "As the journey," the Chinese general observed, "from the Governor's place of residence to Napaul was very long, it

“ were putting himself to great inconvenience to
“ depute a person thither. What necessity was there
“ to put himself to inconvenience? He hoped the
“ Governor would alter his intention: no doubt his
“ letter to the Rajah had its due effect, and induced
“ him to yield obedience to the Imperial yoke.”
The letter concluded with acknowledgments of the
Governor General’s “ uprightness, attachment, and
“ friendliness.” If a copy of this letter had reached
the Emperor’s hands, it would effectually have refuted
any account, he might have formerly received, of
English succours having been afforded to his enemy;
but the writer of it was not probably disposed to
acknowledge, by the transmission of such a letter to
his Imperial Majesty, the futility of the reports that
had been previously made to him: and there was
little likelihood of his learning it through any other
channel, as no communication whatever had then as
yet taken place between the courts of London and
Pekin.

Had not the Embassy intended for China in 1787
been defeated, as mentioned in the beginning of this
work, by the untimely decease of the gentleman then
appointed as British minister to the court of Peking,
his presence there would have probably prevented any
misunderstanding taking effect on occasion of the Thi-
bet war. It is even possible, that no such war would
have been carried on. Nothing but the repeated
provocations of the Napaul Rajah could have forced
the Emperor to engage in an undertaking so distant
and precarious. In his former war against the Eleuths
in Tartary, though it terminated in the subjugation
of their country, it was waged, in the course of it,
with opposite successes. His troops were often
worsted. A great proportion of them perished. The
contest lasted a long time; and cost immense sums.
His Chinese ministers were averse from wars; and his
own advanced age took, latterly, much away from

the relish of any conquest. Had any person from the King of Great Britain been accredited in China, in 1789 or 1790, by whose means the government of Bengal might have been requested to exert its influence, at an early period, with the Rajah of Napaul, to desist from his predatory incursions into Thibet, the Emperor would have preferred such a method of attaining his purpose, without a risk upon the same principle, which induced afterwards the commander of his forces to apply to the Governor of Bengal to bring about the same effect. And Thibet might have been productive of more advantage to Bengal in its independent state, than as a province of another empire.

If, fortunately, the events of the Thibet war had reached the present Ambassador before he had left the neighbourhood of Canton, he might have been enabled to destroy the effect of any misrepresentation of them; but in the present instance, he was yet utterly unacquainted with every circumstance from whence the late groundless and injurious rumour against the English had arisen; and had not, therefore, the common resources for refuting calumny, by a statement of the particulars to which it was meant to be applied. The pains which, indeed, his Excellency took to convince his principal Chinese fellow-travellers, that the story they had heard could have no foundation, had, from their confidence in his assertions, their full effect on their own minds; but they were not authorized to hold any immediate communication with the court; and were apprehensive that, prejudiced as it was, a favourable declaration on their part would be construed into a corrupt partiality for their new acquaintance. They had beside, being of a Chinese race as well as birth, no sort of influence over the Tartar Legate; a secret but strong antipathy still subsisting between those two nations.

To the Legate, who was alone allowed to correspond with the government concerning the Embassy, and whose good will the Ambassador tried every means to cultivate, he took opportunities of conveying information of the great distance from the chief English settlement of Calcutta to Napaul and Thibet, and the slight connexion of the English with either country in comparison of their trade to Canton, and their preferable attention consequently to the latter object. He mentioned also the instructions given constantly to the Governor of Bengal, to be particularly attentive to such of its neighbours as were amicably connected with, or under the protection of, the Chinese empire. A more direct denial of having given succour to its enemies, when no accusation was brought forward, or even the belief of any ground for it avowed, might serve only to enforce the probability of the fact on the temper with which the Ambassador had to deal. Whatever effect his observations might have had on the opinion of the Legate on this particular point, they produced little alteration on him in other respects; and he showed no disposition to make a favourable or just representation of the English, or of the Embassy. From suspicion, or ill-will on his own part, he declined even forwarding the Ambassador's letters to Sir Erasmus Gower, by the messengers of government, though he knew that the Emperor had been pleased to transmit a packet to his Excellency, which had been carried to Zhe-hol. There was no opportunity of conveyance without the Legate's permission; and an attempt to obtain it, for the purpose of communicating with the Company's Commissioners at Canton, was likewise fruitless. The Embassy was thus shut out from the most necessary intercourse, with little prospect of redress; the Legate being the intimate creature of the Colao, who was the prime minister of the empire; and the intentions of the

one might be conjectured from the conduct of the other.

Such were the untoward circumstances which presented themselves before the Embassy had yet reached the capital. It had moved only by slow degrees against the current of the river. In this course, large junks were constantly met passing from Tong-choo-foo, in the neighbourhood of Pekin, where they had carried grain; and were returning before the approach of the winter season, during which the river is constantly frozen over, though within the fortieth degree of north latitude. Most of those large junks were in the service of government, and employed in carrying such of the taxes as were taken in kind: a mode of taxation which had, at least, the advantage of preventing the possibility of individuals being forced to sell the produce of their labour at an under value, in order to discharge the amount of the impost, were it exacted in coin or in silver bullion, which is here equally current. Part of the taxes received in grain is destined to replenish the granaries which are erected in every province of the empire, in order to mitigate the evil of a scarcity, where there is little recourse to foreign markets. Upon the deck of each of these large junks is built a long range of apartments, containing several families. It was calculated, that every one of these vessels contained not less than fifty persons; and that there were, between Tong-choo-foo and Tien-sing, at least one thousand such grain junks; thus containing fifty thousand inhabitants. An immense number of various other kinds of craft were continually passing to and fro, or lying before the towns bordering upon the river; and the number of people in them could not be less than fifty thousand more. So that upon a branch of a single river, the population of its moveable habitations amounted to one hundred thousand persons.

In this shallow river, the mud, or diluted clay, raised from its bottom by the large vessels passing over it, or detached from its loose banks, or wafted down from the distant hills, is suspended in the water in such large quantities, as to render it scarcely potable. But it is quickly refined for use by the following simple process. A small lump of alum is put into the hollow joint of a bamboo, which is perforated with several holes. The water taken from the river is stirred about with this bamboo for three or four minutes, during which the earthy particles uniting with the alum are precipitated to the bottom, leaving the water above them clear and pure. This method was not applied in consequence of any general knowledge of the elective attractions of different bodies, and is scarcely known to chemists, even where that theory is familiar. Practical men are satisfied to make trials for answering the particular purpose they have in view. The numerous Chinese, who subsist upon the rivers, sought, until they found, the means of rendering the water in them, fit to become a wholesome beverage. The water of the Nile is also said to be purified by alum. And its use for the same purpose has been discovered in Europe, likewise, by the workmen employed in different manufactures, in which the mixture of clay and other earths in water was injurious.

Persons of rank in China are so careful about the quality of the water intended for their own consumption, that they seldom drink any without its being distilled; and every Chinese infuses tea, or some other vegetable supposed to be salubrious, in the water which he uses. It is generally taken hot, as is indeed wine, and every other liquid; and habit has that effect upon the senses, that fermented and spirituous liquors made hot, are thought agreeable as well as salutary. In other climates warm beverages are also found most wholesome. In the hot climate

of Hindostan, choultries or inns are founded along some of the public roads, as buildings for pious uses are elsewhere. In those choultries weak but warmed liquors are provided for all travellers. The Chinese enjoy, however, in hot weather, the grateful coolness produced by ice, seldom, indeed, applied to any of their liquors; but principally to fruit and sweetmeats, which thus may be justly termed refreshments. In bowls, which are generally used in China instead of dishes, alternate layers were placed of ice, together with kernels of apricots and walnuts, or the seeds and slices of the hairy root of the lien-wha, or *nymphaea nelumbo*, probably the lotus of the Egyptians; and were frequently presented to the Ambassador and his suite at breakfasts, given by some of the principal mandarines.

Though tea be the general beverage of all the Chinese; though they drink it between meals, and present it to their guests on visits at all hours, yet strong, and particularly spirituous, liquors are sometimes relished by them, especially in the northern provinces. When the company begins to be exhilarated, and some of the party are desirous of retiring, the same compulsory devices are described to be practised for preventing their departure, or recalling them, if already gone away, as have sometimes been used on similar occasions of convivial merriment in Europe.

As to eating, the mandarines did indulge themselves in habits of luxury. They ate several meals, each day, of animal food highly seasoned; each meal consisting of several courses. They employed part of their intervals of leisure in smoking tobacco mixed with odorous substances, and sometimes a little opium, or in chewing the areca nut. Though books of entertainment, such as histories, plays, and novels, abound in China, reading was not there become so universal an amusement, as it is now in all the

polished parts of Europe. Sedentary gratifications of the senses, rather than exercises of the body, or pleasures of the mind, seemed to be the resources principally thought of in vacant hours.

The chief mandarines, Chow and Van Ta-zhin, passed much time in conversation with the Ambassador and the gentlemen of the Embassy, with the assistance of the interpreters. The mandarines asked, indeed, fewer questions than they answered. The Chinese are, perhaps of any people the most eager in their curiosity about foreigners coming amongst them, it being a sight so rare, except at Canton. But about the countries of such foreigners they are more indifferent. They have been always in the habit of confining their ideas to their own country, emphatically styled *the middle kingdom*. No Chinese ever thinks of quitting it, except a few, of desperate fortunes residing near the sea coast, or of sea-faring men, who form a class apart, in great measure, from society. Even foreign commodities consumed in China remind them only of Canton, from whence they receive them as if produced in it. Regions out of Asia are scarcely mentioned in their books, or noticed on their distorted maps. They have, indeed, some florid descriptions of Hindostan; and the same story is mentioned, by Chinese writers, which is inserted in the Abbé Raynal's relation of both the Indies. The story relates to a district in Hindostan, of which the government is described to have been once so perfect, and the people so strictly honest, that a purse or a jewel dropped upon the road, would be left by the finder on the nearest conspicuous spot, that the loser might the more easily discover it on missing, and returning to search for, his lost treasure. The Chinese did not certainly borrow this account from the French author, nor the latter from the former; and the coincidence leads to hope that there was some foundation in truth for it.





With regard to more distant regions, no doubt, persons in the government of China must have a knowledge of its external relations; as mercantile men must have of the places with which their trade connects them. The other classes of society have scarcely any thing to interest them out of China; and the bulk of the people would perhaps be little gratified, in respect to foreign countries, with any thing less than tales of wonders not performed at home, or of powers exerted beyond the ordinary boundaries of nature.

To the mandarines who conducted the Embassy, it afforded sufficient pleasure to satisfy the enquiries made about their own country, as far as they were able. Though in their opinions they were partial and national; in regard to facts, they seemed to endeavour at being correct. Chow Ta-zhin particularly, who was a man of business, founded his information generally upon public documents. The Legate seldom passed into familiar converse with the Ambassador; nor was it deemed expedient to appear inquisitive about China in his presence. He visited his Excellency almost every day, though he travelled part of the way by land, and with no inconsiderable pomp. He was preceded by soldiers or servants, announcing loudly his approach, and clearing the way before him. His carriage was such a sedan chair as has been mentioned in the first volume, but more ornamented with silken tassels. It was borne by four men, whose strength was applied in the following manner, as represented in the annexed engraving. The poles of the chair were suspended at their extremities by cords; in the bend of which short bamboos were passed. The ends of each bamboo rested upon the shoulders of the chairmen, of whom two supported and divided the weight before the chair, and two behind. Four others were in attendance to relieve them. Servants carrying umbrellas, and others standards of honour, accompanied the chair,

which was followed by several men on horseback. It seldom indeed happens that any mandarine of rank either travels, or is even seen out of his own house, without a train suitable to his dignity. So essential it is thought for men in office to preserve, unremittingly, the appearances calculated to inspire the vulgar with respect, that for such persons to walk the streets, at any time, without attendants, would be considered as a sort of degradation. They were therefore careful to maintain all the importance of their station, and to exact from the people all the honour appertaining to it. The habit rendered them the more attentive in paying those they considered due to others, and especially to foreigners of distinction received amongst them.

At every military post, and every town of note along the river, troops were drawn out while the yachts carrying the Embassy were passing, and a salute of three guns was fired. These guns were a kind of short petards, intended only for salutes. A small quantity of gunpowder is put into them. They are fixed perpendicularly in the ground, and rammed full of sand or earth. After the salutes were over, the gaudy dresses or uniform of the soldiers, worn upon extraordinary occasions, together with their arms, were said to be deposited in the storehouse of the station until they should again be wanted. In the intervals the men assume not always a military, but often the common, habit of the people, and are occupied in manufactures, or the cultivation of the land. They certainly thus become more useful in time of peace; but must have less of the spirit and discipline which fit for scenes of war. They pay and allowances of the soldiery exceed the usual earnings of common men. Some shadow likewise of that power, which they display when under the orders of their officers, follows them in their separate capacity: and, upon the whole, to

be enlisted is considered as, in some sort, to be preferred; and it requires neither force nor stratagem to recruit the Chinese army.

Of military posts, some were passed every day, when the high road happened to approach the river. This road was good, but very narrow. Few carriages were seen upon it, and none with more than two wheels, either for carrying goods or travellers. Both were equally without springs. Gentlemen travel generally on horseback, or in sedan chairs, or chair-palanquins; and ladies are mostly carried in close litters, suspended between mules or horses. But these conveyances were little used except for short distances; or in places remote from rivers or canals. Semedo asserts, in his History of China, that formerly coaches were much in use there, from whence they were first introduced into Italy in the sixteenth century: though the Chinese have laid them since aside, as inconvenient and expensive.

The custom mentioned by some old travellers, of the Chinese applying sails to carriages by land is still, in some degree, retained. It was probably observed in parts less fertile than the borders of the Pei-ho; for Milton mentions—

“ The barren plains

“ Of Sericana, where Chineses drive

“ With sails and wind their cany waggons light.”

Those cany waggons are small carts, or double barrows, of bamboo, with one large wheel between them. When there is no wind to favour the progress of such a cart, it is drawn by a man, who is regularly harnessed to it, while another keeps it steady from behind, beside assisting in pushing it forward. The sail, when the wind is favourable, saves the labour of the former of these two men. It consists only of a mat, fixed between two poles rising from

the opposite sides of the cart. This simple contrivance can only be of use when the cart is intended to run before the wind; and was probably the resource of an individual, who wished to have no companion of his labour and partner of his profits, or who happened not to meet one. Complicated machines, susceptible of being applied to important purposes, are most likely to owe their origin to countries where the mind is excited to exertion, and invention upon the stretch, by the prospect of large emoluments arising from discoveries for improving the quality of any article of consumption, or for supplying it in more considerable quantities, or at a cheaper rate, than by the methods before in practice.

No deficiency appeared in the construction of the bridges which were observed along the Pei-ho. None, indeed, were erected over it, which might have impeded its navigation; but several of hewn stone were thrown over branches that ran into it, or canals that were dug from it. The remains of a bridge in one place indicated the force of an inundation violent enough to carry a part of it away. Near it was a considerable palace, surrounded by a garden and pleasure grounds, inclosed within a wall, with a treble gate towards the water side. It was said to belong to the Emperor, and to be the occasional residence of some part of his family. No private property seemed to be adorned for pleasure. Every large building was said to be destined for some public use; or for the habitation of a man in office. Such, if there were, to whom fortunes had descended from their ancestors, but who held no department under government, were certainly not ostentatious in their possessions; and enjoyed their riches in obscurity.

The persons composing the Embassy had scarcely seen a cloud moving in the sky since their arrival in China; nor was there a hillock on any side between them and the horizon, until the fourth day of their

departure from Tien-sing, when some high blue mountains were seen rising from the north-west. They indicated the approach to Pekin, beyond which they were situated. Two days afterwards, on the sixteenth of August, the yachts came to anchor within twelve miles of that great capital, and within half a mile of the city of Tong-choo-foo, beyond which the Pei-ho was no longer navigable unless for boats; and the Embassy ceased travelling by water for some time. The distance from Tien-sing to Tong-choo-foo is about ninety miles.

The former companions of the Embassy who remained in the Lion and Hindostan, did not long continue in the gulf of Pe-che-lee. While they were at anchor there, they ascertained the following points.

Latitude of the anchorage $38^{\circ} 51' \frac{1}{2}$ north.

Longitude by time-keeper $117^{\circ} 50'$ east.

Longitude by the mean of several observations of the sun and moon, on the 29th of

July $118^{\circ} 7'$ east.

Longitude by observations of the same on the 30th $117^{\circ} 58'$ east.

Mean of observations of both days $118^{\circ} 2' 30''$ east.

Variation of the compass, by amplitude, on the 27th of

July $1^{\circ} 30'$ west.

And on the 28th $1^{\circ} 20'$ west.

Latitude of the sandy islands in the gulf, named by the old pilot, Sha-loo-poo-tien $39^{\circ} 1'$ north.

Longitude of the same by time-keeper $118^{\circ} 40'$ east.

Latitude of the mouth of the Pei-ho, or white river $39^{\circ} 0'$ north.

The rise and fall of the tides at the anchorage, were about eight or nine feet. They ebbed and

flowed irregularly, and from every point of the compass; but the strength of the flood tide was from the south-east, and of the ebb from the north-west. On the sixth of August (being the day of new moon) the flood tide made at nine hours forty minutes in the morning; it rose ten feet, and was high water at one o'clock; and remained without turning till four in the afternoon. The wind was then east, and moderate. There was no perceptible difference in the observation of the tide on the following day. These circumstances were accurately noticed upon the suggestion of a foreign astronomer of eminence, who wished those facts to be ascertained, as necessary towards the completion of a theory of the tides in which he was engaged.

On the eighth of August the ships set sail, and on the twelfth passed through the straits of Mi-a-tao. They were accompanied through the gulf by a vast number of junks of different sizes, some with four stout masts tapering regularly to the head, and none of them supported by shrouds, but fixed by a strong massy step in the keelson below, and kept firm by large wedges driven in at the partners above. Their sails were some of matting, others of cotton. Their cables and ties were mostly made of hemp, apparently well manufactured. The smallest only of the junks passed through the Mi-a-tao strait. The others went to the northward of the islands that bear the same name, which experience had, no doubt, shown to be the safest passage.

At Ten-choo-foo Sir Erasmus Gower experienced the good effects of the orders that had been forwarded in his favour by the Viceroy of Pe-che-lee. A supply was furnished of provisions and live stock for all his people. From thence he proceeded to examine the bay of Ki-san-seu, sometimes called Zeu-a-tao bay. He arrived there the fifteenth of August, and "found the bay sufficiently secure in all

“ directions for a well-found ship to winter in; the
“ bay extensive; depth of water from nine to five
“ fathoms, the ground tough and very holding.”
Wood for fuel, and fresh water were, however, at a
distance in the bay. The fatigue of obtaining these
might prove injurious to the Lion's crew in their di-
minished number and weakened state. The barren
aspect of the neighbouring country, and the poverty
of the inhabitants, left it doubtful whether the sick
and convalescents of the squadron could be easily
supplied there with all things necessary to recruit
them. It was determined, therefore, to continue the
voyage to Chu-san, where there was a greater
likelihood of effectual assistance. The distance was
short, the season favourable; and in the former
passage it had been found, that, “ in no part of
“ the world was the sea so clear of danger as
“ from Chu-san to the river of Tien-sing.”

END OF THE FIRST VOLUME.

STATE OF THE MICHIGAN, 1866

IN SENATE, JANUARY 1866

REPORT OF THE

COMMISSIONERS OF THE

LAND OFFICE

FOR THE YEAR 1865

AND

OF THE

LANDS BELONGING TO THE STATE

OF MICHIGAN

BY

JOHN W. HARRIS,

COMMISSIONER

OF THE LAND OFFICE

